

The Commission on the Anglo-Indian Records.

*Transmitted by direction of the
Master of the Rolls.*

*Public Record Office,
Rolls House, London*

26-Oct 1863.

REBUM BRITANNICARUM MEDIÆ ÆVI
SCRIPTORES,

OR

CHRONICLES AND MEMORIALS OF GREAT BRITAIN
AND IRELAND

DURING

THE MIDDLE AGES.

THE CHRONICLES AND MEMORIALS
OR
GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND
DURING THE MIDDLE AGES.

EDITED BY THE AUTHORITY OF HER MAJESTY'S EXCELLENCY, LORD THE
CHIEF JUSTICE OF THE CHANCERY, AND THE
DIRECTOR OF THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES.

ON the 26th of January 1857, the Master of the Rolls submitted to the Treasury a proposal for the publication of materials for the History of this Country from the Invasion of the Romans to the Reign of Henry VIII.

The Master of the Rolls suggested that these materials should be selected for publication under competent editors without reference to periodical or chronological arrangement, without mutilation or abridgment, preference being given, in the first instance, to such materials as were most scarce and valuable.

He proposed that each chronicle or historical document to be edited should be treated in the same way as if the editor were engaged on an *Editio Princeps*; and for this purpose the most correct text should be formed from an accurate collation of the best MSS.

To render the work more generally useful, the Master of the Rolls suggested that the editor should give an account of the MSS. employed by him, of their age and their peculiarities; that he should add to the work a brief account of the life and times of the author, and any remarks necessary to explain the chronology; but no other note or comment was to be allowed, except what might be necessary to establish the correctness of the text.

The works to be published in octavo, separately, as they were finished; the whole responsibility of the task resting upon the editors, who were to be chosen by the Master of the Rolls with the sanction of the Treasury.

The Lords of Her Majesty's Treasury, after a careful consideration of the subject, expressed their opinion in a Treasury Minute, dated February 9, 1857, that the plan recommended by the Master of the Rolls "was well calculated for the accomplishment of this important national object, in an effectual and satisfactory manner, within a reasonable time, and provided proper attention be paid to economy, in making the detailed arrangements, without unnecessary expense."

They expressed their approbation of the proposal that each chronicle and historical document should be edited in such a manner as to represent with all possible correctness the text of each writer, derived from a collation of the best MSS., and that no notes should be added, except such as were illustrative of the various readings. They suggested, however, that the preface to each work should contain, in addition to the particulars proposed by the Master of the Rolls, a biographical account of the author, so far as authentic materials existed for that purpose, and an estimate of his historical credibility and value.

Rolls House,
December 1857.

LETTERS AND PAPERS

ILLUSTRATIVE OF THE

REIGN OF KING HENRY THE SIXTH.

LETTERS AND PAPERS

ILLUSTRATIVE OF THE WARS OF THE
ENGLISH IN FRANCE

DURING THE REIGN OF

HENRY THE SIXTH,

KING OF ENGLAND.

EDITED

BY

THE REV. JOSEPH STEVENSON, M.A.,

OF UNIVERSITY COLLEGE, DURHAM, AND
VICAR OF LEIGHTON BUZZARD.

PUBLISHED BY THE AUTHORITY OF THE LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF HER MAJESTY'S
TREASURY, UNDER THE DIRECTION OF THE MASTER OF THE ROLLS.

VOL. I.

LONDON:

LONGMAN, GREEN, LONGMAN, AND ROBERTS.

1861.

Printed by
LALR and SPOTISWOOD, Her Majesty's Printers.
For Her Majesty's Stationery Office.

CONTENTS OF VOL. I.

-

	Page
PREFACE - - - - -	ix
APPENDIX TO THE PREFACE - - - - -	lxv
LETTERS AND PAPERS (transcribed from various sources in France) - - - - -	1
SUPPLEMENTARY LETTERS AND PAPERS (transcribed from various sources in England) - - - - -	379

P R E F A C E.

P R E F A C E.

§ 1. THIS present volume contains the first instalment of a collection of miscellaneous Letters and Papers which illustrate the reign of king Henry the Sixth. The second volume, which will speedily follow, completes the series. These documents have for the most part been obtained from the libraries and archives of France, and consequently have reference to the relations existing between that kingdom and our own. Throughout the reign of the Lancastrian sovereigns, the history of the two realms, never widely apart, approximates so closely as to become nearly identical. As it is with the history, so it is, to a great extent, with the sources whence that history is to be derived. France has turned to good account the information so amply supplied by our Chronicles and Records, and is both able and willing to repay the obligation. The results of an extended investigation in that direction cannot but be important to us; for it is now a recognized principle of historical investigation, that the half century included within these volumes cannot be understood by either country without a careful study of what was passing at the same time upon the other side of the Channel.

The subject-matter of the present series of papers.

§ 2. Yet, though the history of each nation thus reflects and illustrates that of its neighbour, the incidents themselves are widely different. If they admit of comparison, it is only by contrast. As regards ourselves, the reign of our sixth Henry (with which

we are more immediately concerned at present), although most instructive and most interesting, is not one of those to which we would turn with any feeling of national satisfaction. It is for England a period of reverse and humiliation, the chronicle of how the possessions, won by the misdirected bravery and the unscrupulous diplomacy of Henry the Fifth, were lost by the folly of those who governed in the name of his son. With France it is different; it is the record of her progress. Her institutions, civil and military, are now placed upon a broader and firmer basis; she develops and extends her commerce, and busies herself in improving her domestic resources. The intense nationality which since that time has always been so conspicuous in her history, is now beginning to exhibit itself; and "Our Adversary of France" is about to repay to England some portion of her long debt of sorrow and suffering. Within the limited period included in these volumes, the position of the two kingdoms shifts and revolves, and eventually becomes reversed. At its opening, Charles the Seventh was styled, in derision, the petty King of Bourges, for his dominion was limited to that city, while Henry the Sixth was proclaimed king of England and France at Westminster and Paris. At its close, Charles is king of Normandy and France, while Henry is in poverty and exile, dependent for his bread and his life upon those nations whose hostility he had defied and whose friendship he had scorned.

§ 3. This reverse was not the result of any one incident, nor was it accomplished by the agency of any single individual. Like nearly every other great national revolution, it was brought about by the operation of different causes; causes widely distinct from each other in their origin and bearing, yet all pointing to one end. It could scarcely have been otherwise than it was.

From the death of Henry the Fifth, his conquests were imperilled by a combination of hostile influences. While some of these lay in the pathway, and were obvious to all men, others started up from a distance so remote that they were scarcely perceptible at the first; and their full magnitude was not discovered until it was too late to arrest their progress.

§ 4. For a due appreciation of the value of the documents here printed, it becomes necessary that the reader should be made acquainted with the circumstances under which they were originally drawn up, and the individuals by whom they were written, and to whom they were addressed. Some such preliminary statement as this is due to the reader. It is due also to the documents themselves; for the value of historical papers, such as these here printed, frequently depends rather upon the inferences which they indirectly tend to establish, than upon the information which they openly and broadly propound as matters of fact. Two modes of illustration present themselves. The information may be supplied either by prefixing to each document a short notice of its contents; or the editor may furnish a general introduction, which shall deal with the subject in its broader and more comprehensive aspect. Each plan has its advantages; but, in my opinion, they preponderate so decidedly in favour of the latter alternative that I have not hesitated to give it the preference. And since the larger proportion of the letters and papers contained in these volumes has reference to our dealings, diplomatic or military, with France, it becomes necessary that our relations with that country, as they existed at the death of Henry the Fifth, should be explained in these introductory observations.

§ 5. Upon the accession of the House of Lancaster to Prelim-
the throne of England in the person of Henry the Fourth, ^{nary} remarks

upon the
tendency of
the reign
of Richard
II,

the fortunes of this country were upon the wane. The son of the Black Prince had disappointed the expectations which had been formed of him when he had successfully confronted the rebels at Smithfield;¹ for not only had he proved himself unworthy of the name which he bore, but he had dimmed the honour of the nation over which he ruled. His domestic government was oppressive, his foreign policy was undignified. Indifferent himself to military glory, he was careless of the reputation of his people. Rash and yet timid, by turns haughty and servile, to-day a prodigal, and to-morrow a miser, he offended all—the clergy, the nobles, and the commons.² He was faithless to the traditions of his family; he had no capacity for war as a general, and no liking for it as a soldier. Deficient in energy and enterprise, he wished for peace, and he bought it by concessions.³ He gave up Brest to the duke of Bretagne, and sold Cherbourg to the king of Navarre.⁴ Before his deposition he had nearly stripped England of those conquests upon which the Englishmen of that day so highly prided themselves, their possessions in France. The men who had been defeated at Cressy and Poitiers did not hesitate to declare that England was governed by a coward; and worse than all, the taunt was repeated in the court at Westminster.⁵ The nation was

¹ Walsingh. 253, 10, speaks favourably of his courage, and ib. 55, of his clemency and discretion.

² See his character as drawn by the Monk of Evesham, p. 169, ed. Heine. So also Juvenal des Ursins, "Car il n'y avoit ne gens d'eglise, nobles, ne auties, qui n'en fessent mal contents." Hist. de Charles VI p. 171, edit 1614. A characteristic letter, addressed by him to Albert duke of Bavaria, is extant, in which he relates with

much satisfaction, how he had recently punished his ungrateful and rebellious nobles; and he urges his correspondent to follow his example in this respect. See Appendix I. to this Preface, p. lxxv. where the letter is printed.

³ Chron. de S. Denys, i. 170.

⁴ Juv. des Ursins, 142.

⁵ Chron. de S. Denys, f. 256, Juv. des Ursins, 41, Chronique de Richard, p. 2, ed. Williams, 1846.

humbled in the person of her monarch; and France felt that she had nothing to dread from such a rival as this.

§ 6. The interest which the reign of Henry the Fourth and of Henry IV possesses is chiefly derived from events which took place within our own island. It is the history of a successful invasion, and the record of the steps by which the invader secured the prize, and transmitted it to his descendants. All that he undertook was planned with skill and executed with energy. We cannot withhold our admiration from the first sovereign of the House of Lancaster. Intent upon the establishment of his own family and the consolidation of his own interests, Henry estimated events solely with reference to these objects. He was too much occupied at home to look across the Channel. He dreaded nothing more than a rupture with France; and to avoid it, he constrained himself to submit to indignities which must have galled his spirit. The House of Valois would not acknowledge that of Lancaster; Henry was only a *soi-disant* king of England.¹ He had stolen the crown by fraud, and held it by violence, contrary to all laws, human and divine. His ambassadors, whom he sent into France, were not admitted into the presence of Charles, no safe-conduct was granted to them, and, in violation of the usages of nations and the courtesy of chivalry, the English herald was arrested and detained a prisoner.² Henry wrote to Charles thanking him for the kindness which he had experienced while an exile in France; but his letter remained un-

¹ Ordinances, ix. 4, xii. 218. See also the *Trésor des Chartes*, 29 June 1399, 30 May, 1399. The monk of St. Denys adopts the same language, "*Henricus Lancastrie, qui se dicebat regem Anglie*," iii. 230. Walleian, count de St. Pol, repeated the same charges in terms

yet more offensive and insulting; he defied Henry of Lancaster to mortal combat as a murderer and usurper. His letter is printed in Monstiel, I. x., ed. Pantheon.

² Proceedings of Privy Council, i. 103.

answered.¹ Henry bore all this patiently. He knew that a war with France would be fatal to himself and his family. For a time England appeared to exist upon the forbearance of the French monarch. But when he had firmly established himself upon his throne, he did not forget past injuries and insults, and he revenged himself in his own peculiar manner. It was done frugally, but effectually. If he did not wage war with France upon a large scale, it was because the circumstances of that kingdom afforded him the means of humbling its pride by a series of aggressions petty and irritating. At a small outlay of English blood and English gold, he secured for England a large return of gratified resentment. The feuds between the rival Houses of Burgundy and Orleans had now broken out, and Henry prolonged the contest which was draining the strength of France. He helped each in turn, but never so long as effectually to disable the other. He interposed as soon as the fight was likely to become fatal. Either combatant might cripple the other, but he might not kill him; if the gladiator should slay his antagonist, the game would be over. Burgundian and Armagnac both courted him, and both hated him; but whether as foe or ally, each in turn served his purpose. He played his part with skill, and it was successful. As long as diplomacy would suffice, he negotiated; an embassy was cheaper than an army. When that failed, but not till then, troops and money were sent across the Channel.²

¹ MS. 10, 212, 3, Bibl. Imp. Paris, "Comment la royne d'Angleterre retourna en France apres ce que le roy Richard avoit este mis a mort"

² Passing by other instances, we find that as early as January 1404 Charles VI. issued letters in which he states that Henry of Lancaster had usurped the throne of England, and had landed troops in Picardy, Normandy, Bretagne, and Poitou,

Ordonn., xii. 218. In June 1405, Geoffrey Goupil was sent express to Paris to inform the council that the English had landed at La Hogue. Addit. Chart. 51. And in 1406 Charles proclaims that, in order to resist the enterprise of Henry of Lancaster, whose army was about to make a descent upon some part of France, he had determined to send troops into Picardy. Id. 1398.

Henry's reign was a short one, but it was long enough to render nugatory the hostile interests by which he had been opposed at its beginning. At its close, he saw his authority established upon a firm basis, his family had taken root in the soil of England, he had no rival faction to dread, and the House of Lancaster was respected at home and feared abroad.

§ 7. It might have fared otherwise with England, it would certainly have fared otherwise with France, if such a prince as that latter kingdom had recently lost in Charles the Fifth had still led her armies and directed her councils. While England was thus husbanding her resources, and increasing in material prosperity, that unhappy country was undergoing a trial which, for duration and extremity of suffering, had hitherto been without a parallel in her history. The death of Charles the Fifth threw the government of the realm into the hands of a youthful sovereign, whose irregularities ended ere long in the loss of his reason. Whilst in this helpless condition, he was surrounded by persons who traded upon his madness and made a gain of the miseries of his people. And to make his position yet more lamentable, his enemies were chiefly those of his own household.

§ 8. Foremost on the list were the two individuals from whom Charles might naturally have expected the warmest sympathy and the most effective help, his wife, Isabella of Bavaria, and his brother, Louis, duke of Orleans. The names of these two great criminals are inseparably associated. Of the former, it may be enough to say that she deserted her husband in the midst of his visitation, persecuted her son Charles the Seventh with implacable hatred as long as she had the power to injure him, and accepted as her paramour the brother of her crazed husband. She is the type of vulgar sensualism; selfish, gross, and unspiritual: devoid of those brilliant

qualities which sometimes accompany sin, and make men think that it is not so exceeding sinful.¹ There was nothing to palliate the ugliness of her guilt, save simple animal beauty; when that was gone all was gone; and then men wondered how it was that she ever could have been loved or admired.

and Louis
duke of
Orleans.

§ 9. There were some redeeming natural graces in the character of the duke of Orleans, which might have become virtues had they been cultivated.² The estimable qualities which promised so fairly in his youth vanished, or were perverted, as vice gained the ascendancy over him. His personal appearance was pleasing, there was a winning grace in his address, he acquired an ascendancy over all with whom he associated. There was no want in him of discretion, or judgment, or common sense, but he seldom listened to their dictates; he was an accomplished speaker, but his eloquence was generally applied to the furtherance of some unworthy object. Nor were his qualities simply negative; there was in him a considerable amount of positive evil, unmistakably developed. His vices were conspicuous and notorious. In later life he became arrogant and suspicious, sensual and cruel, cowardly and crafty.³ His expenditure was boundless,⁴ and it was supported by

¹ The bust of the queen in the Gallery of Sculpture at Versailles, coincides with and supports this estimate of her character. The face is sensual and unintellectual, and the lower features are unpleasingly developed.

² "Le duc d'Orléans avoit assez bon sens et entendement, et estoit beau prince et gracieux," Juv. des Ursins, 109. The monk of S. Denys has preserved many illustrations of his temper and character,

both for good and evil, but he has shown that the latter predominated. See also, "Louis et Charles, ducs d'Orléans, leur influence sur les arts, la littérature, et l'esprit de leur siècle," par A. Champollion-Figenc. 8 Paris, 1844, a curious work, the utility of which, however, is considerably diminished by the absence of precise references to the documents upon which it is founded.

³ S. Denys, iii., 119, 458.

⁴ Id. iii., 260, 330, 400.

measures of the most unscrupulous audacity and dishonesty. During his administration he ground down the people with taxes, which, as it was notorious, were never applied to the purpose for which they were collected.¹ Upon one occasion, he decided that it had become necessary for the exigencies of the state that a tax of seventeen millions² should be raised. The money so collected was deposited in a tower in the palace. The duke, finding that he wanted money—he always wanted money—came by night with some armed men, broke open the doors, and violently carried off a large portion of the treasure. In the same year a second contribution was demanded in order to resist, it was said, a threatened invasion of the English, and eight hundred thousand crowns were again wrung from the people.³ It was openly stated, and universally believed, that of this immense sum not one single piece of gold found its way into the public treasury; the whole was squandered by the duke and the queen upon their pleasures.⁴ Thus things went on until Paris rung with the execrations which the guilty couple drew down upon themselves. They had become a scandal to France, and a proverb and a by-word to the other nations of Europe.⁵ A monk, preaching before the queen, ventured openly to tell her of the estimation in which she was held, in consequence of the laxity of her own personal morality and that of her court. “If you will not believe me,” said he, “disguise yourself, put on the dress of a poor woman, and go into the town, and you will soon understand my meaning.”⁶

§ 10. Truly the people hated her.⁷ They might have

Unpopularity of this faction,

¹ S. Denys, iii., 229.

² So says the monk of S. Denys; but the question arises, Seventeen millions of what coin?

³ S. Denys, iii., 141.

⁴ Id. 229.

⁵ Id. 266.

⁶ Id. 268.

⁷ Her life was frequently in danger. See Monstiel., p. 53, edit. Panth. and Ordonn. x. 176.

forgiven her sin, but they could not forgive her heartlessness. They found excuses for the inexcusable dissipation and extravagance of Louis of Orleans: he was so merry, so good-humoured with it all; true, he was very wicked, but he sinned pleasantly. They could not brook the tranquil, heartless sensuality of the queen, so avaricious too, in the midst of her excesses. The duke wanted money to spend it, she wanted money to hoard it. Besides, she was a foreigner. They had stories of frequent troops of horses laden with gold which she sent home to her native Bavaria, and they cried out that she was impoverishing France to enrich Germany.¹ They knew what was passing in the king's palace, from which she absented herself; a palace, and yet a madhouse and a prison. The poor king and his child and hers were scantily supplied with the very necessities of life. Upon one occasion, as the king was seated at dinner, the nurse of the young dauphin informed him that the royal household was unprovided with food and clothing, that she had asked for them, and that her applications were disregarded.² This occurred during one of the king's intervals of sanity, then the queen left him, because she did not like his company; when his malady returned, she would not live with him, because she was afraid of him.³ His condition was horrible. When he ate, he fell upon his food like a wolf.⁴ For five months he could not be persuaded to take off his clothes, and he was covered with filth and vermin. At length it became necessary that something should be done, and "a very skilful physician" prescribed the mode of treatment. Ten or twelve men, with their faces blackened, and in disguise, "very fearful to look upon," burst into the room in which he lay at night, and seized the poor maniac. They violently stripped his filthy rags off his vermin-

¹ S. Denys, iii., 232.

² Juv. des Ursins, 216.

³ Chron. S. Denys, vi., 486.

⁴ "bien gloutement et
"louissement," Juv. des Ursins,
220.

eaten skin, and dressed him in his new clothes.¹ It was believed that this disease was the result of witchcraft, and that a spell had been cast upon him by his brother of Orleans.² This at least was the popular idea; while the more sober-minded held that these calamities which pressed so heavily upon all were sent as a punishment for the sins of the nation, and they waited in the expectation that ere long a yet heavier vengeance would overtake the guilty.³ They had not to wait long. The blow fell at last, but it was attended with results even more fatal than those which had been anticipated.

§ 11. In his intervals of reason, Charles the Sixth and Burgundians, had invoked the aid of the duke of Burgundy against why popular his brother and the queen,⁴ and his appeal had not been in vain. Jean sans Peur, as he was ostentatiously, but somewhat undeservedly, called, stood forward as the guardian of the king, as the protector of the nation,

¹ These particulars and others equally horrible are given by Juvenal des Ursins, 220.

² The details of the magical arts used by the duke of Orleans against his brother are omitted in many manuscripts, and in all the printed editions of Monstrelet previous to that of Buchon. See his note p. 60, edit Panth. The accusation was alluded to by Henry IV. in 1402, during the course of his angry correspondence with the duke. He writes thus, "Il n'est plus a Dieu que vous n'eussiez oncques fait ni procuré contre la personne de votre dit seigneur et frere, ou les siens, plus que nous n'avons de notre dit seigneur; si créons qu'ils en fussent a présent plus aises." Id. i. ch. ix.

³ Nicolas de Clamengis, who wrote at this time thus expresses the popular sentiment: "Et mirari debet aliquis si Christi desertores Christus deseruit? Quo deservente, cuncta super nos violenti torrentis impetu undique mala inundaverunt. Unde enim regem nostrum, suapte natura elementissimum et optimum, ita flagellatum credimus? . . . unde postremo, ut fontem malorum aperiam, bella internos tam crudelia, tam impia, tamque infauusta, nisi propter execrabilia Deoque ulterius importabilia que inter nos regnant scelera, quæ necesse est ut nos mature, nisi aliter obsistamus, in capitale atque irreparabile demergant exitum." De Lapsu et Reparatione Justitiæ, cap. viii, p. 47, ed. 1613.

⁴ Juv. des Ursins, 216.

and as the vindicator of public morality.¹ He was a formidable antagonist to the party of Orleans and Isabella of Bavaria.² His position as a member of the family of Valois,³ his wealth, and his immense possessions, gave him great weight in the councils of the nation. He was highly popular with that busy and influential body which gave the tone to public opinion, the citizens of Paris; for he proclaimed that he had come to reform the oppressive government of the Orleanists,⁴ and to cut down the duke's expenditure, public and private. There were personal antipathies, moreover. Cold and haughty in manner, the duke of Burgundy disliked and despised the careless gaiety of his cousin of Orleans, who took his revenge by laughing at the solemn reserve and the steady respectability of the other. Political interests clashed, and gave an intensity to personal animosity; Orleans was plotting for the acquisition of influence and territorial extension, which, if obtained, would cripple the power and compromise the safety of

¹ Clamengis, after having depicted the miseries into which France had fallen, thus addresses the duke:—"In hac tristissima
" *temporum caligine, in hoc totius*
" *iniquitatis inundante diluvio, in*
" *hoc omnium vitiorum, scelestum,*
" *flagitiorumque inaudita con-*
" *fusione, te, infelix et calamitosa*
" *patria, dux illustris ac præcla-*
" *rissime, auxillatorem remedique*
" *ministrum expectat. Tu præ-*
" *sidium, tu refugium, tu salutis*
" *post Salvatorem spes amplissima*
" *es."* Cap. x., p. 49.

² At one period open war seemed to be imminent. Charles recites, in one of his Ordonnances (12 Oct. 1405), that the dukes of Orleans and Burgundy, "*Ayent faictz grans*
" *mandemens de gens d'armes et*
" *autres gens de guerre."* Ordonn.,

xii. 223. Upon a previous occasion, 14 Jan. 1401, a reconciliation had been brought about by the intervention of queen Isabella, the king of Sicily, and the dukes of Berry and Orleans. De Laborde, iii., *Introd.*, p. vi., who cites the Register, K. 55, n. 16, in the Imperial Archives.

³ He strengthened this relationship by marrying his daughter Margaret to the dauphin Louis, son of Charles VI. *Art de Vérif. les Dates*, xi. 81, ed. 1818.

⁴ One of his proposals, which must have terrified the prodigal duke of Orleans, was that he should be required to render an account of how he had expended the revenues of the nation which had been at his disposal for three years. P. Cochon, *Chron. Normande*, p. 373.

the House of Burgundy.¹ Hostility sprung up between them at each turn. They were rivals everywhere, in the camp and at the council-board, in peace and in war, even at the fireside; for the crowning insult had come in the shape of a complaint from the young wife of Jean sans Peur, who told her husband that the profligate Orleans had ventured to make proposals to her which, if unavenged, would be an eternal stain upon her honour.²

§ 12. Such was the position of affairs in France towards the end of the year 1407. Yet the crisis, which, to all appearance, had so long been impending, seemed to be arrested by the mediation of the relatives of the two cousins. Upon Sunday, the twentieth of November, "they heard mass together, and received "the Body of the Lord."³ Upon the twenty-second they dined with their uncle, the old duke de Berri, and met and parted like men who had outlived past grievances.⁴ The duke of Orleans invited Burgundy to dine with him on the following Sunday, and the invitation was accepted. On the evening of the next day, Wednesday, Orleans went to visit the queen, who had given birth to a dead child a fortnight before. He left her about eight o'clock, upon the receipt of a message which stated that the king wanted to see him upon matters of urgent importance. He proceeded on his way to the palace, along the Rue Vielle du Temple, slenderly escorted. Two of his esquires, riding upon

¹ He possessed himself of Luxembourg in 1402, *Art de Vérif. les Dates*, xiv. 143. About the same time he acquired enormous possessions in Coucy, Ham, Peronne, and Laon, all contiguous to the territories of the duke of Burgundy. See "*Les ducs de Bourgogne*," by Le Comte de Laborde, iii., *Introd.*, p. iii., note.

² "Contigit . . . ut Aurelianensium dux . . . gam de stupro seu adulterio sollicitavit. Cui sceleris magno animo resistenti, vim etiam inferre attentare præsumpsit." *Tho. Basin, Hist. Caroli VII.*, i. 6.

³ *Juv. des Ursins*, 235.

⁴ *Chron. de la Pucelle*, 115.

the same horse, and four or five valets carrying torches, some before him, some behind, formed his entire retinue. He was anxious that his visits to the queen should attract as little notice as possible. He had not gone far before he was surrounded by twelve or fourteen masked assailants armed with swords, axes, and clubs, who attacked him so suddenly that he had not time either to fight or escape. In reply to his terrified exclamation, "I am the duke of Orleans," came the answer, "It is you we want." He was cut down from his mule, stabbed, hacked, gashed, and bruised. A young esquire, a German, attempted to save him by throwing himself upon the body, and he shared his fate.¹ The murderers leapt upon their horses, and rode off. Then a tall man, wearing a red hat drawn far down over his eyes, came out of an adjoining house, and holding a wisp of lighted straw close to the face of the body, watched to see whether he still breathed. Satisfied that all was over, and that the work had been done effectually, he hurried after the others. When the people in the neighbourhood at last ventured out into the street, they found that the murdered man was the duke of Orleans. He was dead; the blows would have killed him had he had ten lives. His right arm, which he had raised with the instinct of self-preservation, was cut to the bone in two places, at the wrist and at the elbow. His left hand was clean gone, but it was found afterwards at a considerable distance. His skull was cleft open from the back to the forehead, and from ear to ear, and the brains were scattered here and there upon the bloody pavement.²

¹ Two others of his attendants were wounded at the same time. In a list of the household of the late duke, dated 19 January 1408, mention is made of "Robin Huppe, qui fut mutilé avec monseigneur le

"duc," and of Guillaume Quidoit, "qui fut semblablement mutilé avec mon dit seigneur." Laborde, p. vi.

² This account of the murder of the duke of Orleans is founded upon the depositions of eye-wit

§ 13. On the following day most of the members of the royal family attended at the church of St. Guillaume, into which the corpse had been carried, as being nearest to the scene of his murder, and they sprinkled it with holy water, and prayed for the repose of the soul thus suddenly called out of the world, in the midst, as it would seem, of unrepented sin. On the same day he was buried in the church of the Celestines,¹ which he had founded. The funeral pall was carried by the duke de Berri, the uncle of the deceased, and his cousins the king of Sicily, and the dukes of Bourbon and Burgundy. It was noticed that although all were much affected, none of the mourners exhibited so deep a sorrow as the duke of Burgundy.²

§ 14. The question next arose, who was the murderer? Suspicion generally pointed at the seigneur de Cagni,³ with whose wife the late duke had eloped some time previously. The suspense, however, was not of long duration, for on the morning of Friday, the Provost of Paris (the head of the police) reported to the Great Council that the result of inquiries already made, induced him to apply to them for a warrant to

nesses, which may be read in the *Mém. de l'Acad.* xxi., 526, se. 99. Monstrelet also (i. xxxvi.) has a few additional particulars, and is worthy of being consulted, as giving the Burgundian version of this horrible story.

¹ Louis had bought this chapel as a family burial place, 18 Nov. 1395. See Laboude, iii. No. 5,674. The church of the Celestines was ruined in 1792, and recently destroyed. It contained a fresco representing Death striking a royal personage, of which a copy is preserved

in one of the Gaignières MSS, now in the Bodleian Library, where it is stated that "Cette peinture est contre le mur, de droit de l'autel dans la chapelle d'Orléans, dans l'Eglise des Célestines de Paris." Death is here represented as a skeleton, with a scroll from his mouth, on which is the legend, "Juvenes ac senes rapio."

² See the *Chronique de la Pucelle*, p. 115., edited by M. Vallet de Viriville

³ *Juv. des Ursins*, 235, *Chron. de S. Denys*, iii., 739, *Monstr.*, 53.

search the houses of the nobility; and he declared his belief that if he were armed with this authority, he could shortly produce the murderers. The application was granted. Hereupon the duke of Burgundy changed colour, and appeared troubled and terrified. Louis, king of Sicily, took him aside and asked him if he knew aught about the matter, reminding him that his house would soon be searched, and the assassins apprehended. Jean sans Peur burst into tears, and confessed that "at the instigation of the devil" he had murdered the duke, his cousin; and having made this admission he abruptly left the room. He returned to the council, however, on the following day (Saturday, 26 November); but perceiving, as he thought, some indications of hostility towards him, he hastily mounted on horseback and fled from Paris; nor did he draw bridle till he had reached his castle of Baupume, between Peronne and Arras. Here he refreshed himself with a little rest, and then hurried on to the fortified city of Lille, prepared to support by open force what he had begun by treachery.¹

Change in public sentiment. § 15. The grave had scarcely closed over the remains of the duke of Orleans before there was a

¹ I have thus fully detailed the circumstances connected with the murder of the duke of Orleans, because the writers who are most intimately conversant with the history of those times unite in ascribing the subsequent miseries of France to this incident. It may suffice to quote the following. Monstrelet writes thus: "A l'occasion de laquelle adventure le roi, tous les princes de son sang, et généralement tout son royaume, eurent moult à souffrir, et furent en tres grand division l'un contre l'autre par tres long espace, et tant

"qu'iceelui royaume en fut moult désolé et appauvri." I. xxxvi.

"Quam credes fuit radix et origo belli quod per annos circiter 45 in Francia duravit, et regnum fore totum desolavit, duce Burgundio se cum Anglis contra Francos confederante," Chron. Com. Zantfliet, ap. Martene, Vet. Script. ampl. Collectio, v. 386. See also Mém. de S. Remy, 321, ed. Panth. Thus too, in official documents, "Les mortalitez et guerres qui ont puis xv. ans, en ça esté en nostre royaume de France," were calculated from this date. Ordonn. xiii. 47.

revolution in public feeling. The inhabitants of Paris, never very rigid censors of morality, forgot the sins of his life in the extenuating circumstances of his death—it was so horrible, so base, so cowardly. Their sympathies were excited by the arrival of the widowed duchess, the blameless Valentine of Milan, who with her children threw herself at the feet of Charles, and adjured him to revenge the blood of her husband.¹ If the duke of Burgundy, men asked, had a grievance against him, why not proclaim it openly, and fight it out in the field? Moreover, they remembered that Burgundy was the confederate of England, whereas the party of Orleans was that which represented the nationality of France. Like a good knight he had defied Henry of Lancaster to single combat with lance, axe, sword, and dagger.² It was he who had induced the Bretons to attack the islands of Jersey and Guernsey.³ The descents which had been made upon the southern coasts of England were conducted by those generals, who were identified with his interest.⁴ The insurrection in Wales, which had so nearly cost Henry his crown, was fomented and supported by the influence of Orleans.⁵ It began to be obvious that there was an unsuspected vitality in the party which adopted the name of the murdered duke as its watchword;

¹ S. Denys, iii. 749, iv. 191. She died, 4 Dec. 1408. Upon the day of her death an inventory of her jewels and plate was commenced, concerning which, see De Laborde, iii. 6,063. Within a few months after the duke's murder, we find her buying pewter plates for the use of her household. Without venturing to conclude that this was the result of her necessities, we cannot deny that the contrast between the expenditure of the husband and

the wife is painfully suggestive. The document is printed in the Appendix to this Preface, Number II., p. lxxvi.

² Monstrel. i. ix.; Leibnitz, Cod. Jur. Gent., pp. 266, 267, 270. In September, 1401, he announced his intention of making a voyage into England, and prepared pennons and standards. Add. Chart., 50.

³ Juv. des Ursins, 194.

⁴ Id. 225.

⁵ Id. 201, 218.

and could it but attain consistency of purpose and unity of action, it might yet avenge the blood which was crying from the ground. The feeling existed, if not as yet of hostility towards Burgundy, still of affection for Orleans; it was vague and indefinite, but it might become formidable if properly nurtured. The first want, and the most pressing, and at the same time the most difficult of all others to supply, was that of a leader; one who could unite the discordant elements of which this movement was composed, could control it and direct it. No such leader could be found in the royal family; its members were either too young or too old, or too much under the control of Burgundy. From Paris northward as far as Antwerp his influence made itself felt and feared. It was vain to look in that direction; the leader of the French party, if he would represent France, must come from France proper, from that part of France which lay to the south of the Loire. Such an one was found in the person of Bernard, count d'Armagnac, already connected with the family of Valois, "one of the "most powerful princes and greatest captains of his "age;"¹ and he was accepted as the representative of the French nationality.

The quarrel
becomes
national.

§ 16. The strife had now attained an unexpected magnitude. It had become a quarrel of races, of the south against the north, of the Langue d'Oc against the Langue d'Oil.² It was the interest of each leader to encourage this sentiment. There existed a strongly marked line of separation between the two nationalities, a difference perceptible to the eye and the ear of the most unobservant. The count d'Armagnac marched at the head of his levies from Béarn and

¹ *Art de Vérif. les Dates*, ix. 315.

² This division of France is recognized in legal documents, which

speak "tant de Languedoil comme "de Languedoc." See *Ordonn.* xi. 14, 17, 99, 150, xii. 283.

Foix, Roussillon and the Bordelais; men who in dress, appearance, and habits resembled the Catalans of Spain; rude in manner, coarse in speech, and wild in aspect. Their barbarous *patois* was unintelligible then (as now) to the inhabitants of Paris. A like diversity of race was perceptible in the Burgundian army. It was formed of troops collected from Flanders, Holland, Zeeland, Hainault, Artois, and Picardy, half of whom spoke a Low German dialect; and, as if to identify himself with this Teutonic element, so hostile to that of France, the duke caused his men to bear upon the pennons of their lances the motto "*Ich houde*,"¹

§ 17. It is unnecessary to trace, step by step, the progress of this conflict, in which neither party had ^{Its progress.} for long a decided superiority. Upon the whole, however, the Armagnacs appeared to have the ascendancy, at least, such was the opinion of the duke of Burgundy, for in the year 1411 he called in the aid of the English.² When they arrived, they speedily discovered how to hold the balance between the contending parties so as to make it preponderate to the side which most favoured their own interests. The death of Henry the Fourth followed shortly afterwards, and then the aspect of affairs changed. Henry the Fifth would not consent to be employed in the capacity of an auxiliary or an arbitrator; he commenced the war on a large scale, and upon his own responsibility. The sweeping demands of Edward the Third and the Black Prince were now revived in their fullest extent, demands inconsistent

¹ "Si avoit le dit duc de Bourgogne tres grand nombre de gens d'armes, lesquels si portoient es pennonneaux de leurs lances, en Flamand, '*Ich houd*,' c'est à dire, '*Je le tiens*.'" Monstr. i. xxv.

² The campaign of the English in France under the earl of Arundel in 1411 and 1412, is traced with much valuable detail by S. Remy, p. 329 ed. Panth.

with the existence of France as an independent monarchy. Then came the battle of Azincourt, the treaty of Troyes, and the marriage of Henry with the princess Catherine. In the mean time, the duke of Burgundy, the murderer of Orleans, was himself murdered upon the bridge of Montereau, under circumstances equally base and atrocious, at the instigation (as was believed) of the dauphin Charles. This crime soon bore the fruits of its own punishment; it was most fatal to the interests of France, and most favourable to those of England; for it secured for Henry the whole weight of the immense influence of Burgundy. The son of the murdered duke immediately entered into a close alliance with the English, and pledged himself to avenge his father's blood upon the dauphin and his adherents. By the pressure thus made to bear upon him from these two points, Charles the Sixth was constrained to disinherit his son, and to constitute Henry his heir.¹ The crown of France was declared to be united with that of England in the person of the English monarch, Henry the Fifth and his issue. Europe was shocked and scandalised, but her voice was raised in vain.² Henry, however, was not permitted to see the fulfilment of these dreams of his

¹ In this disgraceful treaty Charles forbids the inhabitants of Paris to obey the dauphin, and directly charges him with the false and disloyal murder of the duke of Burgundy. It is dated 17 January 1420, and is printed in the *Ordonn.* xii. 278. The paper, however, is valuable, as giving the Burgundian version of the duke's death, which it does at considerable length. Again on Feb. 13 of the same year Charles proclaims as traitors all those persons who serve in the army of the dauphin. *Id.* p. 278.

² Louis the Eleventh, among the other arguments which he urged against the validity of the Treaty of Troyes, states that it was sent to Rome for the confirmation of Pope Martin the Fifth, who refused to give it his sanction. See Leibnitz, *Cod. Juris Gentium*, Mantissa, p. 76. From the tone of that pope's correspondence with Henry V. and the dauphin Charles (which may be seen in Raynaldi, A.D. 1421, § 20, 21), it is obvious that he sympathised with the latter, and considered the former an intruder and usurper.

ambition, the substantial enjoyment of which, had he lived a few weeks longer, would have been within his grasp. He was cut off suddenly, in the midst of his conquests and in the prime of his life; and he was shortly afterwards followed to the tomb by the crazed Charles¹. Two rival claimants now demanded the vacant throne, Henry the Sixth, the baby king of England, and Charles, the disinherited dauphin of France. There was no longer room for doubt or compromise, for the dispute had now assumed an aspect clearly defined, precise and unmistakable. And it is at this point, and under these circumstances, that the series of documents here printed commences.

§ 18. When the hero of Azincourt was lying upon his bed of death at Vincennes, he made arrangements for the government of his two realms of England and France during the minority of his son. With the former there was little difficulty, at least it apparently gave him little concern; but he spoke more fully and more earnestly about the security and extension of his acquisitions in France. Thoroughly acquainted with the strength and weakness of his position, he directed that the affairs of England should be carried on by his youngest brother, Humphry, Duke of Gloucester; and he appointed the Duke of Burgundy to be the governor of France, if he would be pleased to accept that responsibility. The duke declined it; and thus the regency of France, according to Henry's arrangements, made with a view to this contingency, devolved upon his brother, John, Duke of Bedford.²

¹ Henry the Fifth died upon Monday, 31 August, 1422 (Ford x. 253, Privy Couns. iii. 3.) and was followed by Charles the Sixth on the 22 October in the same year (Ordonn. xiii. 193, Monstr. i. cclxxvii. Chastellain, p. 117.) The Chron. de S. Denys, usually

so well informed, erroneously fixes this event on the 21st, and Juvenal des Ursins yet more inaccurately, upon the 20th, p. 499

² Monstrelet here is full and accurate, i. cclxxv., and his narrative may be accepted without hesitation.

Character
of the re-
gent of
France.

§ 19. The previous career of the duke of Bedford well fitted him for the efficient discharge of the duties of his new office. It was necessary that the regent, whoever, he might be, should not only be a soldier, but also a politician; that he should have had some experience in the court as well as in the camp. Bedford had been trained in each capacity. As a youth he had seen rough service in the north of England, having for several years been governor of Berwick and warden of the East Marches towards Scotland.¹ Henry the Fifth had formed a high opinion of his discretion in the management of political affairs, and he evinced it by appointing him governor of England upon more than one² occasion, while he himself was absent in France; and these tokens of his confidence are all the more remarkable, inasmuch as they occurred during the lifetime of the duke of Clarence, Bedford's elder brother. Placed by the will of Henry the Fifth in a position of yet greater responsibility and difficulty, at once prime-minister and commander-in-chief, he was virtually king of France. We shall see that his conduct justified the high expectations which had been formed of him. The French themselves admitted that his administration was alike efficient, conciliatory, and prudent.³ He aimed at the reformation of abuses, and he administered justice with a firm and strict impartiality.⁴ In short, he was a brave soldier, a prudent general, and a skilful

¹ Rot. Scot. ii., 164, 171, 195, 204. Several of his letters relating to Border affairs occur in the Cottonian MS. Vesp. E. vii. See numbers 74, 76, 86, 87, 95, 97, 98, 99, 100, 103, 105, 106, 116.

² Namely, in 1415 (Ford. ix. 305), in 1417 (Id. 475), and in 1421 (x. 129). The last occasion, how-

ever, occurred after the death of the duke of Clarence.

³ "Francie regnum, quantum erat ditioni subactum, per ducem Bedfordum satis strenue et prudenter regebatur." Tho. Basin, Hist. i. 47.

⁴ See a remarkable instance in the work last quoted, i. 105.

diplomatist.¹ Yet he has his faults, though they do not stand prominently forward in his history. He is a true representative of the House of Lancaster; he inherits the temperament as well as the policy of his able father, Henry the Fourth, and his yet more able brother, Henry the Fifth. He is coldly and cruelly selfish, pursuing his own ends by his own means; he conciliates with a good grace when conciliation is necessary for his purpose; when he can afford to do so he lets it be seen what he is at heart — proud, arrogant, and uncompromising. His government, however, upon the whole, was most efficient; and if he failed, it was through the faults of others rather than his own. From the beginning he played a losing game, and he knew it; the tide which had carried on the English so proudly was already on the ebb, and, though he stemmed it manfully, it was too strong for him at the last. He saw the union of France and Burgundy, and he fully understood the significance of the fact. The treaty of Arras broke his heart. Happily for himself, he was spared the misery of witnessing the calamities which were yet in store for England. Such was the individual whom we find regent of France at the commencement of the period embraced in these volumes. It concerns us to trace in outline the history of his administration.

¹ A portrait of the duke occurs in the celebrated Book of Hours, executed for his wife, concerning which see page xxix. It scarcely realises our conception of the duke's character as it is depicted in history. The features are broadly and strongly marked, but heavy and fleshy; energetic indeed, but deficient in the intellect which we should have expected. There is the will to execute, but not the mind to plan. The

adjuncts of the picture are significant. The duke kneels before his patron saint, St. George, who appears to him in a church; thus his devotion assumes the form of his nationality; and the motto, several times repeated, "*A vous entiere,*" shows how absolute with him was that nationality. The man and his motto prefigured the "*Thorough*" of a later century.

The pro-
clamation
of Henry
VI in
Paris

§ 20. Bedford's first care was to secure Paris, and to cause his nephew to be proclaimed there as king of France. For this purpose he summoned a parliament to assemble upon the nineteenth of November. His brother's death, the death of Charles the Sixth, and other business, had occupied him longer than he had expected¹. He had not been idle, however, and the arrangements which he had been making in the mean time were successful. Upon the day appointed he met the Parliament of Paris in their chamber. The meeting was a large one, the chancellor was there, and the presidents of the parliament, so were the bishop of Paris, the rector of the university, and the representatives of the clergy and the city. The duke occupied the chief seat of honour, and he called upon the chancellor to address the meeting. That officer in his speech reminded the assembly of the terms of the treaty of Troyes; that, in virtue of its arrangements, Henry the Sixth, the grandson of Charles the Sixth, lately deceased, was legally king of France. The dauphin, he added, had no right to succeed to the crown, for whatever right he once might have pleaded was forfeited "by occasion of the horrible " and detestable crime committed and perpetrated in " his presence, and by his consent, command, and " advice," upon the person of the late duke of Burgundy. The duke of Bedford, he could assure them, was prepared "to spend body, soul, and substance for " the good of this realm, and to preserve justice, " peace, and quiet therein, as his late brother, the " king of England, would have done, had he lived."

¹ He arrived in Paris upon 5 November, Charles the Sixth having died upon 22 October. Febvren, Hist. de Paris, Preuves, iv 588.

Upon Monday, November 9, letters were drawn up in the name of Henry the Sixth, as king of France. Ibid.

And he concluded by enjoining them to swear that they would observe the terms of the said peace. There was no hesitation; all took the prescribed oath upon a mass-book which was held by the chancellor of France; and the meeting was dismissed.¹

§ 21. Paris being thus tranquil, Bedford had leisure to look around and strengthen his position. His first thought was towards Burgundy. Henry the Fifth had charged his brother to make every effort to preserve the league then in force with the duke; and Bedford was fully aware of the importance of the advice. So long as it existed, the conquest of France was only a question of time; province after province must of necessity fall before the invaders. In order to draw this union yet more closely together, a meeting was held at Amiens in the spring of the year 1423. The dukes of Bedford and Burgundy were present; so was the duke of Bretagne, who long had wavered between the two parties, but who now joined the stronger. The bishops of Paris (titular patriarch of Constantinople),² of Tournai, Terrouaine, Nantes, Amiens, and Beauvais, represented with tolerable accuracy the geographical extent of the English interest.³ The meeting had a double object in view. It celebrated the contract of marriage of the duke of Bedford with Anne, the sister of the duke of Burgundy,⁴ and of another of his sisters, Margaret,

The treaty
of Amiens

¹ See the Appendix to this Preface, Number III, p. lxxvii

² Gall. Christ. vii. 145.

³ See the present volume, pp. 6, 10.

⁴ *Art de Vérifier les Dates*, xi. 82. The celebrated Book of Hours, executed between 1423 and 1430, which is now in the British Museum, (Addit. MS. 18,850), contains a portrait of the duchess, fol. 258, b. She kneels before her patron saint,

S. Anne, in front of whom stand two juvenile figures. One dressed in white, with the circular aureole, crowned, is the blessed Virgin Mary; the other, the Saviour, also represented as a child, is dressed in a greyish brown robe, His head surrounded with a cruciform glory of rays, and holding in His hand the orb, surmounted by the cross, S. Joachim stands behind a chair, and

with Arthur, count de Richemont,¹ an alliance which severed Bretagne from the dauphin's party, to which it had shown some preference.² The brothers-in-law entered into a treaty,³ offensive and defensive, the terms of which were especially advantageous to England. Each of them pledged himself to forward the interest of king Henry by banishing war from the realm; an expression which means that they would be satisfied with nothing short of the submission, the death, or the expulsion of Charles the Seventh.⁴

§ 22. The allies did not separate without taking a step towards this consummation. The dauphin's party had now concentrated itself to the south of the Loire; from this quarter were derived the money and the

behind are four angels looking over a curtain and playing on musical instruments. The countenance of the duchess is pleasing and amiable, quite in harmony with her motto, "J'en suis content." The arms of the duke and duchess occur several times, see ff. 31, 94 b, 207 b., 255 b., 287 b. See further, concerning this manuscript, the Appendix, Number IV., p. lxxxix.

¹ She was the widow of the dauphin Louis of France, the son of Charles VI. who died 18 Dec. 1415. See Felibien, *Preuves*, iv. 561.

² Arthur seceded to the party of Charles in 1425 (see Cousinot, *Geste des Nobles*, 198,) who made him constable of France by letters dated 7 March 1425. See *Hist. de Charles VII.* p. 792, ed fol 1661.

³ It is printed in Rymer, x. 280, and in Monstrel. ii. 7. The archives at Lille contain various documents connected with these transactions; among the rest, the confirmation by the duke of Burgundy of the mar-

riage between his sister and Bedford, dated at Lille, 29 Dec. 1422; several receipts given by Bedford for the payment of instalments of his wife's marriage-portion, and the contract of marriage between Arthur of Brittany and Margaret of Burgundy, dated at Amiens, 14 April 1429.

⁴ See *Med.* x. 280, Plancher, *Hist. de Bourgogne*, iv. 70, *Preuves*, p. xxvij. So anxious was Bedford to obtain this meeting that he paid the expenses incurred by the duke of Bretagne, in his journey to Amiens, which amounted to 6,000 crowns. Monstrel. II. vii. Morice, *Hist. de Bretagne*, i. 491. And further, he discharged the arrears of dower due to the late duchess of Burgundy, and granted the villes of Peronne, Montdidier, and Roye, in confirmation of the letters of Henry V., dated 8 August 1418. See Plancher, *Preuves*, p. xxvij and *Regist. des Chartes*, xiii. 103 in the Archives at Lille, as also *Regist.* viii. p. 6.

troops with which he still¹ carried on this unequal conflict. It was difficult to find a partizan in this hostile district, but the duke of Bedford imagined that he had won over to his interests John count de Foix.¹ He constituted him lieutenant-general for the English in Languedoc and Bigorre, thus investing him with authority over a tract of land which extended at the base of the entire ridge of the Pyrenees, from the gulf of Lyons to that of Gascony. The plan was judicious; if successful it would at least have intercepted those auxiliaries whom Charles obtained from Spain;² but it was a failure. The count de Foix and his brother, the count de Comminge, joined the English party only to abandon it;³ and they associated themselves more closely than ever with their neighbours, the sire d'Albret⁴ and the counts d'Armignac and Pardiac,⁵ all faithful in their attachment to their native country.

§ 23. Despite this partial success the position of Charles was well nigh hopeless, and the French monarchy tottered upon its basis. The combatants were most unequally matched. As an individual, Charles had few moral qualifications for success; at this time he had not secured the respect of his people. He was a selfish spendthrift, an idle pleasure-seeker; while the regent was active, prudent, and enterprising, potent alike at the council table and at the head of his army. The only provinces which Charles could call his own were Languedoc, Dauphiny, and Lyons. The English

Position of
the bellige-
rents.

¹ See the present volume, pp. 1, 6, and Rymer, x. 271. On the 22 April in the previous year he had received 6,954 English nobles of gold from the treasury of England, Rymer, x. 205.

² Hist. Chronol. de Charles VII. p. 370, ed. Godef.

³ As early as May 1423 he reconciled himself with the dauphin, who in 1425, entrusted him with the command of his army and gave him the comté of Bigorre. See Art de Vérif. les Dates, ix. 448.

⁴ Art de Vérif. les Dates, ix. 273.

⁵ Id. ix. 357.

had entrenched themselves in Normandy on the one hand, and in Guyenne and Gascony on the other. The occupation of Paris and its environs gave them an immense moral influence over the rest of the kingdom.¹ The duke of Burgundy, their ally, placed Artois, Flanders, Picardy and Champagne at their disposal. They were now pushing their conquests beyond the Loire, and town after town fell before them. Nearly the whole of the French seaboard was in their hands; their troops and munitions passed over the Channel unmolested, for Charles had no navy wherewith to intercept the supplies. He had no regular army; the troops which still followed his standard were without discipline; disorganized and demoralized they abandoned him at their will to pillage and devastate the country. The English, on the other hand, were well-trained and ably generalled; with them desertion was nearly impracticable, for they knew that the sea cut off their retreat homeward. The subjugation of France seemed all but certain; it was only a question of time, and the first decided success which the English should gain would probably settle the long dispute for ever.

So at least thought Bedford; and, strong in this conviction, he was contented to await the result which he predicted to be near at hand. In the meantime he turned his attention to the internal settlement of that portion of the country which he had already brought under his authority.

Wretched
condition
of France
as re-
garded life,

§ 24. It had been decided at the meeting at Amiens² that something should be done in order to alleviate,

¹ Upon the possession of the capital, said Bedford in his despatch to the council in London, depends the tenure of the realm of France. *Recd.* x. 432.

² The article is a curious one; so curious, that it is worth transcribing:
"Item, que, de toute nostre puissance
"et par toutes les meillours voies
"et maneres que nous scavons

if possible, the distress under which France then laboured. The condition of the people was most miserable. War had not only exhausted the resources of the country but had debased and brutalized the people. Crime and misery were then, as now, inseparably associated. Each party as it passed to the war swept the land clean, and a state of peace was little less destructive; for then armed bands roamed at their leisure from place to place, and supported themselves by violence and plunder. The roads were impassable, not so much on account of the English troops, as because they were beset with stragglers from the French army, who, when disappointed of their pay, deserted, and took up the more profitable occupation of the freebooter.¹ In the present volume we have an illustration of how the captains of the fortresses levied forced contributions upon such wayfarers as passed by their neighbourhood, the leader of the band, in this instance, being a personage of no less historic reputation than Enguerran de Monstrelet.² Others of these marauders assumed the arms and dress of the English, the better to disguise their depredations.³ Robbery was reduced to a trade; the leader of a band of thieves hired men to serve under him, and paid them regular wages for their service.⁴ The ecclesiastic

"adviser pour le relievement du
"povre peuple de ce royaume, qui
"tant a souffert et souffre de mi-
"seres, et pour ce nous nous emploie-
"rons abouter la guerre hors
"d'icellui royaume, et le mettre en
"paix et tranquillite, ad fin que
"Dieu y soit servy et honnore, et
"que marchandise et labourage y
"puissent avoir cours." Rymer, x.
281.

¹ See Juvenal des Ursins, 292, 467.
Jean Chartier. Chronique de Charles

VOL. I.

VII., ii. 79, 80. Cont. Monstrel.
iii. 10, ed. 1603. In the Trésor des
Chartes, Reg. 175, No. 25, is a
curious document, dated 31 Dec.
1431, which states that the road
between Chauny and Noyon was
in such a dangerous condition that
communication was kept up only
by water.

² See p. 10 and another instance
at p. 23.

³ Monstrel., ii. 157, b. ed. 1604.

⁴ Juvenal des Ursins, 439.

d

abandoned his cowl and his monastery, and bought himself arms and horses with which to follow this new calling.¹ Children were carried off from their parents, and if not redeemed by an exorbitant ransom, were either drowned or had their throats cut.² Warfare was conducted upon a system of worse than barbarian ferocity. No quarter was given; it was a customary thing to put all prisoners to death in cold blood.³ If they escaped for a time, during the first flush of victory, they were afterwards thrown into the *oubliette*, and permitted to perish of hunger.⁴ It was sometimes found that before death relieved them from their sufferings they had gnawed the flesh off the limbs of their dead companions.⁵ There was everywhere one wild thirst for blood, a craving after the infliction of suffering. The count de Ligny having taken some prisoners, permitted his nephew, the count de Saint Pol, to have "the great pleasure" of killing some of them.⁶ The young murderer was fifteen years of age at the time.⁷ "The entire population seemed frenzied.

¹ "Les religieux laissent leur habits de religion, et prenoient har-
nois et chevaux et s'exercoient aux
armes" Juv. des Ursins, p. 439.

² S. Denys, vi. 90. Henry V. had attempted, but ineffectually, to check this system of brigandage. The list of the robbers who were executed in one year in Normandy fills seven folio pages in the accounts of William Allynghon, the Treasurer General. In the tenth year of the same king the same accountant paid a head-tax upon ninety-nine brigands who were executed within his jurisdiction between 1 May and 1 Sept. The sum paid upon each head was six pounds Tournois. See *L'Accompte de Guillaume Allynghon, Tresorier*

General de Normandie, in the custody of the Master of the Rolls. Numerous illustrations occur among the Joursanvault Charters, showing how anxious the English were to punish these brigands. See, among others, the Additional Charters, 3556, 3558, 3576, 3720, 3721, 3730, 3745.

³ Juv. des Ursins, 439, 444.

⁴ *Id.* 185.

⁵ *Id.* 490.

⁶ Monstrelet coolly tells the story thus.—"Si fut ce jour le jeune comte de Saint Pol mis en voie de guerre; car le comte de Ligny, son oncle, lui en fit occire aucuns, lequel y prenoit grand plaisir," ii. cxlvii.

⁷ *Art de Vérif. les Dates*, xii. 401.

" Treading under foot the fear of God and man they
 " swept over the land with the fury of a tempest;
 " their only thought was of plunder, fire, and blood-
 " shed."¹

§ 25. As the people suffered, so did their property. and pro-
 It was confessedly less valuable than human life, and perty.
 we have seen at how cheap a rate that was held.
 Paris, it might be presumed, was better garrisoned and
 better victualled than most other places, yet the con-
 dition of that city was wretched in the extreme. A
 large portion of the houses were in such a ruinous
 condition that it was necessary for the public safety
 that they should be pulled down; and those which
 were still habitable produced only one-third of the
 rent at which they had previously been let.² It was
 nearly in a state of blockade; the English, being
 masters of the Seine, prevented the arrival of provi-
 sions by water, and those which were brought by
 land were frequently intercepted. The inhabitants of
 Amiens and Beauvais levied an arbitrary toll upon
 such as passed on their way to the capital.³ Men,
 women, and children laid themselves down and died
 in the street from hunger, and their bodies were left
 to putrefy. A pestilence followed, and the city was
 nearly depopulated.⁴

§ 26. The condition of the rural districts was even yet
 more distressing. From the Loire to the Seine, and from
 the Seine to the Somme, the country was a wilderness,

¹ " Multitudo . . . in baratium " desperationis deducta, et neglecta " animadversione divina et hu- " mana, id solum excogitabat ut " ubique prædas, strages et in- " cendia exerceret sine misericor- " dia . . . velut tempestas valida	" grassando hostiliter, et prope " vesano spiritu agitati . . ." S. Denys, vi. 64. ² Ordonn. xiii. 49, 50, 155, 174, 201, 340. ³ Ordonn. xi. 115, 116. ⁴ Juv. des Ursins, 448.

no cultivation, no inhabitants. Thomas Basin, bishop of Lisieux, tells us that he was an eye-witness of the state to which at that time France was reduced. From Chartres on the west to the frontiers of Flainault on the east, and to the north as far as Abbeville, all was a desert. A few patches of cultivated land or vineyard might here and there be seen, but very rarely, and never but in the immediate neighbourhood of a castle or a walled town. Whenever the labourer ventured out into this enclosure, a watchman took his stand upon the watch-tower, that he might blow his horn on the approach of the enemy, never far distant. So familiar had the sound become, so thoroughly was its meaning understood, that even the oxen and the sheep hurried homewards when they heard its first note of warning.¹

Bedford's
reforms.

§ 27. It was difficult to grapple with this large amount of mischief and misery; difficult to know at what point to begin to deal with it, what remedy to propose, or how to apply it. Our ancestors knew little of what we call political economy; experience taught them certain plain lessons, and upon these they acted, without attempting to systematise them, or to trace them back to established principles. It is with some surprise, therefore, that we find in the legislation of Bedford the recognition of a policy in advance of the spirit of his age. One of his first acts was to attempt the re-establishment of the currency, which had become entirely disorganized by the acts of his predecessors, acts at once injudicious and ruinous.² Bedford fixed a standard of value proportionate to the real value of the uncoined metal, and according to this standard he issued a new coinage of

¹ Hist. de Charles VII. i. 45, 46.

² See instances of the result of this process upon the part of Charles VII. while dauphin, in the xiii. volume of the Oidonn. Preface, p. vi.

gold and silver. He called in the base money with which France was inundated, and he forbade its circulation within the English pale.¹ We find him attentive to the interests of commerce. He renewed (August 1421) the privileges granted to the merchants of Oporto who traded to Harfleur; and the document in which he did so contains the remarkable clause that, in the event of war breaking out between the sovereigns of France, Castille or Portugal, the Portuguese and Spanish merchants shall not be injured either in their persons or their property.² He aimed at the extension of trade as well as of commerce. We find him granting charters to the woollen manufacturers of Beauvais,³ Rouen,⁴ and Evreux,⁵ and to the silk workers of Paris.⁶ Some of the rules therein laid down contrast favourably with the local legislation of a more modern age. For example; the freemen of Beauvais⁷ attempted to prevent strangers from settling among them; but Bedford decided that all workmen of good character should be invited to take up their abode there,⁸ and should participate in the privileges of the new charter. We have here the rudiments of a factory bill for the regulation of the hours of labour; they were to extend from sunrise to sunset, during one portion of the year, and from six in the morning until six in the evening, during the remainder, with the usual intervals for meals;⁹ equivalent probably to ten hours of actual work. He laid down some

¹ In A.D. 1422 he issued no less than six proclamations respecting the coinage, and twelve in 1423. See the *Ordonn.* vol. xiii. pref. xciv. where the results are shown in a tabular abstract. See also a proclamation of Letters of Henry VI. for the settlement of the French currency, dated at Caen, 10 July, 1423, *Addit. Chart.* 3569.

² *Ordonn.* xiii. 58.

³ *Id.* 52.

⁴ *Id.* 55, 74.

⁵ *Id.* 77.

⁶ *Id.* 108.

⁷ *Id.* 52.

⁸ *Id.* 53.

⁹ *Id.* 54.

strict rules affecting the sale of articles of food. A daily inspection of the butcher market by qualified persons is provided for.¹ Cattle which have travelled more than five leagues shall not be slaughtered² until they have had one night's rest, or until the clerk of the market has seen them eat and drink. No cow might be killed until six weeks after the time of her calving;³ nor might veal be sold under the age of three weeks.⁴ The flesh of diseased animals and putrid meat were to be condemned.⁵ The regulations respecting the feeding of swine were most stringent.⁶ If these rules were violated, the meat was burnt or given to the dogs, according to circumstances, and the shop of the offender was closed for a year and a day.⁷

§ 28. Among the improvements which the regent endeavoured to introduce are some which affect the tenure and security of landed property in the country, and of house property in Paris, a foreshadowing of the Building Act and the Act for the sale of encumbered estates.⁸ His police regulations for the government of Paris aimed at the protection of public morality by confining the loose women within one district.⁹ He attempted to reform the administration of justice by checking the bribery and intimidation which prevailed in the courts of law, and the cruelty which disgraced the conduct of the gaoler towards his prisoners.¹⁰ Nor was learning forgotten; he confirmed the extensive privileges already enjoyed by the university of Paris,¹¹ and founded a sister-esta-

¹ Ordonn. 82. § 8.

² Id. § 11.

³ Id. 83. § 13.

⁴ Id. § 14.

⁵ Id. § 21, 24.

⁶ Id. § 17.

⁷ Id. § 14, 16, 21.

⁸ Id. 135, 138, 174.

⁹ Id. 46.

¹⁰ The importance attached to this subject may be inferred from the fact that the Ordonnance consists of 185 articles. See Ordonn. xlii. 88.

¹¹ Id. 169, 170.

blishment at Caen for the study of civil and canon law.¹

§ 29. From this outline of the civil administration of the duke of Bedford we may form some estimate of the nature of his government. His measures show him to have possessed a mind of the highest order; he had perception,* moderation, energy, knowledge of the wants of the people, and an honest desire to supply them. We regret to see so much talent and zeal so thoroughly misapplied. Had John duke of Bedford been king of England, instead of regent of France, he would have found at home a legitimate sphere for the exercise of his great talents; he would certainly have ranked with the wisest, and probably with the most fortunate of our sovereigns. The circumstances in which he was placed ruined all. No talents however great, no integrity however pure, could reasonably expect to accomplish such a mighty wrong as that to which Bedford had pledged himself. The attempt to deprive France of her independence and her nationality, the birthright which God had given her, was an act at once so imprudent and unjust that it must of necessity fail; and defeat and disappointment must be the lot of him who embarked in an undertaking which deserved to be hopeless.

His want
of success
arises from
having a
bad cause.

§ 30. For a time, however, all was prosperous with the regent, and he appeared to be steadily advancing towards his great object, the entire subjugation of France. A few insignificant skirmishes, and the capture of a few unimportant fortresses, without any marked success on either side, prepared the way for a greater effort. Charles found himself sufficiently strong to make the first move. Irritated by the

Battle of
Cravant.

¹ Ordonn. 176.

treaty of Amiens and conscious of its probable results, he resolved to attack Burgundy. His plans were judicious. He invaded the duchy on its most exposed frontier, that nearest Berri, the province in which the French troops could be most easily assembled, and most securely sheltered, until the moment for action should arrive. They were joined by levies, furnished by Lombardy and Spain. At length the order was given for their advance, and they marched under the command of Tannegui du Chastel. They laid siege to the fortress of Cravant,¹ a military position too important to be left in the hands of the enemy. The garrison, chiefly English, held out manfully, and Du Chastel applied to the king for a further supply of troops. It happened that at this time reinforcements had arrived from Scotland, and these, burning to meet their hereditary enemies, the English, were immediately despatched. Further supplies were ordered up from a distance; and it was expected that the junction of these troops, if safely effected, would bring fifteen thousand soldiers before Cravant, a force more than sufficient to ensure its surrender.²

§ 31. The intelligence surprised and alarmed the dowager duchess of Burgundy, who was resident in the neighbourhood. She despatched letters to her son, then in Picardy, and she urged him and the regent to hasten without a moment's delay to the rescue of the duchy. The danger was pressing. It was doubtful whether the garrison at Cravant could hold out much longer: they had been compelled to evacuate the

¹ In the canton of Vermanton, arrondissement of Auxerre, and department of Yonne.

² S. Remy, p. 468. The Hist.

Chronolog. (Godefr. p. 370) says that four hundred Spanish men at arms were despatched by Charles to the siege of Cravant.

town, and were now blockaded in the keep of the castle, which might be carried by assault at any moment. Many of them had died from hunger, and the survivors were compelled to eat their horses.¹ If Cravant fell, the whole of Burgundy lay open to the invaders, who might march, almost unchecked, up to the very gates of Dijon. It was with much satisfaction, therefore, that the marshal of Burgundy was informed of the near approach of four thousand chosen English soldiers under the earls of Salisbury and Suffolk, and the lords Willoughby and Scales. These troops joined the Burgundians on July 27th at Auxerre, and on the 29th, having decided upon their course of action, they marched against the enemy. Arriving at Cravant on the morrow, they discovered that the French had entrenched themselves in a position of great natural strength, which they had rendered impregnable. To attack them where they stood was madness, to return was impossible. They could not fall back upon Auxerre, for their retreat in that direction was already intercepted by the troops which Charles had summoned from the districts of the Loire. Their only chances of success, nay of escape, was to advance; they must cross the Yonne or perish. There was no hesitation. Making a detour round the hill occupied by the French, they attempted to throw themselves into the fortress. Their opponents, anticipating the movement, hastily abandoned their position, and coming down from the higher ground, they lined the banks of the river which the English had yet to cross, and prepared to dispute its passage.

§ 32. Such was the aspect of affairs on the evening of 30th July, 1423; but when the early morning dawned, the position of the two armies had undergone a de-

¹ Godefr. p. 370.

cided change. During the night the English had discovered a bridge, which the enemy, by some unpardonable oversight, had neglected either to occupy or destroy. Of this they had taken possession. A considerable body of their troops had passed the Yonne, and were already forming upon the open ground which lay under the walls of Cravant. While the French hurried up to check this movement, another division of the English crossed by a ford, reached the bank in safety, and joined their countrymen. They found themselves face to face with the Scottish troops, whom the constable, Stuart, had placed in the front rank of Charles's army. The struggle now began in earnest, and the victory was stubbornly contested. The issue, however, soon became apparent. The besieged garrison sallied forth from the castle, and assailed their late besiegers in the flank. Surprised and terrified, the Spaniards, Gascons, and Lombards fled. Weakened, but not yet defeated, the French and Scotch kept their ground. The latter fought with even more than their usual bravery, and they suffered accordingly. Their leader, the constable, after having lost an eye, was taken prisoner, and three thousand¹ of their number were left upon the field. The French wavered, scattered and fled. The victory was now complete, and Salisbury marched in triumph into Cravant. He had not only saved Burgundy from an invasion, but had at the same time crippled the power of Charles in that direction.²

¹ So says S. Remy, p. 468, who probably means men of all arms, whilst Monstrelet, who limits the number to twelve hundred, appears to think only of the heavy-armed troops. See also Hist. Chronol. (Godef. p. 370).

² See S. Remy, ch. cxxv. Monstr. ii. x. Plancher, Hist. de Bourg. iv. 74, appears to have had access to information which I have not been able to trace to any authority, printed or manuscript.

§ 33. Defeated in Burgundy, Charles was successful in Bretagne and Normandy, the points at which it was most essential to his ultimate success that he should exhibit energy and enterprise. If the English could be beaten in their own quarters, could not they be beaten elsewhere? They met with a considerable check at Mont S. Michel, which defied all their efforts, though vigorously assailed by sea and land. Not contented with acting upon the defensive, the Bretons attacked our navy, which blockaded the entrance of the harbour, and having compelled it to withdraw from its position, they threw reinforcements into the garrison.¹ This success, however, was of little real advantage, for it served only to inspire hopes which were speedily crushed by the battle of Verneuil² (17th August 1424). This second Azincourt cost France more than four thousand of her best soldiers,³ and demoralized the survivors. No more troops could be raised in the terror-stricken provinces. Scotland had made a last generous effort for her ancient ally, and it had failed. Charles was no longer safe in Bourges, and he debated with himself whether it would not be best at once to abandon a conflict which Heaven appeared to have decided against him. The prize was within Bedford's reach: he had but to put forth his hand and grasp it. Yet France was saved; saved too by an Englishman, and that Englishman was the regent's own brother.

§ 34. Throughout the whole of his career Humphry, duke of Gloucester, shows himself to have been defi-

Battle of
Verneuil.

Humphry,
duke of
Gloucester,

¹ Chronique de la Pucelle, 219; Morice, Preuves, ii. 1143.

² In the arrondissement of Evreux (Eure).

³ S. Remy 470, says that the

slain amounted to 5,000 men, of whom more than half were Scots. Monstrelet (ii. xx.) calculates them as between 4,000 and 5,000.

cient in those qualities which the duke of Bedford possessed in such an eminent degree, temper and discretion. He involved himself in a personal quarrel with the duke of Burgundy, whom he injured and insulted, and thus weakened the alliance upon the stability of which, as Henry the Fifth had predicted, the success of the English arms chiefly depended. The breach was too wide to be healed; all that could be done was to hide its extent. Bedford made every effort to appease the quarrel between his incensed ally and his unmanageable brother, but he experienced the proverbially hard fate of peacemakers; without benefiting them he injured himself. The results of this quarrel are sufficiently important to require a detailed narrative of its origin and progress.

marries
Jacqueline
of Holland.

§ 35 Bordering upon the wide possessions of the duke of Burgundy lay the duchies of Holland and Hainault. Their geographical position rendered them of the utmost importance to that house, always so eager to extend its boundary. In the year 1417, William count of Hainault died, leaving a daughter, Jacqueline, the sole heiress of his estates. The fortunes of this young countess were remarkable. No time was lost in securing her for the dauphin John, son of Charles the Sixth; but he died shortly after the marriage.¹ On the death of her husband, Charles added the comté of Ponthieu, together with extensive lands contiguous to Burgundy, to the wide possessions of the widow.² The first suitor for the hand of the wealthy girl-dowager was the bishop of Liege, her own uncle, who had obtained a dispensation enabling him to enter into

¹ The marriage took place at Compiègne, 29 June, 1416. S. Denys, iii. 395. He died in the same town 4 April, 1417. Id. vi. 60.

² S. Denys, vi. 60.

the holy estate of matrimony.¹ Probably she had no great difficulty in refusing the hand of this venerable ecclesiastic; at all events, in April 1418 she married her cousin, John duke of Brabant,² the nephew of the duke of Burgundy, who favoured the alliance, in the belief that Brabant and Hainault would soon lapse into his keeping by the death of the bridegroom, a sickly and infirm lad of sixteen. The duke and duchess of Brabant were an ill-assorted couple: he was puny, lank, and effeminate; she was a high-spirited woman, full of animal life and gaiety.³ She soon tired of him, and sought the usual remedy, a divorce, upon the plea that they were cousins-german.⁴ The application was fruitless; but she took the matter into her own hands. Wearied with the reproaches and complaints of her husband and the unpalatable advice of her aunt, the duchess-dowager of Burgundy, she paid a long and unwelcome visit to her mother, who entreated her to return to her husband. Instead of doing this,

¹ Gallia Christiana, iii. 900. The bishop lost no time in marrying Elizabeth duchess of Luxembourg, the daughter of the emperor Wenceslaus, who gave his new son-in-law the duchies of Holland and Hainault, upon the plea that they could not be held by Jacqueline. His proclamation upon the subject may be seen in Rymer ix. 566. A war between that energetic lady and her uncle was the result. Gall. Christ. iii. 901, 902. Monst. i. ccl.

² Art de Vérif. les Dates, xiv. 452.

³ Chatelaine's interesting and circumstantial narrative thus describes the couple: "Ils estoient bien différent de nature et de condition, car le mary estoit tendre et homme linge et blanche,

"non fort mondain, et se laissoit mener et manier bien légierement; et la dame estoit coïnte beaucoup et gaye fort, vigoureuse de corps, et non proprement sorte, ce sembloit, à homme foible, si se fault rapporter au secret de son coraige en cestuy endroict" Chronique de Sir Georges Chastelain, p. 69. ed. Panth.

⁴ The Chronicon Hollandie contained in the Cottonian MS. Vitell. E. vi., states (fol. 152) that they had been deceived into the belief that the pope had sanctioned this marriage, which in fact he never had done. "Dictumque fuit eisdem quod dominus papa propter certas causas hoc [matrimonium] admisisset, quod tamen falsum fuit."

she expressed a wish to see the neighbouring town of Bouchain; and she set out, with her mother's permission, from Valenciennes, where the court was at that time resident. She had not journeyed far before she was joined by a troop of sixty men-at-arms, headed by the seigneur d'Escaillon, a native of Hainault, but warmly attached to the English interests. Her object was no longer a secret. Before her marriage with the duke of Brabant, Henry the Fifth had offered her the hand of his brother the duke of Bedford.¹ She had heard much of the wealth of England, of the magnificence of its court, of the gallantry and courage of its nobles; and she had permitted her imagination to dwell upon the homage which would there be paid to her rank and beauty. Hence the sudden flight to Calais. She despatched a messenger to London, announcing her wish to make England her future home. The lively pen of the Burgundian historian, Chastellain,² has sketched her as she stood upon the walls of Calais, her eager eyes fixed upon the white cliffs of England and the towers of Dover Castle; how she watched each boat that skimmed the sea, each sail that was bent to the wind, in the hope that

¹ See his instructions to his ambassador, dated 3 March 1418, which are printed in Privy Coun. ii. 241.

² "Quant madame Jacques se voit
" ainsi à Calaix, eschappée des
" mains de son mary, dont ne lui
" chailloit gaires du retour, puisqu'
" elle avoit mis le pié en l'estrei
" pensez que moult se tenoit à
" aise; et faisant là auleunement
" son séjour, jusques elle re-
" cevoit rapport du roy Anglois,
" là où elle avoit envoyé pour
" savoir si elle pourroit venir
" devers luy, souvent monta sur
" les murs du havre, et regardant

" au travers de celle mer tout
" au plus loing, ses yeulx s'es-
" claussoient souvent sur ces
" dunes Angloises que elle véoit
" blanchir de loings, puis sur le
" chasteau de Douvres, là où elle
" se souhaidoit estre dedens; car
" lui tardoit bien à estre si lon-
" guement absente de la seig-
" neurie que tant desiroit à veoir,
" et dont cestuy d'Escaillon l'avoit
" tant informée. Si ne véoit bat-
" teau singler par mer, ne voille
" tendu au vent, que elle certaine-
" ment n'esperast estre le rappor-
" teur de sa joye." *Chronique*, p. 71.

it might possibly contain the permission for her to embark. At length it arrived, and she set sail without delay. When she landed she found a large body of the nobility awaiting her arrival, the chief of which was the duke of Gloucester, at that time constable of Dover.¹ She was aware that he was the king's brother, and that he was still unmarried. So energetic were her movements, that she mounted her palfrey the moment she set foot upon the soil of England, and reached London early on the following day. She had been expected, and was welcome. Her flight had been so secret and so sudden that she arrived unprovided with the means of forming an establishment befitting her station; but these were speedily forthcoming. She was supplied with necessaries from the royal wardrobe; a liberal allowance, payable monthly, was assigned to her out of the revenues of the crown, and she was treated as one of the king's household.² She stood as godmother at the baptism of Henry the Sixth, the other sponsors being the duke of Bedford and the bishop of Winchester,³ afterwards better known as Cardinal Beaufort. Madame Jacqueline had now secured for herself a safe retreat, an honorable position, and a handsome income, but she was without a recognized protector. By her words, and yet more intelligibly by her actions, she had virtually repudiated her husband, the duke of

¹ See *Fœd.* x. 108.

² *Fœd.* x. 134, Privy Council ii. 291. The allowance was 100*l.* per month during her residence in England. This grant was confirmed by the Council upon the accession of Henry VI. (*Privy Coun.* iii. 10), and the money was generally drawn each fortnight. See *Pell Roll*, i. Hen. VI. term. Pasche.

³ *Walsingh.* 406, *Monstrel.* i. cclxv. Sandford 204, Henry VI. never lost sight of the relation in which she stood towards him. In a letter (*Galba B.* i. 158) which is still extant, he thus addresses her. "A notre treschere et tresame cousine et marine, Jaque, duchesse de Holande et Zelande," etc.

Brabant; and she now took measures to legalise her desertion by obtaining a divorce. She urged the plea of consanguinity at the papal court, but Martin the Fifth rejected her application.¹ The antipope, Benedict the Thirteenth, was more pliant, he was induced to annul her marriage with John of Brabant, and she became the wife of Humphry duke of Gloucester.²

Gloucester
invades
Brabant
and Hol-
land,

§ 36. In the eyes of her new husband not the least among the attractions of Madame Jacqueline was that she had extensive territories upon the continent, and despite the entreaties and remonstrances of the duke of Bedford, he announced his intention of taking these into his own hands. Accordingly he landed at Calais in October 1423, with 5,000 English troops, and having effected a junction with the forces raised in Hainault by his mother-in-law, the countess Margaret, the allied army advanced upon the city of Mons. Unable to oppose this overwhelming force, the duke of Brabant threw himself upon the protection of the duke of Burgundy, from whom he received a ready promise of assistance. Burgundy was indignant, but he concealed his anger for a time; he appealed to the justice and the good sense of his brother-in-law, the regent of France; he urged him to interpose his authority to curb the mad career of the duke of Gloucester; and he produced a bull, in which the pope not only declared, that the late marriage of

¹ S. Remy, ch. cxxx. p. 471.

² Early in March 1423, certainly before the 7th of that month. *Art de Vérif. les Dates*, xiv. 104. See S. Remy, ch. cxxxii. p. 472. The *Chronicon Hollandicæ* repeats its previous statement that her marriage with the duke of Brabant was invalid "Recessit domina Jacobæa

"a Johanne duce Brabantico, voluitque iterum ad eum venire. Audierat enim quod matrimonium inter eos solemnizatum cum Deo stare non posset, et quod papa illud non consensisset neque admisisset," fol. 154. This, however, is obviously an afterthought.

Jacqueline was illegal, but also commanded her to return to her husband, the duke of Brabant Bedford's position was a delicate one. He could not control his headstrong brother, but he did all that could be done under the circumstances. Message after message was despatched¹ into Hainault, but all were fruitless. By turns he entreated, expostulated, and threatened; but Humphrey was alike indifferent to all. The duke of Burgundy grew impatient: he would not see the territories of his nephew invaded even by the brother of his sister's husband. Bedford explained, apologised, and bribed. He gave up to the incensed duke the comtés of Maçon and Auxerre, an acquisition of the highest importance, not only as regards its intrinsic extent and value, but doubly precious as being conterminous with the hereditary possessions of the house of Burgundy.² Philip hastened to visit Auxerre, and in the exultation of his gratified ambition, he forgot for a while the annoyances to which he had been exposed by the conduct of the duke and duchess of Gloucester.

§ 37. The regent, however, was not long permitted to enjoy the tranquillity which he had purchased at a price so costly, for the quarrel between the rival dukes was speedily renewed, and with increased bitterness. Gloucester, assuming the title of count

¹ Thus, 28 December 1424, payment was made to Thomas Mautaint, the master of requests of the duke of Bedford, for going into Hainault to the duke of Gloucester. *Addit Chartes*, 3579, 3580.

In 1425 the duke is more urgent still; Giles abbot of Fescamp, Raoul Roussel, and Raoul le Sage

are despatched upon a like errand. See Appendix to this Preface, No. V., p. lxxvii.

² See the two Charters of Henry VI. dated at Paris, 21 June 1424, printed in Dom Plancher, *Preuves*, p. xli. xlii., *Art de Vérif. les Dates*, xi 29.

of Hainault, Holland, and Zealand, despatched a letter from "his city of Mons" "to his very dear" and well-beloved cousin the duke of Burgundy," which was expressed in terms so irritating that the duke replied by challenging the writer to single combat. It was accepted by Humphry, and he appointed the festival of S. George as the day on which the duel should take place. Bedford openly proclaimed that he condemned the rash proceedings of his brother, and that he could not but sympathize with the duke of Burgundy, who affirmed throughout the whole of this correspondence that his was the just quarrel, and that in all that he had done in the matter of Brabant he was acting under the sanction of the pope and with the approval of the regent of France.¹

§ 38. Unseemly and ridiculous as was this mode of settling the dispute, Bedford contrived to make it serve his purpose; it was attended by this favourable result at least, open hostilities between the two armies were suspended for a time. By consenting to act as arbitrator in the fight, Bedford was entitled to assume a judicial authority over the combatants. Circumstances favoured him in another direction. He had the satisfaction of knowing that his unmanageable brother had returned into England to make preparations for the approaching combat; and he endeavoured to keep him there. He found a powerful assistant in his uncle, the bishop of Winchester, between whom and Humphry there was little cordiality. The council at London readily entered into the sentiments of the

¹ The correspondence between the two belligerents is given in Monstrolet. ii. xxv. and S. Remy cxxxiv. The letters are dated as follows: Gloucester's first letter to Burgundy

12 January 1425, the reply 3 March. Humphry's rejoinder was written upon 16 March. Philip's final acceptance of the challenge is without date.

regent of France. They received Gloucester coldly when he took his place among them; they censured his proceedings; they told him that the feud in which he had involved himself was no purely personal matter, but it so far affected the public interests that it must be carefully discussed by them, and obtain their approval before he could be permitted to re-embark for the continent.¹ It is not improbable that Humphry would have defied their authority had it so pleased him, but influences more powerful than theirs were already in operation. He had grown weary of Jacqueline; he had left her behind him at Mons;² she fretted and irritated him with her importunities to return and deliver her from her bondage.³ He found relief in the society of Alianor Cobham, who had accompanied him into Flanders as one of the attendants of his duchess.⁴ He took her first as his mistress, and then made her his wife. Dame Jacqueline was forgotten, and the conquest of Flanders was abandoned.⁵

¹ See S. Remy, ch. cxxxvii. p. 476.

² Monstrelet, ii. xxix. p. 571.

³ Two of her letters are given in Monstrelet, they having been intercepted by the duke of Burgundy, who was much irritated by their contents. They are written in a natural and pleasing style, and it is not difficult to see that with all her faults she was sincerely attached to her quasi-husband. Her style of address is remarkable. She calls him her "very dear lord and father," her "very dear and well beloved cousin," never her husband. Nor is she his wife; she is his "sorrowing and wellbeloved daughter, who suffers very great grief by his commandment." Her letter concludes thus, "written in the false

"and traitorous city of Mons, with a very heavy heart."

⁴ Dugd. Baron. ii. 199. Monstrelet, ii. xxix. (who calls her Alianor de Combaue) is our authority for the statement that she formed one of the household of Jacqueline, and accompanied her in her unfortunate expedition into Flanders.

⁵ The interest which we have hitherto felt in the history of Jacqueline becomes considerably modified from this point. Its end is undignified and disappointing. Abandoned by the duke of Gloucester, she fell into the hands of the duke of Burgundy (not, however, until after a spirited resistance), and he compelled her to make terms, which eventually trans-

Redford
conciliates
Burgundy.

§ 39. But if the regent of France had freed himself from the dangerous presence of his brother, he had still to conciliate the offended duke of Burgundy. The insult which that prince had received rankled deeply in his heart, and it could be wiped out only by blood. There was no wish so dear to his heart, as that he should meet the duke of Gloucester in the field.¹ Immediately after the preliminaries of the duel had been settled, he withdrew himself to his castle of Hesdin, to which he summoned various armourers, whom he employed in forging arms, offensive and defensive, for the approaching combat. Dresses were provided, the magnificence of which were a wonder even to that magnificent court.² He underwent a

ferred the bulk of her property to himself. In April 1433, according to the Chronicle of Holland (MS. Cott. Vitell E. vi. fol. 157) she and the duke went through Heinsault, Holland, Zeeland, and West Friesland, all of which she transferred to him, and caused her former subjects to do homage to him as their true and undoubted lord. On 28 June 1435 she renounced in his favor all her rights in the duchy of Luxembourg and the comté of Chimy, and all her dower in Holland and Brabant, with the arrears of the same, the duke paying down the sum of 80,000 Rhenish florins, and granting her an annuity during her life of 4000 florins. (Invent. des Archives des Chambres des Comptes, par Gachard, i. 210, fol. Brux., 1837). He then provided her with a husband, Frank de Borselem, a man of obscure birth, whom, however, he made a knight of the Toison d'Or. The authors of the *Art de Vérifier les Dates* do not mention

the time of Jacqueline's death, but we learn from the Chronicle of Holland, cited above, that it occurred "in profesto Sancti Dionysii in castro de Beylinghem, "cujus corpus sepellitur sumptuosius exequiis in capella curie Hagensis," (f. 157.) She left no issue.

¹ . . . "à la vérité c'estoit le plus grand désir que il eust en ce monde." S. Remy, ch. xxxvii. p. 176. And again, p. 477, "Onques prince neust plus grand désir de soi trouver en champ clos et gaige de bataille que avoit le duc."

² S. Remy states (p. 477) that in 1460 the arms and other accoutrements purchased by the duke for this feat of arms were still preserved in the castle of Lille, and he appeals to them in confirmation of his description. These are no longer in existence; but the archives of Lille still contain an account of the "Despence faicte au temps de ce pié-sent comte (A.D. 1424-25) pour le fait de plusieurs habillemens de

course of training each morning in his park; he had private rooms where he was taught fencing by the most skilful masters of the day. To the entreaties of the duke of Bedford, who counselled a reconciliation, he returned for answer that he would be ready to meet his foe at the time and place appointed. The day arrived, the festival of England's patron saint; Philip was ready for the combat, but the duke of Gloucester failed to appear. He sent no letter, no message, no explanation. The victory was a bloodless one, but such as it was it soothed the pride of Philip. Having thus vindicated his courage, he received the congratulations of his friends, and withdrew from the lists in triumph. A further concession was made to him by the duke of Bedford, who summoned a meeting to be held at Paris, at which, as the judge appointed by both parties, he would pronounce his final sentence upon the quarrel. As president of this court of chivalry, he declared that there was no ground for further hostility between the challenger and the challenged.¹ The ambassadors of the duke of Gloucester were satisfied; not so, however, those of the duke of Burgundy, they knew the temper of their master, and they refused to be the bearers of any such decision. The bond of union between the dukes of Burgundy and Bedford was becoming loosened; there had never been much real affection even at the beginning; interest only has brought them together, and it was clear that each would henceforth follow his own course without regard to the wishes of the other.²

"guerre et autres que mon dit seigneur a fait faire pour cause des armes qu'il entendint faire contre le duc de Gloucester;" from which some extracts are given by De Laboude, i. 201.

¹ These letters, dated 22 Sept. 1425, may be seen in the MS. Sup-

plement Françoise, 202-10, p. 223, and in Plancher, Preuves l.j.

² Tho. Basin remarks that the duke of Burgundy never gave the assistance to the English which he might easily have done, i. 39; and yet more clearly the Chronique de la Pucelle, 229.

The pope
mediates
for a peace.

§ 40. Throughout the whole of this gloomy period of his history, Charles had one true friend, pope Martin the Fifth. The first act of his holiness, when intelligence of the death of Henry the Fifth reached him, was to exhort the guardians of the young king of England to make peace with France.¹ He entreated Amadeus, duke of Savoy, to devote himself to the same good work, and for that purpose he associated with him Nicholas Albergati, cardinal of S. Croix and bishop of Bologna.² When Charles came to the throne, the pope recognized him as the rightful heir of France, and he promised him his aid and protection.³ Charles replied in a letter, written entirely with his own hand, in which, after expressing his devotion to the apostolic see, he pledged himself to carry out the reforms suggested by the pope,⁴ and an embassy, which he shortly afterwards despatched to Rome, was a further indication of cordiality.⁵ The fruits of this coalition were speedily visible. The hostility between France and Burgundy, never very earnest from the beginning, was softened by the mediation of the duke of Savoy, who succeeded in establishing a truce between them, upon terms most favourable to Charles; and this truce, renewed from time to time, gradually assumed the dimensions of

¹ Raynaldi, ad an. 1422, § 20.
"Cum ipsi regi regnoque nihil pæc
"utilius cogitari possit, in illam om-
"nibus votis et studiis incumbatis,
"præsertim cum regno Francie fu-
"ciendam."

² Id. § 30.

³ Id. § 33.

⁴ Id. 1424, § 20. About the same time Bedford attempted to conciliate the pope by granting him certain privileges throughout the English

possessions in France; and at the same time he asked for permission to reform the clergy, to raise a subsidy from their property, and to erect an university in Normandy. The pope granted his wishes, with certain modifications. See Du Bou-
lai, Hist. Universit. Parisiensis, v. 366; Hist. de l'Église Gallican, par Longueval, tom. xx. p. 177, ed. 1827.

⁵ Monstr. ii. xxix.

a peace.¹ It provided that the hostile troops should be withdrawn from Chalons, Maçon, and the neighbouring districts, thereby enabling the French to concentrate their forces in the localities which were most exposed to the attacks of the English. Another blow followed; Bretagne withdrew from the English alliance, and joined the standard of Charles² a measure which, by compelling Bedford to throw additional troops into all his Norman towns and fortresses, weakened his army in the field. Still he persevered in his great object with unwearied energy. It was disappointing indeed to encounter the hostility of Bretagne and at the same time to lose the assistance of Burgundy; but he could do without them. Left to himself he was more than a match for Charles. France had made her last great effort at Verneuil, and he had crushed her there; he had but to follow up the advantage and she must yield. The national spirit of England had been raised by his successes, and was with him. His uncle, the cardinal of Winchester, had reminded the Parliament that the projects of Henry the Fifth for the subjugation of France were not yet realized,³ and a subsidy was granted for the purpose.⁴ A truce for seven years was concluded with Scotland,⁵ no troops therefore would be required for the protection of our northern frontier. Men and munitions were hurried across the channel. So confident was he in the strength of his position, so persuaded of the weakness of that of France, that he permitted himself to treat with contempt a remonstrance addressed to him by the pope,

¹ Plancher, iv. 83, 94, 96.

² *Môrice*, 1147, 1164, 1166, 1168. Plancher, *Prouves*, xlix., lvj.

³ Rot. Parl. iv. 261.

⁴ *Id.* 275, 277. The bishop of Winchester also advanced several sums of money for the same purpose. On 22 March 1425 he lent 4,000*l.* (*Teller's Roll*, 3 Hen. vi. ter-

mino Pasch.), and shortly afterwards 1,000*l.* (*Ibid.*) He paid 1,000*l.* to Sir John Radclyffe, seneschal of Aquitaine, for the expenses of that district. The same document shows that the mayor of London, John Michelle, and the citizens, lent 3,000*l.*

⁵ Ford, x. 328.

who reminded him that his worldly pride and ambition were leading to the ruin of the land and the destruction of the people.¹

Bedford
summoned
into Eng-
land.

§ 41. France had once already been saved by Humphrey of Gloucester's quarrel with the duke of Burgundy; it was saved the second time by his quarrel with his uncle, the cardinal bishop of Winchester. The dispute was not one of words; some of the bishop's attendants were killed by those of the duke, and the cardinal himself was forced to take refuge in the Tower of London. Things assumed such an alarming aspect, that in the opinion of the bishop a civil war was imminent, and he hastily entreated the duke of Bedford to return into England.² He obeyed the summons. The intelligence reached him early in November; on the twenty-sixth of that month he held a council in Paris, in which he made arrangements for the prosecution of the war during his absence,³ and on the twentieth of December he landed at Sandwich.⁴ He

¹ Raynald, 1425, § 6. "Satis superque, fili dilecte, pro mundana gloria et ambitione pugnatum est, cum magno utriusque partis labore, vastatione terrarum, et miserabili excidio populorum." And again, § 7, "Registes scandalosis hominibus, qui ambitione sua statum universalis ecclesie, et pacem et unitatem fidelium volunt perturbare."

² This letter contained the following passage:—"And as you desire the welfare of the king our sovereign lord, and of his realms of England and France, your own weal, with all your's, haste you hither; for by my truth, if you tarry, we shall put this land in jeopardy; for such a brother you have here, God make him a good man. Written in great haste at London, on All-hallowen eve." Biogr. Brit. i. 613.

³ Urgent business requiring that the duke of Bedford visit England, in his absence the earl of Warwick is appointed to conduct the war in France, le Vermandois, Champagne, Brie, and le Gastinois; the earl of Salisbury in Normandy, Anjou, Mayne, le Vendosmois, le Chartain, and Beausse; and the earl of Suffolk in Lower Normandy. The duke of Burgundy shall preside at the council, or, in his absence, the bishop of Trowaine, who shall present to vacant benefices. *Portef. Fontaineu*, 113-114, in the Imperial Library at Paris.

⁴ Dugd. Baron (ii. 201) makes no mention of the Duke's visit to England, and Monstrelet, (ii. xxxvi) errs as to the date, of his return. The details, however, may be ascertained with accuracy. He left Paris

was detained in England for sixteen months, and that period was a respite for France.

§ 42. Little, however, was done by Charles to profit by the precious opportunity thus so unexpectedly afforded him. The whole of the year 1426 was suffered to glide away in idleness and irresolution, in alternate dissipation and despair; so, that when the regent arrived at Paris he found matters nearly as he had left them. He, however, had not been idle during his forced residence in England. He brought back with him a large body of troops,¹ supported by a powerful park of artillery,² and he summoned a council

The siege
of Orleans.

early in December, and proceeding by Amiens, Doullens, S. Pol, Terouaine and Calais (Monstr.), arrived at Sandwich on Dec 20¹ (Privy Coun. iii. 197.) On Jan. 29, 1426, he was at S. Alban's, (Id. iii. 187.) He attended the session of Parliament held at Leicester, and resided there in March, April, and May (Id. iii. 187, 190, 193, 194). In July, he was at Westminster (Id. 207, 209), and on 29 Aug. at Salisbury (S. Prix, Jeanne d'Arc, 152). After a visit to Reading on 2^d Nov. (Privy Coun. iii. 221), he seems to have resided chiefly in London from December 1426 until March 1427, on the 10th of which month we find him with Henry at Canterbury (Id. iii. 252, 255, 265; Feod. x. 372). He returned to Paris, on Saturday, 5 April (Journal de Paris, p. 108, ap. S. Prix, 151), and on the 8th attended a meeting of the Council (Id. 152). His absence from France therefore extended from the beginning of December 1425 to the beginning of April 1427.

¹ Monstrelet (ii. xlix.) estimates them at 10,000 men-at-arms. A large and interesting mass of docu-

mentary matter illustrative of the preparations made in England for this campaign, is still extant in the custody of the Master of the Rolls. The earl of Salisbury was actively employed during the month of May 1428 in organizing these troops for France. Monstrelet tells us that he crossed over to Calais about 24 June. (Ibid.)

² The expenses connected with the artillery employed in this expedition are also in existence, the series terminating with the account of John Westland, vicar of Enfield, and William Hatteclif, vicar of Cheshunt, executors of the testament of John Parker of Cheshunt, deceased, late master of the ordnance, who is mentioned in the present volume, p. 407. These documents contain many particulars illustrative of the artillery of the period. There were "hand-cannons," which threw leaden pellets; little cannons, called "fowlers," of a foot long, provided with gun-stones of the weight of two pounds; and three larger cannon, of which it is said that "una potest jactare petras altitudinis xviij pollicum."

at Paris to deliberate upon the future campaign.¹ There there were some differences of opinion. The regent advocated the continuance of that cautious policy upon which he had hitherto acted. Fabius-like, he wished to starve Charles into flight or submission; he would hazard nothing upon the uncertainties of a battle, when he could succeed without it. Salisbury² and the other generals were of a different opinion. They affirmed that the moment had arrived when the decisive blow might be struck. Aware that Charles had concentrated his forces in the city of Orleans, ready to dispute the passage of the Loire, would it not be well, they asked, to put forth their strength and annihilate the rebels thus so opportunely brought together? Their advice prevailed. Bedford yielded an unwilling assent; and he remained at Paris to direct the general government of the realm while the flower of the English army marched against the devoted city of Orleans.

The mis-
sion of
Joan
Darc.

§ 43. We here enter upon one of the most brilliant chapters of the whole history of France,—the heroic defence of Orleans, and its delivery by Joan³ Darc. The interest which surrounds the Maid of Orleans arises not so much from the remembrance of her exploits, marvellous though they were, as from the study of her character. She is the woman as well as the heroine. Her short life, so full of action and of passion, alternating so rapidly between triumph and defeat, begun in glory and completed in suffering, arrests our attention and touches our sympathy. Difficult of apprehension, too, and mysterious, as well as interesting; because we have to deal with a personage entirely exceptional, one so far removed from the usual course

¹ Monstr., *Ibid.*

² Polyd. Veig. 597, ed. 1651.

³ In deference to the authority of M. Vallet de Viriville and other French antiquaries, I have adopted

the form "Darc," in preference to "d'Arc." See "Nouvelles recherches sur la famille de Jeanne "Darc," by the author mentioned above, 8vo. Paris, 1854.

of human motive and action, that to her we cannot apply the usual test of ordinary criticism. It is no part of my plan to examine in its details this wonderful history; it is enough to state that, by putting to death Joan Dare, the duke of Bedford terminated the English ascendancy in France. Had she returned home with her parents from the coronation at Rheims, had she escaped from prison, or even had she been pardoned by her judges, it would have been different. She would have become the heroine of romance instead of the heroine of history. But the regent willed that it should be otherwise, and he crowned her work, for her death was her triumph, and from the ashes of her execution-pile at Rouen arose the regenerated liberty of France. Although in compassion to the weakness of her womanhood, the full truth, the terrible, but necessary end of her mission, was never clearly revealed to herself until it was about to be realized, yet it had been marked out from the beginning. The two saints, her "Voices," S. Catherine and S. Margaret, were both of them Virgins and Martyrs. To Orleans they promised deliverance, to Charles they promised that he should be consecrated king of France at Rheims; but for Joan they had no promise save this, that in the end, after a great victory, they would conduct her into Paradise.¹

§ 44. The judicial murder of Joan was the price of the redemption of France. The English, as they returned from the place of her execution, declared, "We are all lost men, for a saintly woman has perished." From that period the nationality of

Effects
produced
by her
death.

¹ Even at the last hour, when the torch was about to be applied to the pile; her words were, "Yes, my Voices were from God. All that

"I have done, I have done by the order of God. My Voices have not deceived me. My revelations were from God." *Procès*, iii. 170.

France revived, and it hastened to accomplish the prophecy of her who had announced that before the expiration of six years the English should lose a prize yet more precious than the city of Orleans. The feeling of the districts in which they had hitherto been dominant turned against them. The moral effects produced by Joan were never overcome.¹ Even before her execution Henry complained that "very many of his lieges and subjects had fraudulently, cunningly, and wickedly withdrawn themselves from his realm of France, thereby exposing it and him to danger."² After her execution it was worse. In vain Bedford caused Henry to be crowned at Paris as king of France; the ceremony was unimpressive; it excited no sympathy in the minds of the people; its only result was to show how entirely they were estranged, and much had been lost within a short period. The French war had become unpopular in England; neither troops, munitions, nor money could be obtained from Parliament.³ The lords of the council at Westminster now, for the first time, showed a desire to treat with Charles for a truce or peace,⁴ and intelligence from France, as to the progress of the embassy which had been despatched for the purpose, was anxiously looked for.⁵ So loudly was the popular discontent expressed against the French war, that in 1433 the duke of Bedford presented himself before the Parliament assembled at Westminster, in order

¹ Polyd. Verg. 607.

² Ford. x. 472.

³ The commons, in granting the king a fifteenth, took care to limit that it should be applied "for the defence of this your seide roialme, and in especial, for the safe keeping of the sec." Rot. Parl. iv. 390. A subsequent document shows that the English had become aware that they must now act upon the defen-

sive, and the government had to borrow money, "in consequence of the evident poverty of the people, and the urgent and great necessities of the king and the realm, and especially for the defence of the realm of England, against their enemies and rebels in the kingdom of France." Id. 391.

⁴ Id. 500, 514.

⁵ Id. 505.

that he might vindicate his conduct. He admitted that the king "had sustained damages and losses in "his realm of France and duchy of Normandy,"¹ but he contended that they were not to be attributed to his maladministration. The Speaker replied that the House had no accusation to bring against him; they had not forgotten, they said, how he had continued in France "to great jeopardy and aventure of his "person, and as a noble knight and well assured "took upon him the defence and keeping of the "king's obeisance and country there;" how "he exposed his person to the labour and to the aventure "of the war, as the poorest knight or gentleman "being there in the king's service, and shewid many "great and fair things worthy to be had in perpetual "remembrance, and in especial the battle of Vernule, "the which was the greatest deed done by English- "men in our days, save the battle of Agyncourte, in "the which battle of Vernule was slain and taken "the flower of knighthood, as well of the king's "party adverse to the same country, as of Scotland "and of other strange nations, that were then in "assistance and help of the king's party adverse."² All this commendation, however deserved though it was, served only to introduce the request that followed, namely, that he would continue to reside in England. The nation was beginning to think more of security at home than of conquests abroad. It was felt that his presence might preserve the balance between Gloucester and Winchester, whose unseemly quarrels had again endangered the public security. Bedford deliberated, or at least professed to deliberate; but in the end he resolved to return into France. There was his mission; there he must accomplish the pledge which he had taken upon himself when he

¹ Rot. Parl. iv. 121.

| ² Id. 432.

stood by his brother's death-bed at Vincennes. He returned to Paris; but he carried with him the conviction that no further aid could be expected from England.

Proposals
for peace.

§ 45. One of the first acts of the duke of Bedford upon his arrival was to obtain a conference with the duke of Burgundy, and the interview took place in Paris at Easter, 1435. If any proof had been wanting to convince the English that the power had passed from their hands, that proof was now afforded them. The Parisians flocked round the duchess of Burgundy, and entreated her to use her influence with her husband to obtain a peace between France and England. The duke carried their petition to the council, and he then represented to the regent that he could no longer close his ears against the solicitations which reached him from all quarters. The French had agreed to submit their disputes to a fair arbitration, and the English were invited to act in the same candid spirit. The design had obtained the cordial approval of the pope;¹ and it was decided that the delegates should meet at Arras during the course of the approaching summer.

Treaty of
Arras.

§ 46. Bedford found himself unable either to resist or control this arrangement, which had been made without his sanction, and he was fully aware that it would be attended with results fatal to the dominion of the English in France. The condition was too strong to be ignored, and Henry despatched a numerous and splendid embassy to represent him at

¹ So deeply interested was pope Eugenius IV. in the success of this meeting at Arras, that he intended having attended it in person. See his letter to king Henry, in Raynaldi, A.D. 1435, § 3. If the war

proceeded, the results would be most disastrous, he said :—" Angliam ex-
" hauriri viris et operibus (opibus?)
" et Francie regnum devenire ad
" extremam calamitatem." Ibid.

Arras.¹ They found in the same city the ambassadors of France, Burgundy, Castille, Aragon, Naples, Portugal, Sicily, Spain, Cyprus, Navarre, Poland, Denmark, Bretagne, and Milan. Nicolas Albergati, cardinal of S. Croix, was the papal legate.² A second cardinal represented the council of Bâle. When the great question of the English occupation was discussed, England claimed the city of Paris, the Isle of France, and the duchy of Normandy, a proposal which was peremptorily rejected by the representatives of Charles. Various modifications were proposed by the cardinals; but as each party advanced claims which were in turn rejected by the other, no conclusion was arrived at. It must be admitted that throughout these negotiations the French exhibited a more conciliatory spirit than the English, and offered terms which ought to have been satisfactory.³ They were willing to surrender Guyenne and Normandy, but the agents of Henry claimed the crown of France, and would leave to "Charles of Valois" only what he already possessed on each side of the Loire. The legates represented to them that it was unreasonable to deprive Charles of a title which his ancestors had enjoyed for centuries, which had been recognized by the people and sanctioned by the Church. The English ambassadors were

¹ Among the accounts of the expenses of ambassadors preserved among the miscellaneous documents in the General Record Office, are several which illustrate this embassy. William, bishop of Norwich, was employed therein from 9 July, 13 Hen. VI., to 17 Sept., 14 Hen. VI., with a salary of 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* per diem. On the same day occurs a similar payment to Thomas, bishop of S. David's, whose mission ended on 20 Sept., 4 Hen. VI., William, earl of Suff-

olk, Walter, lord Hungerford, sir John Radclif, sir John Popham, and sir Robert Shottesbrook, were likewise despatched with salaries varying from 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* to 1*l.* a day. See also *Feod. x.* 611, 613, seqq.

- Raynaldi, A.D. 1435, § 3.

³ Basin remarks, more than once, that the pertinacity with which the English rejected every offer of the French embittered the people against them, and conduced to their expulsion from France, i. 98, 108.

immovable; their king, they said, was as much king of France as he was king of England, and they had no authority to deprive him of one of his two crowns.¹ Accordingly they withdrew from the council;² and the negotiations proceeded without them. France and Burgundy now soon came to an understanding; but the duke exacted hard terms from his sovereign. He ceased to consider himself a vassal, and assumed the deportment and the language of an equal. Charles sued for peace, and Philip condescended to grant it. The treaty of Arras is little more than a series of concessions to Burgundy. Charles legalises to the duke the possession, on the one side, of Bar-sur-Seine, Peronne, Roy, Montdidier, St. Quentin, Amiens, Corbeil, and the contiguous towns of Ponthieu, and, on the other, of the towns and comtés of Mâcon and Auxerre. It was expressly stipulated that the duke of Burgundy should never treat with the English, except by the express permission of the king of France.

Death of
the duke of
Bedford.

§ 47. While the ambassadors of France were discussing these details with the duke of Burgundy, intelligence reached Arras of the death of the duke of Bedford.³ He had heard of the progress of these

¹ Concerning these negotiations, see the present volume, pp. 51-64; Labb. Concl. xii. 804; Monstr. ii. clxxxvii.; S. Remy, clxxxv.; J. Chartier, i. 194 (ed. Vallet de Viriville).

² On 6 September, Monstr. ch. clxxxvi.

³ He died 14 Sept. 1435. See Rot. Parl. iv. 483. Dugdale (Baron. ii. 202.) states that "he was interred in the cathedral church of Notre Dame at Rouen, under a plain tomb of black marble, with this epitaph

graved upon a copper plate, and his arms gartered, betwixt two ostrich feathers, fixed upon a pillar of the church, over it: "Cy gist su de
" noble memoire, tres haut et puis-
" sant prince, Jehan, en son vi-
" vant regent le royaume de France,
" duc de Betfort; pour le quel est
" fondre (fondue ?) une messe estre
" chescun jour perpetuellement cele-
" bree a cest autel per le college
" des Clementines incontinent apres
" prime. Et trespasa le xiv. jour
" de Septembre, l'an mill, ccccxxxv.
" au quel xiv. jour semblablement

negotiations, and the result which he so much dreaded had been communicated to him by some of the English envoys who were returning homewards through Rouen. He fully understood the significance of the treaty; it was tantamount to the expulsion of the English from France. Life had now lost that for which he had lived, and to one of his temperament this was death. All that we know of his character warrants this inference. He had pledged himself to Henry the Fifth that he would devote his life to the subjugation of France; he had assured the parliament of Paris that he would "employ body, soul, and substance" for that realm; and he had kept his promise with an unfaltering faith. His unbending will viewed all passing events with reference to this one end; and when it was proclaimed to have become an impossibility, he felt that his mission was accomplished. The object to which he had devoted himself was an unholy one; but, such as it was, he pursued it with undeviating singleness of purpose. He did not permit himself to be diverted from it by any passing temptation. A more ambitious man than he was would have calculated upon the possibility of ascending the throne of England, and would have found a reason for residing upon this side of the Channel, ready to avail himself of any contingency which might arise. England would have welcomed him as her Protector during the long minority of Henry the Sixth, when she was distracted by the feuds between Gloucester and Winchester. The idea was suggested to him, as we have seen, nay, it was urged upon him; but with rare self-denial he re-

"est fonde pour luy une obit solemp-
 "nele en ceste eglise. Dieu face
 "pardon a son ame." Sandford

(General Hist. 314) tells us that a
 drawing of this tablet was made by
 Dugdale, 30 July 1648.

jected it. The commons, the king, and the lords spiritual and temporal assured him that his "abiding in
 " this land so blessedly, and so well disposed, as
 " (thanked be God) he is, should be one the greatest
 " surety that could be thought to the welfare of the
 " king's noble person, and also to the good and restful
 " governail and keeping, as well of this land inward
 " as of the king's lands outward."¹ He thanked them
 for their kindness, and he was proud to have earned
 their confidence; but he could not comply with their
 suggestion.

Character
 of his
 adminis-
 tration.

§ 48. If we review his administration throughout
 the fourteen years during which he was regent, we
 must form a high estimate of his capacity. He united
 in himself most of the elements of success, and ap-
 proaches closely to the model of such a ruler as was
 required by the exigencies of his position. Brave
 in the field and prudent in the council, calm in
 deliberation and resolute in action, he was certainly
 equal, possibly superior, to Henry the Fifth. But
 for the treacherous friendship of the duke of Bur-
 gundy, he would, probably, have overrun France, and
 expelled Charles the Seventh. It is questionable
 whether the hero of Azincourt would have been
 able to have effected as much as the hero of
 Verneuil did. History has pronounced a different
 verdict, it is true, and will not easily admit the
 comparison; but history too often judges by results,
 and decides only by success or failure.

§ 49. Yet the duke of Bedford had his faults, though
 they are not prominently conspicuous in his biography.
 With one great exception they are to be attributed

¹ Rot. Parl. iv. 423.

to the circumstances of his position rather than to the vices of his character. He was engaged in a cause in which our sympathies are not enlisted; a cause which did not deserve success, and which was predoomed from the beginning. We can never bid him heartily God speed in what he plans or executes. We feel that he is devoting his energies to the accomplishment of a mighty wrong, and that his brightest exploits are dimmed by this shadow. We may pardon him for the petulance which he more than once exhibited towards his brother-in-law, the duke of Burgundy, with whose selfishness he was well acquainted. But the great, the irremediable stain upon his character is his treatment of Joan Darc. It lowers our estimate of him as a politician. Next to its consummate cruelty, the leading feature in the whole transaction is its elaborate folly.¹ We shall be enabled, however, better to understand the excellencies of his administration when we contrast it with that of his successors in the government of France. This, however, must be reserved for the Preface to the second volume.

§ 50. It now becomes necessary, for the satisfaction of the reader, that I should make a few remarks upon the sources whence the documents printed in the text of these volumes have been derived.

Affixed to the second volume of this present work will be found a general chronological list of all the documents of which it consists, with references to the source whence each has been obtained.

¹ We must advance a step further; it lowers our estimate of him as a man. By Bedford's connivance, and in Bedford's presence, the secret horrors of the prison were made more abominable than the public horrors of the execution. It is a dark page in his history, and we would not wish to dwell upon it.

We are indebted for them to the two great national depositories of France, the Bibliothèque Impériale and the Archives de l'Empire.

When it is stated that the Imperial Library of Paris contains one hundred thousand manuscripts, and many thousand portfolios and boxes filled with charters and other documents,¹ the reader may form some idea of the extent of that collection, and we naturally conclude that among these there must of necessity exist many which elucidate the early annals of our nation. A closer examination converts this anticipation into a fact. We discover here many manuscripts connected with our literature during the British, Saxon, Norman, and early English periods of our history. Some account of such of these as fall within the range of his enquiry will be given by Mr. Hardy in his forthcoming "Descriptive Catalogue of Manuscripts relating to the early history of Great Britain." We are at present more immediately concerned with subsidiary materials for our national history.

Passing then to the examination of the miscellaneous documents, such as letters, charters, and despatches, the value of the collection gradually becomes yet more conspicuous, and affords richer and more abundant materials for the elucidation of our general and particular history. From the accession of Philip Augustus to that of Francis the First,—the period within which I have limited my enquiries,—these exist in large numbers, and await only the research which shall make them available to the English enquirer. The collection, moreover, increases in value and interest as we approach the great struggle between England and

¹ These numbers are obtained from the latest source of information with which I am acquainted, the "Annuaire du Bibliophile, du Bibliographe, et de l'Archiviste par Louis Lacour," p. 25. Paris, 1860.

France And it is important to bear in mind that this addition to our historical literature coincides with the period at which our own historians fail us, and at which, also, there is perceptible a striking irregularity in the enrolment of our own official documents.

Valuable and abundant as is the harvest to be gathered from the Imperial Library, more extensive and important still is the collection of documents contained in the National Archives of France. These may be classed under two great divisions, namely, Registers, and Miscellaneous Documents.

The Registers consist of official and contemporaneous copies of such instruments as emanated from the Government of France for the time being. They are similar to our enrolments in Chancery. The series commences with the reign of Philip Augustus, and ends A.D. 1568. The two hundred and seventy-three volumes which are extant in the Archives contain about one hundred and ten thousand charters, and other instruments, public and private. If we calculate that one out of every hundred of these (certainly a low estimate) has some bearing upon our own history, we establish the existence of one thousand and one hundred documents, the contents of which are still unknown to our enquirers.

In this series are found four volumes which have an especial claim upon our attention, the Registers of the Grants, and other instruments which were issued by the English Government in France during the occupation of Paris, by the duke of Bedford. This collection extends from A.D. 1420 to 1433, and consists of more than one thousand five hundred documents. These are especially important to us, as we have no Norman rolls for that period, and the entries contained in our French and Gascon rolls during these years are comparatively scanty. We must look to these registers to supply this deficiency in our own Record office.

The miscellaneous documents in the Archives are contained in one thousand and thirty-one boxes. It is difficult to form an accurate estimate of their number, but, judging by some data which I have obtained, they may be calculated at nearly twenty thousand. It is impossible, however, in the present state of our knowledge, to estimate how many of these relate to England. Assuming, however, as before, that not more than one document out of each hundred is connected with our history, we have here before us nearly two thousand unexplored sources of information.

In referring to the Imperial Library, I have to record my sense of the courtesy and kindness of two of its distinguished officers, M. Claude and M. Léopold Delisle. To the ready and intelligent assistance of these gentlemen I am indebted for the knowledge of many volumes, which, but for them, would have escaped my researches.

To M. Teulet (editor of "*Documents inédits relatifs à l'Histoire d'Ecosse*," published by the Bannatyne Club,) and to M. Vallet de Viriville, professor in the *École des Chartes* (who has especially devoted himself to the investigation of the history of the wars between France and England during the fifteenth century), I have to express my thanks for much valuable assistance and information connected with the Imperial Archives.

JOSEPH STEVENSON.

APPENDIX TO THE PREFACE.

No. I.

- * Letter from Richard the Second, king of England, to Albert, duke of Bavaria, upon the rebellious conduct of the English nobility.¹

RICHARDUS, Dei gratia rex Angliæ et Franciæ, et dominus Hiberniæ, nobili et potenti viro, Alberto duci Bavarie, comiti Hollandiæ et Zelandiæ, amico nostro carissimo, salutem et votivorum successuum continuam ubertatem.

Altissimo mentium Inspectori, in cujus manu nodum corda sed corpora consistunt regum et principum, humiles et devotas gratiarum actiones impendimus, qui nostrum regale solium ac personam nostram ab ipsis cumabulis de manibus inimicorum omnium, et præsertim domesticorum et intraneorum, quorum machinatio omni peste dinoscitur perniciosior, potenti sua dextera sub felicibus auspiciis lucusque protexit. Domestici quidem nostri viri nobiles et proceros, quos honoravimus, quos ad honorum fastigia proveximus, quibus manum munificam aperuimus, et sinceris amplexibus tractavimus, jam dudum, dum in annis teneris agebamus, in exhereditionem nostræ coronæ et usurpationem nostræ regaliæ proditorie conspirantes, cum pluribus iniquitatis suæ fautoribus manu forti contra voluntatem regiam se levarunt, ac fideles nostros morti publico condemnantes, et quicquid eis placuit ad libitum, exequentes, sic omnem jurisdictionem regalem in rebus nostris familiaribus grassando nequiter usurparunt, quod vix ultra nomen regium nobis aliquid relinquentes, malitiam suam etiam usque in personam nostram moliti sunt damnabiliter derivare. Et licet mansuetudo regia tempus sufficiens, quo ad cor redirent et pœnitentiæ fructus facerent, dictis proditoribus indulserit, ita tamen in profundo malorum radicata videbatur eorum obstinatio, quod justo Dei judicio exacta fuit nostra vindex severitas in eorum perniciem et interitum personarum. Sicque comitante nobis Dei provi-

¹ From the original, upon vellum, in the Cottonian MS. Galba B. 1. 21.

dentia, dexteram nostram potentiam collegimus, et in manu forti dictos proditores confessos et convictos contrivimus, ne usque ad corticem excussimus, et morti naturali vel civili addiximus, poenam reddentes nostris subditis pro perpetuo per Dei gratiam durataram. Verum quia immanitas suorum scelerum majorem poenam, quam quæ in personis agitari poterat, requirebat; ideo in eorum perpetuum opprobrium, in heredes suos, qui de cætero ad honorum fasces non debent ascendere, sed omni dignitate ac privilegio, quibus ad fastigia perveniunt, in perpetuum excluduntur, fecimus eorum poenam perpetuari; ut discat futura posteritas quid sit regiam offendere majestatem, quantiscumque sub annis teneris constitutam: filius enim mortis est qui regem offendit.

Hæc, amice carissime, cur sic seriose reteximus, causam subjungimus;—ut cautelam ex alieno periculo et provisionem ad futura sumat vestra nobilitas; retundanturque confusione eorum vultus qui in regem christum Domini moliantur iniqui, ne per poenæ immanitatem arescantur a consimilibus perpetrandis; quodque nostrorum felicium successuum congeries, qui vobis, ut pleno confidimus, materiam consolationis ministrant et gaudii, per hanc nostram relationem plenius immutescat. Et quæsumus vestram personam in prosperis successibus diu conservet incolumem Omnipotens Deus noster.

No. II.

Receipt for pewter vessels purchased for the use of the household of Valentine, duchess of Orleans.¹

MICHELLET LE BURTON, potier destain demourant à Paris, confesse avoir eu et receu de bonnet homme maistre Bertrant de la Borde, maistre de la chambre aux deniers de madame la duchesse

[TRANSLATION.]

MICHELLET LE BURTON, pewterer, living at Paris, acknowledges that he has had and received from the good man master Bertrant de la Borde, master of the chamber for the expenses of madame

¹ From the Additional Charter, No. 3118.

d'Orliens, la somme de vint sept livres, huit solz, neuf deniers, Paris, qui deuo lui estoit pour vaisselle destain par lui vendue et delivree pour le service de l'ostel de la dicte dame es mois de Septembre et Octobre derrain passe.¹ De la quelle somme de xxvij.l. viij.s. ix.d. Paris, le dit Micholet se tient pour content, &c., quitte, &c., promettant, &c., obligant, &c., receu, &c.

Fait le Mardi, six jours de Novembre, lan mil iij. c. et huit.

. . . PARIS.

BEGUINOT.

the duchess of Orleans, the sum of twenty-seven pounds, eight sols, and nine deniers, of Paris, which was due to him for pewter vessels by him sold and delivered for the use of the household of the said lady in the months of September and October last past. Of which sum of xxvij.l. viij.s. ix.d. of Paris, the said Micholet holds himself content, &c., quit, &c., promising, &c., obliging, &c., received, &c.

Dated on Tuesday, the sixth day of November, the year one thousand iij. c. and eight.

. . . PARIS.

BEGUINOT.

No. III.

Narrative of the proceedings at the opening of the Parliament in Paris, dated 19th November 1422.²

DIXNEUFIESME jour de Novembre vindrint et furent assemblez en la chambre de parlement les chancelier, presidens du dit parlement, levesque de Paris, les maistres des requestes, de

[TRANSLATION.]

On the nineteenth day of November came and were assembled in the parliament chamber the chancellor, the presidents of the said parliament, the bishop of Paris, the masters of

¹ The duchess Valentine died at her castle of Blois on the 4 December 1408, within less than a month after the date of the present re-

ceipt.² See S. Denys, iv., 179.

² From the MS. in the Imperial Library at Paris, Fonds Fr. 8427, fol. 76.

L'hostel et des comptes du roy, les recteur et deputtez del universite de Paris, les chiefz et deputtez des chapitres monastires icelles, les provostz de Paris et des marchans, eschevins, advocatz et procureurs des eues et de Chastellet, quarteniers, cinquantierns, diziniers, et autres plusieurs bourgeois, manans et habitans de Paris; et y survint le duc de Bedford, frere du roy Dangleterre, dernier et magneres trespasse, le quel assista seul es haults sieges de la dite chambre de parlement, en lieu ou le premier president a acoustume de seoyr, et par son ordonnance le dit chancelair, en la presence des dessus nommes, entre autres choses recita les grans diligences qui avoyent este faictes pour mettre bonne paix entre les royaumes de France et Dangleterre; et comment dernièrement, par le moyen du mariage et alliance du dit feu roy Dangleterre et de la fille de France, royne Dangleterre, en avoyt fait traicte de paix entre les dits royaumes selon la tenour des lettres sur ce faictes; et que du dit mariage estoit descendu ung beau filz nomme Henry, roy de France et Dangleterre, et par le traicte debvoit estre roy des dits deux royaumes dessus dits apres le trespas de son prince

requests, of the palace, and of the accounts of the king, the rector and deputies of the university of Paris, the chiefs and deputies of the monastic chapters of the same, the provosts of Paris, and of the merchants, sheriffs, advocates, and wardens of the waters and of the Chastellet, the overseers of forty parishes, the overseers of fifty parishes, and the overseers of ten parishes, and many other burgesses and residents and inhabitants of Paris; and there arrived the duke of Bedford, brother of the king of England, last, and not long since deceased, who seated himself, alone, on the high seats of the said chamber of parliament, in the place where the first president is accustomed to sit, and by his command the said chancellor in the presence of the persons above named, amongst other things related the great diligence that had been made to establish a good peace between the kingdoms of France and England; and how latterly, by means of the marriage and alliance of the said late king of England, and of the daughter of France, queen of England, a treaty of peace had been made between the said kingdoms, according to the tenor of the letters thereupon executed; and that from the said marriage was descended a fair son named Henry, king of France and England, and who by the treaty ought to be king of the said two kingdoms above mentioned, after the death of

de bonne memorye Charles sixiesme, roy de France, naguaires trespasse. Disoyt oultre que Charles, soy naguaires disant Daulphin, navoyt aucun droit de succedir ou dit royaume de France, et que saulcun droit avoit eu, il avoit perdu et sen seroyt rendu indigne, et seroyent tous absolvez de sa seigneurie et de feaulte; et seroyt encheu es peines temporelles et espirituellenes pour loccasion de l'horrible et detestable crime commis et perpetrie en sa presence de son consentement, commandement, et adveu contre les seurtez jurcez, et par plusieurs foys roitorcees et passees, avec le fen due de Bourgoigne, dont il aparoit et appert plus au plain par ses lettres. Disoyt en oultre que le due de Betdfort, regent de ce royaume pour le dit Henry son neveu, roy de Franco et Dangleterre, avoyt entencion et bonne volonte demployer corps et amys et chevance pour le bien de ce royaume, et pour maintenir les seigneurs dicelluy en bonne justice, en bonne paix et tranquillite, ainsy quavoyt fait son dit freie le fen roy Dangleterre dernierement trespasse; et que le dit regent avoyt entencion de faire reventyr et revenyr la duchie de Normandye a la couronne, et entretenyr la paix entre les dits royaumes, selon la teneur des lettres sur ce faictes et passees. Et que

the late prince of good memory, Charles the Sixth, king of France, not long since deceased. He said, moreover, that Charles, lately styling himself the Dauphin, had no right whatever to succeed to the said kingdom of France, and that even if he had any right, he had lost it, and had rendered himself unworthy of it, and that they all should be absolved from his sovereignty and from fealty; and that he had incurred penalties both temporal and spiritual on account of the horrible and detestable crime committed and perpetrated in his presence by his consent, command, and approval, contrary to the securities which had been sworn to, and many times reiterated and passed with the late duke of Burgundy, as it appeared and appears more at full by his letters. He said, moreover, that the duke of Bedford, regent of this kingdom for the said Henry, his nephew, king of France and England, intended and was quite willing to employ body, soul, and substance for the good of this kingdom, and to maintain the lordships of the same in good justice, in good peace and tranquillity, as the late king of England last deceased, his said brother, had done; and that the said regent intended to cause to revert and to restore the duchy of Normandy to the crown, and to maintain the peace between the said kingdoms, according to the tenor of the letters thereupon made and executed. And in order the better

pour myeulx et plus surement entreteuyr le dict traicte de paix, il avoit ordonne de faire assembler les dessus dits nommez en la chambre de parlement pour jurer de nouvel entretenement du dit traicte de paix final dentre les dits royaumes.

Et lors fist appeller et venir les dits assistans jurer en ses mains et es mains du dit chancelier, qui tenoyt ung messel, et faisoit chacun jurer entreteuyr le dict traicte de paix soubz l'oboyssance du dit Henry, roy de France et Dangleterre, et du dit regent. Et enchargea le chancelier, aux recteur et deputez de l'universite, qui firent le serement en leur nom, quilz fissent assembler la dicte universite pour faire jurer tous les autres suppostz dicelle universite. Semblablement enchargea au provost des marchans de faire assembler en l'hostel de la ville les inhabitants de la dicte ville par quartiers, l'un apres lautre, pour jurer et faire le serement dessus dit. Et finalement, le dit duc de Bedford advoua ce que avoit dict pour propre le dit chancelier.

Faict en parloment, le dixneufliesme jour de Novembre, mil, quatre cens, vingt et deux.

and more surely to preserve the said treaty of peace, he had commanded to cause to be assembled the persons afore named in the Chamber of parliament, in order to swear anew the continuation of the said treaty of final peace between the two kingdoms.

And then he caused those who were seated to be summoned, and to come to swear at his hands, and at the hands of the said chancellor, who held a mass-book, and made every one swear to keep the aforesaid treaty of peace in obedience to the said Henry, king of France and England, and to the said regent. And he charged the chancellor, the rector, and deputies of the university who took the oath in their name, that they should cause the said university to assemble in order to make all the other deputies of the university to swear. In like manner he charged the provost of the merchants to cause the inhabitants of the said town to assemble in the town-hall, according to their quarters, the one after the other to swear and take the oath above mentioned. And finally, the said duke of Bedford acknowledged for his own what the said chancellor had said.

Done in Parliament, the nineteenth day of November, one thousand four hundred and twenty-two.

No. IV.

Extract from the Book of Hours of the Duke of Bedford.¹

MEMORANDUM, quod² xxiiij. die mensis Decembris, scilicet, in vigilia Nativitatis Christi, anno Domini millesimo, ccccxxv^o, et serenissimi ac invictissimi principis Henrici, Dei gratia regis Franciæ et Angliæ, anno nono, illustris principissa, conjux collateralis victoriosi principis domini ducis Bedfordiæ, patrui domini nostri regis, soror germana incliti principis ducis Burgundiæ, ducissa Bedfordiæ, dicto serenissimo regnorum regi, præsentem ornatissimum librum matutinarum Horarum canonicarum, commendationis et servitii funeralis, cum cæteris devotionum cultibus, ut patet oculo tenus perpulchris et sumptuosus³ nimium, ex dicti domini mariti sui consensu et voluntate cordiali, attulit, optulit, contulit et donavit. Unde, ex præcepto dicti domini mei ducis Bedfordiæ, in hiis meis lituriis circographis, ego, domini regis ad personam servitor, ad sanitatem vitæque conservationem consulens, tunc præsens et prædicta cognoscens, hujus memorandæ donationis gesta, prope ymaginem dicti domini mei ducis Bedfordiæ super signum meum manuale inscribo, fateor et attestor, ad laudem Regis regum Dei Creatoris, et Virginis virginum, Dominae nostræ Mariæ Virginis post partum, atque omnium sanctorum Dei in ecclis familiarium, ac domini nostri in terris regis consolationem et commodum, qui conservetur a Christo prosper in sæcula sæculorum. AMEN.⁴

¹ From the Additional MS. 18,850, fol. 256. This note furnishes some curious and authentic information respecting the history of the famous Book of Hours of the Duke of Bedford. The volume appears to have remained in France after the departure of Henry the Sixth, for it came into the possession of king Henry the Second, whose arms occur at the beginning.

² *quod*] This word is written on an erasure.

³ The MS. reads, incorrectly, "sumptuosus."

⁴ The signature which follows is a monogram, formed from the letters I. S. This was probably the

"maistir John Somerssette, doctour "de medicine," two of whose petitions to king Henry the Sixth are printed in the Acts of Privy Council, iii. 282, 287. He is expressly styled "doctor regis" (Id. iv. 30), and "medicus regis" (Id. 131. See also Ford. x. 450.) Hearne has printed, in the Appendix to Elmhams Life of Henry V. (p. 307), the "Queremonia Joannis Somersset, de ingratitude "Universitatis Cantebriegie, et specialiter contra supremos socios "Collegii Regis, suo medico vicarius "fundati" (Julius F. vii. 201). Appended are some observations by Baker respecting the writer.

No. V.

Extracts from the Accounts of the Receiver-General of Normandy, relative to messages sent upon the affairs of the duke of Gloucester, by the duke of Bedford.¹

(1.) *A* MAISRE Thomas Mautaint, conseilour et maistre des requestes de l'ostel de mon dit seigneur le regent, auquel ont este paieez par le dit receveur general des deniers de la dicte recepte, la somme de lxxvj. livres Tournois pour le paiement de xxj. jours entiers du voyage par lui faite par l'ordonnance du roy et de mon dit seigneur, de Rouen en Hainault, par devers monseigneur le duc de Gloucestre, pour certaines besognes et affaires touchans l'honneur et bien du roy, notre seigneur, et son royaume de France; au pris de lx. sols Tournois pour chacun jour, a lui lauxes et ordonnez par le roy, notre seigneur, par ses lettres donnees a Rouen le xxv. jour de Decembre cccc.xxiiij., expedices par messeigneurs les tresoriers de France le xxviiij. jour du dit mois; par lesquelles est mando au dit receveur general quil lui paie la dite somme, comme par les dits lettres cy rendues appiert. Pour ce ici par

[TRANSLATION.]

(1.) To master Thomas Mautaint, councillor and master of requests of the household of my said lord the regent, to whom have been paid by the said receiver general of the monies of the said receipt, the sum of lxxvj. l. Tournois, as payment for xxj. whole days' journey by him made by the command of the king and of my said lord, from Rouen into Hainault, to my lord the duke of Gloucester, for certain business and affairs touching the honour and welfare of the king our lord and his realm of France; at the rate of x. sols Tournois for each day, to him awarded and ordained by the king our lord, by his letters dated at Rouen the xxv. day of December cccc.xxiiij., expedited by my lords the treasurers of France, the xxviiij. day of the said month; by which the said receiver-general is commanded to pay him the said sum, as by the said letters, here produced, appears. Therefore there was here paid, by virtue

¹ From the original in the MS. 9436-4, Fr. (4485), p. 365, in the Imperial Library at Paris.

vertu des dits lettres, par quittance de lui faicte le dit xxviij. jour de Decembre, cy rendue, lxxvj. livres Tournois.

(2.) A monseigneur Giles, abbe de Fescamp, conseiller du roy, notre seigneur, auquel ont este paieez par le dit receveur general des deniers de la dicte recepte, la somme de ix^{xx} livres Tournois, pour le payement de xxx. jours du voyage par lui fait par l'ordonnance de mondit seigneur le regent, de la ville de Rouen en Bourgogne, devers monseigneur le duc, pour certaines et grosses besongnes et affaires touchans le roy pour l'apaisement de messires les ducz de Glocestre et de Brabant; pour chacun des jours quil vacquera et a vacque ou dit voyage lui a este tance la somme de vj. livres Tournois, comme par lettres du roy notre dit seigneur, donnees a Rouen, le xj. jour de Janvier ensuivant, ccccxxiiij., expedices par messires les tresoriers le xij. jour ensuivant dicellui mois, cy rendues, appiert. Pour ce par vertu des dites lettres, par quittance de lui faicte le xiiij. jour du dit mois de Janvier,

ix^{xx} livres Tournois.

(3.) A lui pour la paiement de lxij. jours entiers quil a affermie avoir vacquez ou dit voiage; les diz jours commen-

of the said letters, by acquittance by him produced, the said xxviij. day of December, lxxvj. l. Tournois.

(2.) To my lord Giles, abbot of Fescamp, councillor of the king our lord, to whom have been paid by the said receiver-general of the monies of said receipt the sum of ix^{xx} pounds Tournois, for the payment of thirty days' journey by him made by the command of my said lord the regent, from the city of Rouen into Burgundy, to my lord the duke, for certain great matters and affairs touching the king, for the appeasing of my lords the dukes of Gloucester and Brabant; for each day on which he shall be employed, or is employed, on the said journey, there has been awarded to him the sum of vj. pounds Tournois, as appears by the letters of the king, our said lord, dated at Rouen the xj. day of January following, ccccxxiiij., expedited by my lords the treasurers the xij. day following of the same month, here produced. Wherefore there have been paid to him by virtue of the said letters, by acquittance by him made the xiiij. day of the said month of January,

ix^{xx} l. Tournois.

(3.) To the same, for the payment of lxij. whole days which he states that he has employed in the said journey; the said

sans le xiiij. jour de Janvier iij.c. xviiiij., et finissant le xvj. jour de Mars ensuivant, par quittance de lui faite le xij. jour de May ensuivant cccc.xxv. cy rendue,

ix^{xxij}. livres Tournois.

(4.) A maistre Raoul Roussel, conseiller et maistre des requestes de l'ostel du roy et de mon dit seigneur, auquel ont este paieez par le dit receveur general des deniers de la dictre recepte, la somme de iij^{xxvij}. livres Tournois, pour le paiement de xxij. jours du voyage par lui fait par l'ordonnance de mon dit seigneur en la compagnie du dit monseigneur Raoul le Sage de la ville de Rouen en Haynault, devers monseigneur le duc de Glocestre, pour lui dire et exposer certaines grosses besongnes touchans l'appaisement de lui et de mon dit seigneur de Brabant, au pris de iij. livres Tournois pour chacun jour, a lui taxes et ordonnez par mon dit seigneur le regent, comme dit est dessus. Pour ce ycy, par vertu des lettres de tauxacion cy devant rendues, par quittance de lui faite le xiiij. jour du dit mois de Janvier cy rendue,

iiij^{xxvij}. livres Tournois.

(5.) Au dit monsieur Raoul le Sage, auquel ont este paieez comme dessus par le dit receveur general des deniers de la

days beginning on the xiiij. day of January iij.c. xviiiij., and finishing on the xvj. day of March following, by acquittance by him made on the xij. day of May ensuing, cccc.xxv. here produced, ix^{xxij}. l. Tournois.

(4.) To master Raoul Roussel, counsellor and master of the requests of the king's household, and of my said lord, to whom have been paid by the said receiver general of the monies of the said receipt, the sum of iij^{xxvij}. l. Tournois, for the payment of xxij. days' journey by him made by the order of my said lord, in the company of the said monseigneur Raoul le Sage, from the city of Rouen into Haynault, to my lord the duke of Gloucester, in order to tell and show him certain great affairs touching the reconciliation of him and my said lord of Brabant, at the rate of iij. l. Tournois for each day, to him allowed and ordained by my said lord the regent, as is said above. On this account there were here paid by virtue of the letters of award formerly rendered, by acquittance by him made the xiiij. day of the said month of January, here produced, iiij^{xxvij}. l. Tournois.

(5.) To the said monsieur Raoul de Sage, to whom have been paid as above, by the said receiver general of the monies of

dicta recepte la somme de cviiij. livres Tournois, pour le paiement de xviiij. jours quil a afferme avoir vacquez ou voyage par lui fait par lordonnance de mon dit seigneur de la ville [de] Rouen a Abeville et en Picardie, pour lapaisement de mesdiz seigneurs les ducs de Glocestre et Brebant, avecques lui le dit maistre Raoul Roussel et aucunes conseilliers du roy, au pris de vj. livres Tournois par jour a lui tauxes et ordonnez par mon dit seigneur. Pour ce par quittance de lui faite, le iij. jour de Fevrier ensuivant, ccccxxiiij. cy rendue,
cviiij. livres Tournois.

the said receipt, the sum of cviiij. l. Tournois, for the payment of xviiij. days in which he has stated that he was employed in the journey by him made by the command of my said lord from the city of Rouen to Abeville and into Picardy, for the reconciliation of my said lords the dukes of Gloucester and Brabant, together with the said master Raoul Roussel, and other councillors of the king, at the rate of vj. l. Tournois, by the day, to him appointed and ordained by my said lord. Wherefore there were paid to him, by acquittance by him made the iij. day of February following, cccc.xxiiij., here produced,
cviiij. l. Tournois.

LETTERS AND PAPERS

ILLUSTRATIVE OF THE

REIGN OF KING HENRY THE SIXTH.

LETTERS AND PAPERS

ILLUSTRATIVE OF THE

REIGN OF KING HENRY THE SIXTH.

1423.

COMMISSION to the Count de Foix to receive the oath A D 1423.
of Fealty, from the inhabitants of Languedoc, to 18 April
Henry the Sixth.¹

HENRY, par la grace de Dieu roy de France et Commis-
sion to the
card de
foix, to
receive
Dangleterre, a notre tres cher et seul cousin Johan,
conte de Foix, gouverneur de par nous de noz pays
de Languedoc et conte de Bigorre, salut et dilection.

Nous, confians de voz grans sens, loyautie, preud-
homie, et bonne diligence, par l'avis et deliberacion
de notre tres cher et tres ame oncle Johan, regent
notre royaume de France et duc de Bedford, et de
noz tres chers et tres amez oncles et cousins, Philip

[TRANSLATION.]

HENRY, by the grace of God, king of France and England,
to our very dear and faithful cousin John, Count of Foix,
governor, on our account, of our land of Languedoc, and comté
of Bigorre, greeting, and love.

We, trusting in your great sense, loyalty, honesty, and
good diligence, by the advice and deliberation of our very
dear and most beloved uncle, John, regent of our kingdom
of France, and duke of Bedford, and of our very dear and
much beloved uncles and cousins, Philip, duke of Burgundy,

¹ From the contemporary copy in the MS. Colbert, 8387-1, fol. 17, b.

from the
inhabitants
of Languedoc
and
Bigorre

duc de Bourgongne et Johan duc de Britaigne, et de notre tres cher et tres amo cousin Artur duc de Tourayne, et de plusieurs autres de notre grant conseil, vous avons commis, ordonne et depute, ordonnons, commettons et deputons par ces presentes, a prendre et recevoir de notre amo et feal cousin Mathieu de Foix, conte de Comminge, votre frere, et de tous prelaz et autres gens deglise, nobles, bourgeois, communaultez, et quelzeconques nos autres subgiez de nos dits pays de Languedoc et conte de Bigorre, le plus tost que vous pourres, et que bon vous semblera pour le bien de nous, et de la chose publique, et de nos dits royaumes de France et Dangleterre, le serement de la paix final fecte et jure entre feux les roys de France et Dangleterre, nos tres chiers seigneurs, ayeul et pere, selon la fourme de certaine cedula que avons ordonne estre fecte, et selon laquelle, ont jure les prelas, gens deglise, nobles, bourgeois, communaultez, et subgiez de notre dit royaume, de la quelle la teneur sensuyt ;

and John, duke of Brittany, and of our very dear and much beloved cousin Arthur, duke of Touraine, and of many others of our great council, have committed, ordained, and deputed, and do ordain, commit, and depute you, by these present letters, to take and receive from our beloved and faithful cousin, Matthew de Foix, count de Comminge, your brother, and from all prelates and other clergy, nobles, burgesses, and commonalties, and all our other subjects of our said lands of Languedoc and comté of Bigorre, as soon as you shall be able, and it shall appear to you good for us and the public cause, and that of our said kingdoms of France and England, the oath of the final peace, made and sworn between the late kings of France and England, our very dear lords, grandfather and father, according to the form of a certain schedule, which we have commanded to be made, and according to which the prelates, clergy, nobles, burgesses, commonalties, and subjects of our said kingdom, have sworn, of which the following is the import :

Primierement, vous jurez et promettez que a nous, ^{the oath of} comme a roy de France et Dangleterre, et a noz ^{allegiance} heirs, perpetuellement, et a noz mandementz et co- ^{to Henry} mandementz, vous entendres et obeirs humblement, VI.
loyalement, et diligentment, en toutes chouses touchans et concernans le gouvernement et regime du dit royaume de France, et de la chose publique dicellui.

Item, que vous seres noz loyaux homes lieges et vrayz subgiez et de noz heirs perpetuellement, et nous, comme votre souverain seigneur et vray roy de France, sans opposition, contradiction ou difficulte aures, receveres et obeyres; et que jamais a nul autre, comme a roy de France, nobeyres, sinon a nous et a nos dits heirs

Item, que vous ne seres en ayde, conseil, ne consentement que nous pardions la vie ou membre, ou soyons prins de mauvisse prinse, ne que nous souffrions dommaige ou diminucion en noz personne, estat, honneur, ou chouses quelzeconques; mais si vous

First, you swear and promise that to us, as king of France and England, and to our heirs perpetually, and to our directions and commands, you will attend and obey, humbly, loyally, and diligently, in all things touching and concerning the government and rule of the said kingdom of France, and of the public good of the same.

Item, that you will be our loyal liegemen, and true subjects, and of our heirs perpetually, and that you will accept, receive, and obey us as your sovereign lord and true king of France, without opposition, contradiction, or difficulty; and that you will never obey any other as king of France, except ourselves and our said heirs.

Item, that you will not give aid, counsel, or consent, that we lose life or member, or be taken by stratagem, or that we should suffer harm or injury in our person, estate, honour, or in anything whatsoever; but if you know or

seuiez ou congnoyssez aucune chose estre¹ contre nous pensee, ou machinee, vous l'empescherez en toute, comme vous pouries, et par vous messaiges ou lettres nous ferez assavoir le plustost que faire le porres.

Et generalement, vous jurez que sans dol, fraude, et mal engin vous garderez et observerez, et ferez garder et observer, toutes les choses, points et articles contenuz es lettres et appointementz de la dite paix fectee, accordee et juree entre nos dits feux seigneur, ayeul et pere, sans jamais en jugement ne dehors, directement ou indirectement, publiquement ou secretement, par quelconque color ou voye que se soyt ou puist estre, venir, ou faire venir, ou consentir estre fait, ou contrayre des choses, articles et points dessus dis. Mais en toutes manieres et voyes possibles, tant de fait comme de droyt, resisterez a tous ceulx qui vendront, ou attemperont, ou sefforceront de faire venir ou attemperer, alencontre des choses,

be aware of there being any such against us, thought or planned, you will hinder it in all that you may, and by your messengers or letters, you will let us know as soon as you shall be able.

And generally, you will swear that, without guile, fraud, and subtilty, you will keep and observe, and cause to be kept and observed, all things, points, and articles contained in the letters and appointments of the said peace, made, agreed, and sworn to between our said late lords, our grandfather and father, without ever, in judgment or without, directly or indirectly, publicly or secretly, by any color or way that may be, or might be, contravening or causing to be contravened, or consenting that ought be done contrary to any of the things, articles, and points above mentioned. But in all possible ways and means, as well by deed as by right, you will resist all those who oppose or attempt to oppose, or

¹ *Chose estre*] The MS. reads "chose, chouse, estre."

articles et poins dessus diz, ou aucun diceulx. Les quelx serementz nous voulons, commandons et enjoignons expressement a tous noz subgiez de noz diz pays de Languedoc et conte de Bigorre, tant ecclesiastiques comme seculiers, de quelque estat, dignite, noblesse et condicion quilz soient, quilz les jurent ; et la dicto paix teingnent et guardent serement et inviolablement, sans enfreindre en quelque maniere que ce soyt. Et sacurs sont refusans, contredisans ou en demeure de ce faire, nous voulons que a ce les contringues, et en cas de rebellion ou obstination les punissez et corriges tellement que ce soit exemple a tous autres ; de ce faire vous donnons pouvoir, auctorite et mandement especial. Mandons et comandons a tous noz justices, officiers et subgiez, que a vous et a voz commis et deputez en ce faisant, obeissent et entendent diligemment, et vous prestent et donnent conseil, conforte, et ayde, se mestre est, et requis en sont.

busy themselves to thwart or attempt any of the things, articles, and points above mentioned, or any of these. The which oaths we desire, command, and enjoin expressly to all our subjects of our said lands of Languedoc and comté of Bigorre, as well ecclesiasties as seculars, of whatever estate, dignity, rank, and condition they may be, that they swear; and that they hold, and keep faithfully and inviolably the said peace, without violating it in any way whatever. And if any refuse, gainsay, or demur about doing this, we will that these be constrained thereto, and, in case of rebellion or obstinacy, that you punish, and correct them, so that this may be an example to all others ; and to this we give power, authority, and especial command. We order and command all our justices, officers, and subjects, that to you and to your commissioners and deputies in doing this, they obey and diligently give heed, and lend and give you counsel, comfort, and aid, if need be, and they be thereto required.

Date. Donné a Amiens, le xvij. jour D'avril, l'an de grace mil, cccc. et xxij. apres Pasques, et de notre regne le premier.

Par le roy a la relation du grant conseil tenu par monseigneur le regent le royaume de France et duc de Bedford, et ou quel messeigneurs les ducs de Bourgoigne, de Bretaigne, et de Tourayne, vous le patriarche de Constantinople, évesque de Paris, les évesques de Tournay, de Therouaine, de Nantes, Damiers, et de Beauvais, et plusours autres estoyent.

1423.

COMMISSION to the count de Longueville and others, to inspect the troops raised in France for the service of Henry the Sixth.¹

A.D. 1423.
18 April.
Commission to various persons,

HENRY, par la grace de Dieu roy de France et Dangleterre, a notre tres chier et feul cousin le conte

Given at Amiens, the xvij. day of April, in the year of grace One thousand four hundred and twenty-three, after Easter, and the first of our reign.

By the king, at the relation of the grand council held by my lord the regent of the kingdom of France and duke of Bedford, and at which were present my lords the dukes of Burgundy, of Brittany, and of Touraine, you the patriarch of Constantinople, the bishop of Paris, the bishops of Tournay, of Terouaine, of Nantes, of Amiens, and of Beauvais, and many others.

HENRY, by the grace of God, king of France and England, to our very dear and faithful cousin the Count of Longue-

¹ From the contemporary copy in the MS. Colbert, 8367-1, fol. 19, b

de Longueville, captal de Buch, Johan Radelyf, chevalier, naguere connestable de Bourdeaux et a present notre seneschal de Guienne, et a notre amo et feal secretaire maistre Pierre Ginault, recteur de la port antique de notre ville de Montpellier, salut et dilection.

Comme par ladvie et deliberacion de notre tres cher et tres amo oncle Johan, regent notre royaume de France, et duc de Bedford, et nos tres chier et tres amo oncles et cousins Philippe duc de Bourgongne et Johan duc de Bretagne, et de notre tres cher et tres amo cousin Artur duc de Touraine, et de plusieurs autres de notre grant conseil, nous ayons baille, charge et retenue a notre tres cher et feal cousin le conte de Foix, gouverneur depar nous de noz pays de Languedoc et conte de Bigorre, de mil hommes darmes et de mil homes de trait montans, pour tout a mil et cinq cens payez hommes darmes, ou autre tel nombre de gens darmes et de trait au dessus que mestre sera, et

reciting
that troops
have been
raised in
Languedoc
and Bigorre.

ville, Captal de Buch, Johan Radelyf, knight, lately constable of Bourdeaux, and at present our seneschal of Guienne, and to our beloved and faithful secretary master Pierre Ginault, governor of the ancient port of our town of Montpellier, greeting and love.

Since by the advice and deliberation of our very dear and very well beloved uncle John, regent of our kingdom of France, and duke of Bedford, and our very dear and very well beloved uncles and cousins Philip duke of Burgundy and John duke of Bretagne, and of our very dear and much beloved cousin Arthur duke of Touraine, and of many others of our grand council, we have granted, charged and retained to our very dear and faithful cousin the count de Foix, governor for us of our country of Languedoc and comté of Bigorre, from a thousand men-at-arms and a thousand mounted archers, up to a thousand and five hundred paid men-at-arms, or such other greater number of men-at-arms and archers as shall be needed, and to employ them in our service,

les employer en notre service a recouper, reduyre et mettre en notre obeissance, noz diz pays de Languedoc et conte de Bigorre, et resister tant a celui qui se dit Dauphin, ou roy de France, comme a autres a nous rebelles, desobeissans, ennemis et adversaires, et pour voyr et recevoir les monstres, venues et reveues des dites gens darmes, soyt besoing de pourveoir et commettre pour nous aucunes notables personnes a nous feables; Nous, confians a plain de voz loyaultez et bonnes diligences, et par ladvis et deliberacion que dessus, vous avons commis et ordonnez, commettons et ordonnons par ces presentes, ou les deux de vous, a prendre et recevoir les monstres et reveues des dites gens darmes et de trait.

and giving
authority
to muster
and review
the same.

Si vous mandons et enjoignons expressément que vous receves les dites monstres pour la premiere foyz, et que vous, notre dit secretaire, receves les reveues de la en avant des dites gens darmes et de trait de celui notre cousin, en leur faisant faire les seremens

in order to recover, reduce and bring into our obedience our said country of Languedoc and comté of Bigorre, and to resist as well him who calls himself Dauphin, or king of France, as others who are rebellious and disobedient to us, our enemies and adversaries, and to see and receive the musters, inspections, and reviews of the said men-at-arms, should there be need to provide and commission for us any notable personages who are faithful to us; We, trusting entirely to your loyalty and good diligence, and by the advice and deliberation mentioned above, have commissioned and ordained you, and do commission and appoint you, by these presents, or two of you, to take and receive the musters and reviews of the said men-at-arms and archers.

Therefore we command and enjoin you expressly that you receive the said musters for the first time, and that you, our said secretary, receive the reviews from that time onwards, of the said men-at-arms and archers of our cousin, by causing them to take the oaths that they will

quil nous serviront ben et loyaument en la compaignie de notre dit cousin, alencontre du dit soy disant Dauphin, ou roy de France, ses alliez, adherens et complisses, et quilz ne se partiront de la compaignie de notre dit cousin sans son congie; aincois luy obeiront comme a nous, se on personne y estions, et autres seremens en tel cas appartenans et acoustumiez. En nous certiffians souffisamment de ce que fait en avies, et renvoyant les dictes monstres et reveues seablement closes et scellees soubz vous seaulx, en la maniere acoustumee. De ce faire vous donnons pouvoir, auctorite et mandement especial. Mandons et commandons a notre dit cousin, et aus dictes gens darmes et de trayt de sa compaignie, et autres a qui il appartendra, que a vous, ou a deux de vous, pour la premiere monstie, et a vous notre dit secretaire pour les reveues, es choses dessus dictes, circonstances et deppendentes dicelles, obeissent et entendent diligemment.

serve us well and loyally in the company of our said cousin in opposition to the said self-styled Dauphin, or king of France, his allies, adherents and accomplices, and that they will not depart from the company of our said cousin without his permission; but will be as obedient to him as to ourselves, if we were there in person, and such other oaths as are in such case appertaining and accustomed. Certifying us sufficiently of what you have done herein, and sending back the said musters and reviews faithfully closed and sealed under your seals, in the manner accustomed. And this to do we give you power, authority, and especial command. We charge and command our said cousin and the said men-at-arms and archers of his company, and others whom it shall concern, that to you, or to two of you, for the first muster, and to our said secretary for the reviews, in the things above mentioned, and their circumstances and dependencies, they obey and give heed diligently.

Date. Donno a Amiens, le xvij. jour D'aveil, lan de grace mil, cccc. et xxij. apres Pasques, et de notre regne le premier.

Par le roy, a la relation du grant conseil tenu par mosseigneur le regent le royaume de France, et duc de Bedford, et ouquel messeigneurs les ducs de Bourgongne, de Bretagne et de Touraine vous le patriarche de Constantin noble, évesque de Paris, les évesques de Tournay, de Therouanne, de Nantes, Amiens, et de Beauvais, et plusieurs autres estoient.

1424.

PARDON granted upon the petition of Enguerran de Monstrelet to be exempt from the penalties incurred by him in having joined in plundering certain merchants.¹

A.D. 1424. HENRY, par la grace de Dieu roy de France et d'An-
 Nov. gleterre. Savoir faisons a tous presens et avenir nous
 Monstrelet states how he was

Given at Amiens, the xvij. day of April, the year of grace One thousand, cccc. and xxij, after Easter, and of our reign the first year.

By the king, at the report of the great council held by my lord the regent of the kingdom of France and duke of Bedford, and at which the following noblemen, the dukes of Burgundy, of Bretagne, and of Touraine, you the patriarch of Constantinople, the bishop of Paris, the bishops of Tournay, of Therouanne, of Nantes, of Amiens, and of Beauvais, and many others were present.

HENRY, by the grace of God, king of France and of England. We make known to all men, present and to

¹ From the contemporary copy in the Register, clxxviii, fol. 6, b, in the Archives de la France.

avoir esto humblement expose, de la partie de Enguerran de Monstrelet, capitaine du chastel de Freneuch pour nostre tres chier et tres amo cousin le conte de Saint Pol, comme, environ le mois de l'ovrier, lan mil, iiij^e. xxij. (ou quel temps les villes de Crottoy, Nouvelle, Rue, et Maisons lez Pontieu, tenoient parti contraire a nous, desquelles villes issait souvent plusieurs gens d'armes Armignaz, pour aler aiguiser et es mottes demurer, et passorent parmy les pais obeissans a nous), un nomme Jehan le Sergent, parent du dit Enguerran, feust venu au dit chastel de Freneuch pour le voir, et arriva avec lui Jehan de Molliens, qui long temps a suy les guerres de nous et de nostre tres chier et tres amo cousin le due de Bourgoigne, et jenuient la nuitie au dit chastel de Freneuch, et lendemain au matin le dit Jehan de Molliens dist au dit Enguerran ;
 “ Enguerran, se vous voulez estre prest vous iij. quant
 “ vous manderay, je vous feray gangnier bon lustin

induced to
 join an
 expedition
 against
 certain
 merchants,
 believing
 them to be
 Armignacs;

come, that it has been humbly stated to us, upon the part of Enguerran de Monstrelet, captain of the castle of Freneuch for our very dear and much-beloved cousin, the count de Saint Pol, how, about the month of February, in the year One thousand iiij^e.xxij. (at which time the towns of Crottoy, Nouvelle, Rue, and Maisons lez Pontieu, took part against us, from which towns issued often many men-at-arms, Armignacs, to lay in ambush and to tarry upon the borders, and who passed through the provinces which were obedient to us), one named Jehan le Sergent, a relation of the said Enguerran, came to the said castle of Freneuch to see him, and there came with him Jehan des Molliens, who for a long time has followed our wars and those of our very dear and much-beloved cousin the duke of Burgundy, and they lay that night at the said castle of Freneuch, and on the morrow, in the morning, the said Jehan de Molliens said to the said Enguerran,
 “ Enguerran, if you will be ready, three of you, when I
 “ summon you, I will cause you to gain good booty and

“ et de bonne prise, car jay aucuns qui sont mes loibles qui mont promis de moy livrer Armignaz, portans grans finances dor et dargent;” et le dit Enguerran lui respondit quil seroit tout prest, et quil lui fist savoir de jour. Et environ six ou huit jours apres, revint le dit Molliens parler au dit Enguerran, et lui dist quil avoit parle a son homme, nomme Colinet de Grant Champ, dit Leschopier, et quil seroit heue du partir au bout de deux jours; et dist le dit Molliens quil oiroit certaines nouvelles a Lisle. Et sur ce parti le dit Enguerran, Guillim Croix son frere, et Jacob de Croiseites son varlet, et le dit Molliens, lui ij^e, et alerent droit a Lisle, et la vint le dit Colinet de Grant Champ et dist au dit Molliens et Enguerran que ceulx qui queroient passeroient a venir de Guiso a Tournay, et de Tournay au Pont a Vendun, et de la au Crottoy, ou es places ennemis dentour. Et fut par les dis Molliens, Enguerran, et Colinet conclud

“ of good value, for I have some who are faithful to me
 “ who have promised to deliver up some Armignacs to
 “ me, who are carrying great sums of gold and silver;”
 and the said Enguerran answered him that he would be quite ready, and that he should let him know the day. And about six or eight days after, the said Molliens returned to speak to the said Enguerran, and said to him that he had spoken to his man, named Colinet de Grant Champ, called Leschopier, and that it would be time to set out at the end of two days; and the said Molliens said that he would hear certain tidings at Lisle. And thereupon the said Enguerran, Guillim Croix, his brother, and Jacob de Croiseites, his varlet, and the said Molliens, he being the second, went forth, and came straight to Lisle, and thither came the said Colinet de Grant Champ, and said to the above-named Molliens and Enguerran that those whom they sought would pass on their road from Guiso to Tournay, and from Tournay to Pont a Vendun, and from thence to Crottoy, or to the neighbouring places which were hostile. And it was decided by the said Molliens, Enguerran, and

que le dit Colinot les yroit garder, et il les attendroit au Pont de Wendin.

Et au second jour, ou environ, vindrent passer ceulx ^{how the} mesmes, et le dit Colinot, avec quil fist les signes tels ^{merchants} que diz estoient, et tantost eulx passez, le dit Mol. ^{were} pillaged, liens et le dit Enguerran et leurs gens vinrent monter a cheval, et a demie lieue du dit pont les vindrent rataindre et destrousser de iiij. a v. c. escuz dor, et avec ce leur osterent plusieurs bouges, esquelles il avoit plusieurs menues besoingnes, et leur decopperent leurs sangles et brides. Et lors ceste chose ainsi faite, vindrent chevauchier les dis Enguerran et Molliens vers Saint Pol, et environ de iiij. a six lieues partirent leur bustin, et sen ala chacun ou bon lui sembla. Et quant est du dit Enguerran, il tira au chastel de Frenouch, dont il estoit capitaine.

Et au bout de viij. jours apres vint Colart Janglet, ^{how, find-} qui avoit espousee la suer du dit Colinot Eschoppier, ^{ing that he} ^{has been} ^{deceived,}

Colinet, that the said Colinot should go to watch them, and that he should wait for them at Pont de Wendin.

And on the second day, or thereabouts, those same persons came to pass them, and the said Colinot, with whom he made signals, such as had been agreed upon, and presently, when they had passed, the said Molliens and the said Enguerran, and their men came mounted on horseback, and at half a league from the said bridge came up with them, and stopped them, and rifled them of from iiij. to v. c. crowns of gold, and along with that they took from them several boxes, in the which there were several small necessities, and they cut their girths and bridles. And when this business was thus done, the said Enguerran and Molliens went riding towards Saint Pol, and at about from iiij. to six leagues off they divided their booty, and each one went whither it seemed good to him. And as for the said Enguerran, he made for the castle of Frenouch, of which he was captain.

And about viij. days after came Colart Janglet, who had married the sister of the said Colinot Eschoppier, to the

au dit chastel de Frenach devers le dit Enguerran, et lui dist comment le dit Colinet avoit fait destroucier Johan le Vasseur, son beau frere, et iij. ou iiij. marchans Dabbeville; et dist au dit Enguerran quil estoit renomme de y avoir este. Et lors le dit Enguerran lui dist la verite, et comment le dit Molliens et le dit Colinet, son beau frere, lui avoient donne a entendre que ceux estoient des places ennemis a nous; et non obstant se le dit Molliens et le dit Colinet lui avoient donne bourdes a entendre, et que se ilz nestoient de bonne prise, il estoit prest, se il l'avoit mauvaisement pris de bien, rendre, et que ceulx qui avoient fait ceste parlo ne se soussaissent de ce que le dit Enguerran, son frere et varlet, en avoient eu, et que ilz ne perdroient riens.

Et apres ce feust Hue le Sergent, parent du dit Enguerran, et Colart Janglet alez a Ligny sur Canche, et le dit Enguerran avecques eulx, et la lui desiront

said castle of Frenach, to the said Enguerran, and told him how the said Colinet had plundered Jehan le Vasseur, his brother-in-law, and iij. or iiij. merchants of Abbeville, and he told the said Enguerran that it was reported that he had been there. And then the said Enguerran told him the truth, and how the said Molliens and the said Colinet, his brother-in-law, had given him to understand that those persons were from places which were at enmity with us; and, notwithstanding this, if the said Molliens and the said Colinet had beguiled him, and if they had not made a lawful prize, he was ready, if he had wrongly taken any goods, to restore them, and that they who had sustained this loss should not take to heart what the said Enguerran, his brother, and his varlet had had of it, and that they should lose nothing.

And after this, Hue le Serjent, the relation of the said Enguerran, and Colart Jonglet went to Ligny-sur-Canche, and the said Enguerran with them, and there they

qu'ilz estoient malvaisement trahiz, et que ceulx que on avoit destrousse estoient de la ville Dabbeville; et lors le dit Enguerran fut de ce grandement courrouce, et dist quil courrouceroit le dit Molliens et le dit Colinot, qui se lui avoient donne a entendre.

Et depuis ce fut mande Johan le Vaasseur, Jehan Brunet, et ceulx qui ceste perte avoient faite, par le dit Hue le Sergent, et vindrent a Arras, et la fut le dit Enguerran parler a ceulx, et conclud icellui Enguerran de eulx recompenser; et que lui, son frere et varlet, en avoient en dout, le dit Jehan le Vaasseur et le dit Brunet dirent, present le dit Hue le Sergent; "Enguerran, nous sommes bien
 "acertenez que vous avez este trahy en ce vous a
 "fait le dit Jehan de Molliens, et faitz bien pour
 "votre descharge de prendre le dit Molliens, et le
 "nous livrer." Et adonc le dit Enguerran dist aux

told him that they had been foully cheated, and that those persons who had been robbed were from the town of Abbeville; and then the said Enguerran was greatly enraged, and said that he would punish the said Molliens and the said Colinot, who had given him to understand this.

And after this, Jehan le Vaasseur, Jehan Brunet, and those who had sustained this loss, were summoned by the said Hue le Serjent, and they came to Arras, and there the said Enguerran caused them to be spoken to, and the same Enguerran determined to re-emburse them; and because he, his brother, and varlet had some fear thereof, the said Jehan le Vaasseur and the said Brunet said, in the presence of the said Hue le Serjent, "Enguerran, we
 "are well assured that you have been cheated in what
 "the said Jehan de Molliens has done to you, and you
 "would do well for your clearance to seize the said Molliens
 "and deliver him up to us." And then the said Enguerran

dessus dit quil le prendroit de bon cuer, et mettra grant *peine de a eulx le livrer. Et depuis fut le dit Enguerran bien acompaigné en la maison du dit Molliens pour le prendre et livrer au dit Vaasseur et Brunet; mais il sailli par une petite fenestre et sen fuy, et ne la depuis le dit Enguerran peu prendre, combien quil sen est mis en grant peine.

Et depuis toutes ces choses ainsi faites, fut traictie par Jehan de Maille, feu parent du dit Enguerran, a Abbeville, aus dits Jehan le Vaasseur, Jehan Brunet et autres, que pour tout ce que le dit Enguerran, Guilleum son frere, et Jacob son varlet, avoient eu, furent les dits merchans recompensez tout plainement, et passa le dit Jehan le Vaasseur lettres obligatoires royaulx, lui faisant fort de tous ceulx qui parte avoient eu a ceste besoingne, et en quitta le dit Enguerran, son dit frere et varlet, promettants de eulx en jamais poursuit, en disant quil estoit

said to the persons above named that he would lay hold on him willingly, and would take great pains to deliver him up to them. And afterwards the said Enguerran, being well accompanied, was in the house of the said Molliens, to take him and give him up to the said Vaasseur and Brunet; but he leaped out by a little window and fled away, and since that time the said Enguerran has not been able to seize him, although he has put himself to much trouble.

And since all these things were thus done, it was arranged by Jehan de Maille, deceased, the relation of the said Enguerran, at Abbeville, with the above-named Jehan le Vaasseur, Jehan Brunet, and others, that for all that the said Enguerran, Guilleum his brother, and Jacob his varlet, had had, the said merchants should be fully and perfectly re-embursed; and the said Jehan le Vaasseur passed royal letters obligatory, making him free from all those persons who had taken part in this affair, and acquitted the said Enguerran of it, his said brother and varlet, promising that he would never prosecute them on account of it, saying

deux bien recompense. Mais non obstant toutes les choses ainsi faites, a este faite informacion par^s noz officers des choses dessus dits; pour la quelle chose le dit Enguerran doute que notre procureur, ou autres, le veullent de ce poursuir, qui serroit en son grant prejudice. Et nous humblement supplie que, ^{and petitions for} attendu que le dit Enguerran euidoit certainement pardon, que les choses dessus dit ainsi prises feussent a noz ennemis, et ainsi lui avoit este donne a entendre, et que quant la verite est venue a sa congnoissance il a restitue ce que lui, ses dis freres, et varlet en avoient eu, et se sont les dis merchans tenuz pour contens, comme dit est;—Nous sur ce vueillons au dit Enguerran notre grace et misericorde impartir. Pourquoi ^{which is granted} nous, ces choses considerees, et attendu les bons et agreables services faiz a nous et a notre dit cousin de Bourgoigne par le dit Enguerran en noz guerres, et autrement, et esperons¹ que face on temps avenir,

that he was well repaid by them. But, notwithstanding all the things thus done, information has been given by our officers as to the matters above-mentioned; in consequence of which the said Enguerran is afraid that our proctor, or others, will prosecute him for this, which would be to his great prejudice. And he humbly prays us that, considering that the said Enguerran believed truly that the things above-mentioned which he had thus taken belonged to our enemies, and he had been given to understand as much, and that when the truth came to his knowledge, he has restored what he, his said brother, and his varlet had received of it, and that the said merchants hold themselves satisfied, as is said,—we would be pleased on this account to impart our grace and mercy to the said Enguerran. Wherefore, these things considered, and having regard to the good and acceptable services done to us and to our said cousin of Burgundy by the said Enguerran in our wars, and otherwise, and hoping that he may do the like

¹ *Esperons*] So the MS. but we should probably read *Esperans*

au dit Enguerran de Monstrelet¹ ou ens dessus dis, avons remis, quitte et pardonne, remettons, quittons et pardonnons, de notre grace especial, pleine puissance, et amite royal, le fait et cas dessus dit, avec toute peine, amende et offense, corporelle, criminelle, et civile, en quoy il puet estre encourie envers nous et justice pour occasion des choses dessus dits. Et le remettons et restituons a sa bonne fame et renommee au pais, et a ses biens non confisquees, satisfaction faite a partie complaignant tant seulement, se faite nest, et aucun en y a qui se plaigne, et sur ce imposons silence perpetuel a notre procureur. Si donnons en mandement par ces patentes aux bailli Damiens et seneschal de Pontieu, et a touz nos autres justices et officers, ou a leurs lieutenants presens et avenir, et ad chacun deulx, sicome a lui appertient, que de notre presente grace et remission

in time to come, we have remitted, acquitted, and pardoned, and do remit, acquit, and pardon, to the said Enguerran de Monstrelet in the case above mentioned, of our special grace, full power, and royal friendship, the deed and case above mentioned, with all penalty, fine, and offence, corporal, criminal, and civil, in which he may be held towards us and justice by occasion of the things above mentioned. And we replace and restore him to his good fame and renown in the land, and to his goods not confiscated, satisfaction being made only to the party complaining, if it be not done, and to any one who has cause to complain therein; and in this matter we impose perpetual silence on our proctor. And so we give in command by these patents to the bayliff of Amiens, and to the seneschal of Pontieu, and to all our other justices and officers, or to their lieutenants, present and to come, and to each of them as it appertains to him, that they cause, suffer, and allow the said Enguerran to

¹ *De Monstrelet*] Written above the line.

faient souffrir et laisser le dit Enguerran jouir et user paisiblement sans le molester, travailler ou empêcher, ne souffrir estre moleste, travaille ou empêché, en corps ne en biens, en aucune manière; mon¹ son corps et ses biens non confisquez, se aucuns en sont pour ce prins, saisis, levez ou arrestez, lui mettent, ou facent mettre, sans delay a plaine delivrance. Et a fin que ce soit chose ferme et estable a tousjours, nous avons fait mettre notre seel a ces presentes, sauf en autres choses notre droit et lautruy en toutes.

Donne a Paris, au mois de Novembre, lan de grace Date.
mil, cccc. xxiiij., et de notre regne le tiers.

Ainsi signe,

Par le roy, a la relation du conseil,
G. FERRERONE.

enjoy and use peaceably our present grace and remission without molesting, troubling, or impeaching him, nor suffer him to be molested, troubled, or impeached in body or in goods, in any manner; but if his body or any of his goods, not confiscated, have been on this account taken, seized, levied, or arrested, they must give or cause to be given to him, without delay, full deliverance thereof. And in order that this may be a thing firm and stable for ever, we have caused our seal to be placed to these presents, saying in all other things our right, and that of others.

Given at Paris, in the month of November, in the year of grace, One thousand, cccc. xxiiij., and in the third of our reign.

Thus signed

By the king, at the report of the Council,
G. FERRERONE.

¹ *Mon*] So the MS. We should probably read *Mais*, as at p. 31.

(1425.

LETTER from Margaret, countess of Douglas, to Charles the Seventh, king of France, claiming the third part of the duchy of Touraine.¹

A.D. 1425. *Tres hault et tres puissant prince, et mon tres re-*
 14 May. *doubte seigneur, Je me recommande tres humblement*
 The duchess takes advantage of an embassy from Scotland to France *a vostre tres noble grace ; et plaise a vostre roial ma-*
geste a scavoir que le roy Descoc, mon souverain
seigneur et nepveu, a encharge son chancelier et
ambassadeur, mon tres chier cousin le sire de Crych-
tonne, pour aucuns de sez grans affaires dedens
vostre tres noble excellence, et entre lez autres, pour
vous exposer le fait de mon droit, que me devoit
appartenir, de la tierce partie de la duchie de
Touraine, et des rentes et revenuz dicelle, du temps
passee et avenir, par raison de monsieur mon mary
 to urge her claims for the third part of the *(que Dieu pardonne), le feux due de Touraine. En*
vous suppliant tres humblement de vostre benigne
grace quandit chancellere vueilliez donner gracieuse

[TRANSLATION.]

Most high and mighty prince and my much dreaded lord, I commend myself most humbly to your very noble grace, and may it please your royal majesty to know that the king of Scotland, my sovereign lord and nephew, has entrusted his chancellor and ambassador, my very dear cousin the lord of Crychtounne, with some of his great affairs with your very noble excellency, and amongst others to make known to you the matter of my right which ought to belong to me, of the third part of the duchy of Touraine, and of the rents and revenues of the same, for the time past and future, by reason of my lord my husband (whom God forgive), the late duke of Touraine. Supplicating you very humbly that of your gentle grace you will be pleased to give a gracious audience to the said chancellor,

¹ From the original in the MS. Baluze, 9987-3, No. 4.

audience, et adjouster plain foy de tout ce quil vous ^{duchy of} dira de par moy, et luy baillier bonne expedieune de ^{Touraine.} responce de mes sus dietes droitz, tant du temps passer que de venir; veu et considere comment je les ay bien chierement achates du sanc de mon dit seigneur mon mary et de mes enfans en votre service.

Tres hault et tres puissant prince et mon tres redoubte seigneur, le Saint Esprit vous ait en sa sainte garde, et vous doint bonne vie et longue, et accomplissement de ce que vostre tres noble cuer desire.

Esript a Douglas, le xiiij. jour de May.

Date.

Vostre tres humble et obeissante cousine,

MARGARITE,

Duchesse de Touraine, contesse de Douglas, &c.

(*Dorso.*) A tres hault, tres excellent, et tres puissant prince, le roy de France, mon tres redoubte seigneur, &c.¹

and place full faith in all that he shall say to you on my behalf, and grant him a good and speedy reply concerning my above-mentioned rights, as well for the time past as for that to come; seeing and considering how very dearly I have bought them by the blood of my said lord my husband and of my children in your service.

Very high and mighty prince, and my much dreaded lord, may the Holy Spirit have you in His holy keeping, and give you a good and long life, and the fulfilment of what your most noble heart desires.

Written at Douglas, the xiiij. day of May.

Your very humble and obedient cousin,

MARGARET,

Duchess of Touraine, countess of Douglas, &c.

(*Dorso.*) To the very high, very excellent, and very powerful prince, king of France, my much dreaded lord, &c.

¹ The whole of this letter is written, in a clerk's hand, upon paper, of which the water-mark is a bird, apparently a hawk, standing, with folded wings.

1425-6.

RECEIPT for 280*l.* 1*4s.* 7½*d.* paid to the Receiver-General of the Finances of Normandy.¹

A.D. 1426. PIERRE SURREAU, Receveur-General des finances de
17 January. Normandie, a receu de Jehan Deveaux, viconte de
Receipt. Ponteaudemer, sur ce quil doit a cause de sa
recepte du second paiement de laide de neuf vings
mil livres Tournois, octroiez au roy, notre seigneur,
par les gens des trois estats du pais et duchie de Nor-
mandie, en lassemble fait a Paris au mois Doctobre,
cccc.xxiiij., et dont le dit Receveur-General a pour ce
baillie sa cedula a Jehan Chamberlain pour valeur di-
celle recepte general, qui en ceste a mis son signo et
semblablement la signe ycellui Receveur-General, la
somme de deux cens, quatre vings livres, quatorze

[TRANSLATION.]

PIERRE SURREAU, Receiver-General of the finances of Nor-
mandy, has received of Jehan Deveaux, viscount of Ponte-
audemer, of what he owes in consequence of his receipt
of the second payment of the aid of nine score thousand
pounds Tournois, granted to the king, our lord, by the
people of the three estates of the country and duchy of
Normandy, in the assembly held at Paris in the month of
October, cccc. xxiiij. and of which the said Receiver-Ge-
neral has for this given his schedule to Jehan Chamberlain
to the value of the said general receipt, who hereto has
put his signature, and in like manner the signature of the
said Receiver-General, the sum of two hundred, four score

¹ From the original document, written upon vellum, which occurs in the MS. 4770 of the *Supplément Français*,

solz, sept deniers ob., Tournoyz, comptent par luy en
 dou
 l
 mil

1427.

PARDON granted by Henry the Sixth upon the petition of Jehan de Bonval, who had been engaged in various robberies.¹

HENRY, par la grace de Dieu roy de France et A D, 1427.
 Dangleterre. 6 Sept.

Savoir faisons a tous presens et avenir nous avoir Jehan de
 receu humble supplicacion de Jehan de Bonval, labou- Bonval,

pounds, fourteen shillings, seven pence half-penny, Tournoyz,
 counting with him in doubles.

Written at Rouen, the seventh day of January, the year one
 thousand, cccc. twenty and five.

J. CHAMBERLAIN.
 P. SURINAU.

HENRY, by the grace of God, king of France and of
 England.

We intimate to all persons, present and to come, that we
 have received the humble petition of Jehan de Bonval, labourer,

¹ From the contemporaneous transcript contained in the Register clxxiv,
 fol. 20 b., in the Archives de la France.

leur, demourant a Noyant ou bailliage de Vermandois, lez la ville de Soissons, chargie de femme et denfans ylee vivant, du mestier de cousturier, contenant que comme a locassion des guerres et divisions qui ont este, et encore sont, en notre royaume de France, et par les oppressions faites aux labourers, prises, raneons et imprisonnemens des ennemis de notre dit royaume, et mesmement es pais de Soissonnois, plusieurs bons preudommes, voyans que un chacun sestoit retrait du plat pais et alez demourer es bonnes villes, ou ailleurs en estrange pais, et que len ne savoit que faire, a quoy soy appliquer, ne a qui labourer pour avoir a gangnier sa vie, et ne avoient lieu ne retrait en place ou fortresse ou ilz se peussent retraire bonnement, si non es bois, roches, carriers, ou cavernes, pour les lieux occupez par nos dis ennemis,—icellui suppliant, par contraincte et necessite de famine et de plusieurs autres necessitez, et a fin de pourvoir a sa vie et

being
driven by
want
thereto,

joins a
band, who
plunder the
king's
enemies.

dwelling at Noyant in the bailiwick of Vermandois, near the city of Soissons, burdened with a wife and children there residing, a tailor by trade, containing how that in consequence of the wars and divisions which have been, and yet are, in our kingdom of France, and of the oppressions done to the labourers, of the captures, ransoms, and imprisonments by the enemies of our said kingdom, and especially in the district around Soissons, many good and honest men, seeing that every person had withdrawn himself from the open country and gone to dwell within the good towns, or elsewhere in a foreign land, and that no one knew what to do, where to apply himself, or for whom to labour so as to obtain his livelihood, and that they had neither place nor retreat in castle or fortress, to which they could easily betake themselves, excepting only in woods, rocks, quarries, or caverns, in consequence of the places being occupied by our said enemies — this petitioner, through the pressure and urgency of hunger and many other necessities, and in order

a sa pouver humanite, se soit applique de faire guerre a nos dits ennemis, en tenant tousjours de son coste notre parti, et celui de feu notre tres chier cousin le duc de Bourgogne, derrierement trespasse, et de fait a este avec et en la compaignie de plusieurs capitaines estans soubz la gouvernement de notre chier et feal cousin, Jehan de Luxembourg, conte de Guise et de Marle, et en especial a este a la prise d'une carriere, nomme La Carriere de Bonvel, que tenoient nos dis ennemis, en laquelle prise not onques bleccure, navreure de violence, enforcement de femmes, ne de feu bonte, et ne fu trouve ne pris en la dite place que deux mays de grain, que les dessus dis tenans la dite carriere donnoient aux compaignons qui prindrent icelle carriere.

Their proceedings at Bonvel,

Et depuis fu le dit suppliant avec les dits compaignons en une place nomme Taille Fontaine, en la quelle avoit des ennemis, ou au moins des sousteneurs

Taille Fontaine,

to provide for his life and his poor humanity, employed himself in making war upon our said enemies, always keeping on the side of our party and on that of our late very dear cousin the Duke of Burgundy, last deceased, and in point of fact has been with and in the company of many captains, who were under the command of our dear and faithful cousin John de Luxembourg, count de Guise and de Marle, and particularly has been at the taking of a "carriere" called La Carriere de Bonvel, which our said enemies held, at the taking of which there were no wounds, nor violent hurts, nor forcing of women, nor she-raising, nor was there found or taken in the said place anything save two "muids" of grain, which the above-named occupants of the said "carriere" gave to those of the company who took that "carriere."

And afterwards the said petitioner was with the said companions in a place called Taille Fontaine, in the which there were some enemies, or, at least, some who supported

deceulx ennemis, comme len disoit, en quel lieu iceulx compaignons prindrent de six a sept vaches, qui furent par eulx baillées a leur capitaine pour eulx vivre.

Arey St.
Retincelle,

Et pareillement adent este le dit suppliant et ses compaignons avec leur dit capitaine en une ville et eglise nomme Aray Sainte Retincelle, en la quelle len disoit quil avoit des gens darmes de Fore en Tardenois, qui lors tenoient le party contraire a noz devanciers, et nous, en laquelle eglise eust assult depart les dits compaignons les uns contre les autres, et tellement que lun des compaignons assaillans, avec lesquels le dit suppliant estoit, pour grover ceulx dedans qui estoient leurs ennemis, savisa que il avoit un petit maquet de foing dessoubz une vassure decole eglise, en il gotta un tison de feu, afin que la fumee du dit foing foist mal a ceulx de dedans. Mais a la parfin, il convint que les dis assaillans par force de defense sen alassent, et ny ot autre violence ne mal a cause du

these same enemies, as was said; in which place those of the company took six or seven cows, which were given by them to their captain for their support.

And in like manner the said petitioner and his companions with their said captain were in a town and church named Aray St. Retincelle, in which it was reported that there were some soldiers of Fore en Tardenois, who at that time were of the party opposed to our ancestors and us, in which church there was an assault by those of the said company, the one against the other, in such wise that one of the company who were assailants, with whom the said petitioner was, in order to distress those persons within who were their enemies, perceiving that there was a little rick of hay under a vaulting of the said church, threw there a firebrand, in order that the smoke of the said hay should incommode those who were within. But in the end, it was necessary that the said assailants should depart, in consequence of the force of the defence, and there was no other violence or mischief occasioned

dit feu, si non de fumee. Et y gangnerent une vache et une chievre, les queles le dit suppliant et ses compaignons eurent pour eulx gouverner et vivre.

Et avec ce ou temps dessus dit, ou environ, le dit <sup>and else-
where,</sup> suppliant fu en une compaignie ou il et ses compaignons encontrerent un compaignon venant de Guise, comme il disoit, auquel fu oste une sainturee d'argent, qui fut vendue xxxij. s., dont le dit suppliant ot sa part, avecques une paire de soliers et une paire de gans.

Et oultre en icelui temps, ou environ, fu trouve sur les champs une femme, a laquelle on osta la quantite de dixhuit aulnes de drap, ou environ, pour ce que lon disoit quelle portoit le dit drap a ceulx de La Folie, qui lors estoient noz ennemis, pour faire des huques. Et depuis, pour ce que le dit suppliant a esto adverti et informe du contraire, il a rendu le dit drap a la partie, et paice la part a ses compaignons, combien quil ne lavoit pas eu.

by the said fire, but by the smoke only. And there they got a cow and a goat, which the said petitioner and his companions had to quiet them, and for their support.

And moreover, at the time aforesaid or thereabout, the said petitioner was in a company where he and his companions met a companion coming from Guise, as he said, from whom was taken a girdle of silver, which was sold for thirty-two shillings, of which the said petitioner had his share, along with a pair of shoes and a pair of gloves.

And moreover at this time or thereabouts, a woman was found in the fields from whom was taken the quantity of eighteen ells of cloth, or thereabouts, because it was said that she was carrying the said cloth to those of La Folie, who at that time were our enemies, to make cloaks for them. And afterwards, because the said petitioner was advertised and informed to the contrary, he has restored the said cloth to the party, and paid the part belonging to his companions, although he did not have it.

Returns to his work. Et il soit advenu que des quatre ans a, ou environ, pour ce que le dit suppliant a veu que on pouoit labourer, il a tout delaisie et cesse de plus aler a la guerre, et sest entremis de faire son labour et mestier, et non dautre chose.

His troubles. Et combien que durant le temps quil sest entremis de faire guerre, il fu licite et permis le faire pour grever et subjugier nos dis ennemis, combien aussi quil nait fait mal a personne, fors de prendre vivres, et quil se soit de quatre ans a, ou environ, remis a son labour, comme dit est, neantmoins aucuns provosts fermiers, et mesmement notre provost forain de Laon, de sa volente et contre raison, sest efforce, et encore fait chacun jour, de grever, travailler et dommagier le dit suppliant, et le menacier de le prendre et mener prisonnier en noz prisons, a fin de avoir et exiger de lui argent, ou autrement le grever et molester, a cause de ce quil asmeuvy la guerre par la maniere que dit est, et est en tele doubte quil noso demourer seino-

And because it happened that the said petitioner perceived about four years ago, or thereabouts, that it was possible to work, he has entirely discontinued and ceased to go any more to the war, and has devoted himself to his labour and his craft, and nothing else.

And although during the time when he was occupied in making war, it was a thing lawful and permitted so to do, to distress and subdue our said enemies, and although, moreover, he has done harm to no one, excepting in taking provisions, and that it is four years ago, or thereabouts, since he returned to his employment, as has been said, nevertheless certain provost-farmers, and particularly our provost-foreign of Laon, of his own will, and contrary to reason, has endeavoured (and yet endeavours daily) to grieve, trouble, and damage the said petitioner, and threatens to seize him and to put him as a prisoner in our prisons, on purpose to have and demand money of him, or otherwise to grieve him and molest him, because he has waged war in the manner aforesaid and he is in such fear that he dare

mont en son labour, ne avecques sa femme, enfans et mesnage, et en est en voie quil lui conviengne guerper et laisser le pais, se par nous ne lui est sur ce pourveu de notre grace et misericorde, sicome il dit. En nous humblement requerant que, como au temps quil sest entremis en la dite guerre, il estoit licite a chacun de noz subgiez de resister et faire guerre a nos dits ennemis, et que le dit suppliant na prins, ne eu, ne applique a soy, fors vivres qui estoient habandonnez pour lors, et si na esto en lieu ou len ait fait autre mal que dessus est dit, et que en tous autres cas il a esto homme de bonne fame, renomee, et honeste conversation, sans onquesmais avoir este reprins, ataint, ne convaincu daucun autre vilain cas, blasme ou reproche, nous lui vueillons impartir yeele notre grace.

Pour quoy nous, ces choses considerees, inclinans a sa supplicacion, voulans en ceste partie misericorde ^{The king pardons him.} estre preforce a rigueur de justice, au dit suppliant ou

not continue securely at his work, nor with his wife, children, and household, and is in such a way that he must abandon and leave the country, unless provision be hereupon made for him by us of our grace and mercy, as he says. Humbly requiring us that,—since the time when he engaged in the said war it was lawful for any one of our subjects to resist and to wage war with our said enemies, and that the said petitioner had neither taken, nor had, nor applied to himself, anything, excepting provisions which at the time were abandoned, and that he had been in no place where mischief had been done besides what is mentioned above, and that in every other instance he has been a man of good fame, report, and honest conversation, without at any time having been accused, attainted, or convicted of any other evil case, blame, or reproach,—we would be pleased to grant him this our grace.

Whereupon we, these things considered, inclining to his supplication, willing that in this instance mercy should be preferred to the rigour of justice, have granted, remitted

cas dessus dit avons grante, remis, et pardonne, et par ces presentes, de grace especial, pleine puissance et auctorite royal, quittons, remettons et pardonnons le fait et cas dessus dits, ensemble toute peine, amende et offense, corporele, criminelle et civile, et tout ce en quoy pour le fait et occasion de ce que dit est, il puet, ou porroit, pour ce estre encouru envers nous et justice ; et le restituons et remettons a sa bonne fame, renomee, au pais, et a ses biens non confisquees, satisfaction faite a partie, se faite n'est, et imposons sur ce silence perpetuel a notre procureur. Si donnons en mandement par ces presentes au bailli de Vermandois, et a tous nos autres justiciers, ou a leurs lieutenants, presents et avenir, et chacun deulx, sicomme a lui appertendra, que de notre presente grace, remission et pardon, ilz facent souffrir et laisser le dit suppliant joir et user plainement et paisiblement, sans pour ce ores ne a temps avenir le molester, travailler, ou em-

and pardoned to the said petitioner in the case above said, and by these presents, of our especial grace, full power and royal authority, we do acquit, remit, and pardon the exploit and case above-said, together with all punishments, amends and offence, corporal, criminal and civil, and everything into which he may fall in consequence of the exploit and occasion which have been mentioned, now or hereafter, in this behalf, as far as regards us and justice ; and we restore him and replace him in his good fame and reputation in the country, and in his goods which are not confiscated, satisfaction being made to the party, if it be not done ; and herein we impose perpetual silence upon our proctor. Wherefore we give in command by these presents to the bailly of Vermandois, and to all our other justices, or to their lieutenants, present and future, and to each of them, as to him shall appertain, that they shall suffer and leave the said petitioner to enjoy and use fully and peaceably our present grace, remission, and pardon, without thereupon, at present or for the time to come, molesting,

peschier, ne souffrir estre travaille, moleste ou empeschie, en aucune maniere ou contraire. Mais se son corps, ou aucuns de ses biens non confisquees, estoient, ou sont, pour ce prins, detenuz, ou empeschiez, ilz lui mettent, ou facent mettre, ces lettres veues, a plaine deliuerance. Pouven que ces presentes soient exhibees et presentes au dit bailli de Vermandois, ou a son lieutenant; et que par lui, ou son dit lieutenant, elles soient entremees, dont il est acoustume de faire en tel cas. Et afin que ce soit ferme chose et estable a tousjours, nous avons fait mettre notre seel a ces presentes, sauf en autres choses notre droit et lautrui, en toutes

Donne a Paris, le sixiesme jour de Septembre, lan Date.
de grace mil, quatre cens et vint sept, et de notre
regne le quint. Scelloes soubz notre seel ordonne en
l'absence du grant.

Ainsi signe, PAR LE CONSEIL.

OGER

oppressing or seizing him, or permitting him to be oppressed, molested or seized in any manner to the contrary. But if his body or any of his goods not confiscated, were or are upon this account taken, detained or seized, they shall fully deliver them, or cause them to be delivered, upon the sight of these letters. Provided that these presents be exhibited and presented to the said bailly of Vermandois, or his lieutenant, and that by him, or his said lieutenant, they be dealt with as is customary to do in such a case. And to the end that this be a matter firm and established for ever, we have caused our seal to be set to these presents, saving in other matters our right and that of others in all things.

Dated at Paris, the 6th day of September, in the year of grace 1427, and of our reign the fifth.

Scaled under our seal provided in the absence of the great seal.

Thus signed, By the Council.

OGER.

1428-9.

RECEIPT for 2,000*l.* paid to the Receiver-General of
the Finances of Normandy.¹

A.D. 1429.
8 January.
Receipt. Je Pierre Surreau, Receveur-General de Normandie,
certifie a tous par ces presentes que Loys le Clerc,
viconte Dauge, en obtemperant aux¹ lettres closes par
moy a luy envoies, a apporte de la ville du Pont Le-
vesque et fait venir en sa compaignie en cette ville
du Rouen sur deux chevaulx a bas, la somme de
deux mille livres Tournois, en plusieurs monnoies, dont
il a eu descharge donne le jour dny sur sa recepte
du premier paiement de laide de ix^{xx}. mille livres Tour-
nois, octroie au roy notre seigneur par les gens des
trois estas du pais et duchie de Normandie, a Rouen,
ou moys de Septembre dernier passe.

[TRANSLATION.]

I, PIERRE SURREAU, receiver-general of Normandy,
certify to all by these presents that Loys le Clerc,
vicount Dauge, in obedience to the sealed letters sent by
me to him, has brought from the town of Pont Levesque
and conveyed in his company to this town of Rouen
upon two horses, the sum of two thousand pounds Tournois,
in divers moneys, for which he has had a discharge,
dated this day, towards his receipt of the first payment
of the aid of the ix^{xx}. thousand pounds Tournois granted
to the king our lord by the people of the three estates
of the country and duchy of Normandy, at Rouen, in the
month of September last past.

¹ From the original document, written upon vellum, which occurs in the
MS. 4770 of the Supplément Français.

Le quel viconte, avec lui son clerc, deux chevaulx, ^{The money} a vacque venant besongnant en ceste dicto ville pour ^{how con-} conveyer la dicto somme, trois jours, commençans le ^{veyed to} Rouen. xxvj. jour de ce present mois, et pour son retour deux jours; et pour le conveyance de la dicto finance amener seurement (pour les perilz et daungiers qui sont sur le pais de brigans et larrons, guetteurs de chemins) avoit en sa compagnie six archers a cheval, les quelz ont vacqués et vacqueront venant et retournant chacun deulx quatre jours, et le dit voiageur semblablement quatre jours.

Tesmoing mon saing manuel cy mis a Rouen, le Date. vint huitiesme jour de Janvier, lan mil, cccc. vint huit.

J. SURREAU.

The said viscount, with his clerk and two horses, have been engaged in coming upon this business to this said city, to carry the said sum during three days, commencing the xxvi. day of this present month, and two days upon his return; and for the safe conveyance of the said finance (in consequence of the perils and dangers which are in the country, in consequence of robbers and thieves who watch the roads) he has had in his company six archers on horseback, who have been employed, and will be employed, in going and returning each of them, for four days, and the said traveller in like manner for four days.

Witness, my sign manual hereto set, at Rouen, the twenty-eighth day of January, in the year one thousand, cccc. twenty-eight.

P. SURREAU.

1430.

PARDON granted by Henry the Sixth upon the petition of Jehan de Calais, who had conspired to deliver Paris to the French.¹

A.D. 1430. HENRY, par la grace de Dieu, roy de Franco et
5 April. Dangleterre.

The peti-
tioner's
narrative
how he
joined the
conspiracy.

Savoir faisons a tous presens et avenir, nous avoir receu humble supplicacion de Jehan de Calais, prisonnier en nostre chastellet de Paris, contenant que comme depuis un mois ou environ avant ce present temps de Quaresme, Jaquet Perdirol se fust trait devers le dit suppliant par plusieurs foiz et diverses instances; et entre autres choses lui eust requis et demande sil voudroit estre de lalliance de lui et plusieurs autres qui avoient entencion de bouter et mettre dedens ceste nostre bonne ville de Paris celui qui se dit Dauphin, et ses gens, noz ennemis et

[TRANSLATION.]

HENRY, by the grace of God, king of France and England.

We make known to all persons present and to come, that we have received the humble petition of Jehan de Calais, prisoner in our Chastellet of Paris, containing that about a month or thereabouts before this present time of Lent, Jaquet Perdirol came to the said suppliant at many times and different instances; and among other matters demanded of him and asked whether he would be of the alliance of himself and many others who intended to introduce and bring within this our good city of Paris, the person who styles himself Dauphin, and his

¹ From the Register clxxv, fol. 1, in the Archives de la France, a contemporaneous transcript.

adversaires. Et pour esmouvoir le dit suppliant a ce, lui ramena et mist au-devant comment il avoit este mis en prison pour ce seulement, quil avoit parle de la paix, et dit autres paroles de nos amez et feaulx, les gens de notre Grant Conseil en France, et outre que le dit Dauphin (que icelui Perdirel nommoit Roy) vouloit faire abolicion generale, de quoy plusieurs de lalliance du dit Perdirel et autres estoient bien contents.

Et apres le dit suppliant lui demanda la maniere comment on porroit faire et bailler la dite entree a nos diz ennemis, le quel Perdirel lui dist quil avoit beaucoup de gens de son alliance, et quilz feroient publier par les carrefours de ceste dite ville icelle abolicion a son de trompe, especialment a un jour de Dimanche a la Porte Baudit a heure quil y avoit grant foison laboureurs,¹ et il ne faisoit nulle doubte

people, our enemies and adversaries. And in order to move, the said petitioner thereto, he recalled to his recollection, and placed before him, how he had been put in prison for this cause only, that he had spoken of the peace, and said other words of our beloved and faithful ones, the members of our Great Council in France, and moreover, that the said Dauphin (whom this Perdirel styled king) would grant a general pardon, with which many of the alliance of the said Perdirel and others would be well pleased.

And afterwards, the said petitioner enquired of him the manner how the said entrance could be made and granted to our said enemies, the which Perdirel told him that there were many people of his alliance, and that they would cause to be published, at the meetings of the streets of this said city, this general pardon, by the sound of the trumpet, especially upon a Sunday, at the Porte Baudit, at the hour when there was a great abundance of labourers, and he

¹ *Foison labourers* | So reads the MS

que le peuple ne se trovast avecques lui ; et ce fait, ilz yroient gangnier la porte Saint Anthoine, et par icelle mettroient dedens la ville nos dits ennemis.

Alors le dit suppliant respondi au dit Perdirel que cestoit dit de coudre,¹ et quil ne se povoit ainsi faire; car quant ilz se cuideroient trouver vint ensemble, ilz ne y seroient pas six; le quel Perdirel lui dist que ce nestoit que un advis, ja soit ce que plusieurs fousent de celle opinion; et icellui suppliant lui respondi que a ce faire, et baillier la dite entree par la maniere cy devant touchee, il ne seroit point avecques eulx.

Adonc icellui Perdriel (qui paravant avoit dit au dit suppliant que le dit Daulphin et notre tres chier et tres ame oncle le due de Bourgoigne devoient assembler a Laon devers deux legas que notre Saint

made no doubt that the people would hold with him; and when this was done they would go to secure the Porte Saint Anthoine, and by it would introduce within the city our said enemies.

Then the said petitioner answered the said Perdirel that he had been told the contrary, and that he could not do so; for when they believed that they would find twenty together, six would not be there; the which Perdirel told him that this was only an opinion, even although many should be of that way of thinking; and this petitioner answered him that in doing this, and in giving the said entrance by the manner formerly touched upon, he would by no means be with them.

Then this Perdriel (who previously had said to the said petitioner that the said Daulphin and our very dear and well-beloved uncle the duke of Burgundy, would meet at Laon in the presence of two legates, whom our

¹ *Coudre*] *Coudre*, MS.

Pere le Pape y devoit envoier pour les mettre d'accord, et que celui deulx deulx qui seroit refusant de faire paix, seroit excommunie de la bouche de nostre dit Saint Pere) dist a icelui suppliant que on attendroit encore que on eust response de ce que seroit fait par les diz legas ; et atant se departirent lun de lautre.

Mais xv. jours, ou environ, apres ce, le dit Perdriel ala devors icelui suppliant en son hostel, disant que un messagier, dont autres foiz lui avoit parle, estoit retourne pour trouver maniere de faire l'entree devant dite ; et lui demanda le dit Perdriel se avec lui et plusieurs autres il en vouloit estre consentant. Et alors le dit suppliant respondu que Oil, se ainsi estoit, toutesvoies quil y eust gens notables qui sen entre-missent ; lequel Perdriel lui dist que plusieurs personnes de pratique et d'autres estas de bonne et grande auctorite, dont il lui nomma aucuns, sen mesleroient.

holy father the Pope would send hither to put them at accord, and that either of the two who should refuse to make peace, would be excommunicated by the mouth of our said holy father) said to this petitioner that it was necessary to wait yet longer to have an answer as to what would be done by the said legates ; and hereupon they departed the one from the other.

But fifteen days, or thereabouts, after this, the said Perdriel went to this petitioner in his house, saying that a messenger, of whom he had previously spoken to him, had returned in order to discover means for making the entrance above-said ; and the said Perdriel asked him if he would agree thereto with him and many others. And then the said petitioner answered that he would, if it were so, especially if they were people of standing who were concerned herein ; the said Perdriel told him that many people of experience and of other gentry of good and great authority, some of whom he named to him, had identified them-

Et atant icelui suppliant se feust accorde et condescendu a aidier de faire et baillier icelo entree avec le dit Perdriel et les autres qui sen entremettoient, ausquelz le dit message avoit parle, si comme disoit icelui Perdriel.

His interview with a Carmelite at St Merry.

Et outre, afin que le dit suppliant feust plus seur de la besoigne, et pour adviser la maniere de faire icelo entree, le dit Perdriel vult que icelui message perlust au dit suppliant, sur quoy ilz demourerent daccord que il yroit a Saint Merry, auquel lieu le dit Perdriel feroit aler icelui message, et dillec iroient en lostel dicelui suppliant, ce quilz eussent fait, comme dit est. Et quant le dit message, qui estoit tres bien et proprement habille en estat de laboureur, fu en lostel dicelui suppliant, il lui dist que il estoit religieux des Carmes, et lenvoioit devers lui le dit Perdriel, et que icelui Dauphin (quil nommoit Roy) no ceulx de son

selves herein. And therefore this petitioner agreed and consented to aid in making and effecting this entrance along with the said Perdriel and the others who had engaged themselves herein, with whom the said messenger had talked, as this Perdriel said.

And moreover, to the end that the said petitioner should be more sure of the business, and in order to deliberate upon the manner in which this entrance should be effected, the said Perdriel desired that this messenger should speak to the said petitioner, respecting which they came to an agreement that he should go to Saint Merry, to which place the said Perdriel would cause this messenger to go, and from thence they should go into the house of this petitioner, which they did as is said. And when the said messenger, who was exceedingly well and properly dressed according to the condition of a labourer, was in the house of this petitioner, he told him that he was a monk of the Carmelites, and that he had sent the said Perdriel to him, and that neither the Dauphin (whom he styled King), nor

conseil ne le vouloient croire de l'ambassade quil avoit faite de par icelui Perdriel et autres touchant l'entree devant dite, se ilz ne avoient lettre de chaoun deulx, en requerant au dit suppliant quil en vouldist faire lettre; et il lui respondi que quant a lui il nen feroit ja lettre, et se rapportoit au dit Perdriel de ce quil en feroit, mais il tendroit tel chemin que lui. Et atant se party du dit suppliant le dit Carme, disant quil retourneroit devers le dit Perdriel, et par lui lui feroit savoir ce dont ilz demourroient d'accord ensemble, et enverroient dire par un laboureur a icelui Perdriel le jour, l'heure, et la maniere comment nos diz ennemis vouldroient entreprendre de faire la dicte entree.

Avec ce le premier ou second Samedi de ce dit ^{Details as to the mode of suppling Paris} Quaresme (ne scet le dit suppliant lequel), Guillaume Loir, orfèvre, ala devers lui en son hostel, disant que le dit Perdriel lui envoioit dire que le laboureur, dont

those of his council, would believe him respecting the mission which he had effected by this Perdriel and others touching the entrance before-said, unless they had a letter from each of them, and he required of the said petitioner that he would be pleased to draw up a letter; and he answered him that, as for him, he would draw up no letter whatever thereupon, and would refer himself to the said Perdriel as to what he would do in the matter, but would hold on the same road with him. And immediately afterwards the said Carmelito left the said petitioner, saying that he would return to the said Perdriel, and by him would cause to be made known to him the agreement at which they should mutually arrive, and would send a labourer to tell the said Perdriel the day, the hour, and the manner how our said enemies would attempt to make the said entrance.

At length, on the first or second Saturday of this said Lent (the said petitioner does not know which), Guillaume Loir, goldsmith, went to him in his house, and told him that the said Perdriel had sent him to say that the la-

autresfoiz lui avoit parle, estoit venu; et pour tant que le dit suppliant ne avoit onques parle au dit Guillaume de la matiere devant dicte, lui dist quil ne savoit que cestoit a dire, lequel Guillaume lui dist quil enverroit parler le dit Perdriel a lui. Et pour tant que le lendemain les serviteurs dicelui suppliant lui dirent que le dit Perdriel lavoit demande, il ala en son hostel et parla a lui en son comptoir, et estoit icelui Guillaume de Loir present; et lui dist icelui Perdriel que le Carme, qui autresfoiz avoit parle a lui, avoit apporte une abolicion du dit Daulphin, notre adversaire, par la quele tout estoit pardonne, et que icelui Perdriel et plusieurs autres estoient d'opinion que a un jour de Dimanche on la venst a son de trompe a la dite Porte Baudet, presens lx. ou iiij^{xx}. hommes de leur societe, ou aliance, apres la quele publicacion eulx, et le peuple qui se joindroit avec eulx, yroient gangnier la dite Porte Saint Anthoine, pour mettre et bouler

bourer, of whom he had spoken at other times to him, had arrived; and for as much as the said petitioner had never at any time spoken to the said Guillaume of the matter aforesaid, he told him that he did not know what he was talking about, the which Guillaume told him that he would send the said Perdriel to speak to him. And because on the morrow this petitioner's servants told him that the said Perdriel had enquired for him, he went to his house and spake to him in his office, and this Guillaume de Loir was present; and this Perdriel told him that the Carmelite, who had previously spoken to him, had brought an absolute pardon from the said Daulphin, our adversary, by the which all was pardoned, and that this Perdriel and many others were of opinion that upon a Sunday, they should come, at the sound of the trumpet, to the said Porte Baudet, sixty or four score men of their society, or alliance, being present, after which proclamation they, and the people who would join themselves with them, would seize the said Porte Saint Anthoine, in order to

par icele dedens ceste dite ville nos dits ennemis et adversaires qui seroient embuschiez pres dillec. Les aucuns disoient que certain nombre de gens fousent embuschiez es maisons prouchaines de la porte de Bordeles pour la gangnier soubdizamment, et par icele faire par ce moyen la dite entree; et il sembloit aux autres que ce seroit le plus expedient que iij^{es}. ou c. Escoisois, habillez comme Anglois, portans la Croix Rouge, venissent par petiz troupeaulx ou compaignies le droit chemin de Saint Denis en ceste ville, et on admenant de la maree ou du bestail entrassent tout cointoisement en la porte, puis feissent tant quilz eussent la maistrise des portiers, et alors autre partie de noz ennemis, qui seroient embuschiez pres dillec, vindroient a puissance pour entrer dedens ceste dite ville et avoir la maistrise dicele.

Et apres ce lo dit Perdriol demanda au dit suppliant *Further* et a icelui Guillaume de Loir de quele opinion ilz *confer-*
ences.

put and introduce through it within the said city our said enemies and adversaries, who would be in ambush near the place. Some of them said that a certain number of people should be in ambush in the houses contiguous to the Porte de Bordeles, to seize it suddenly, and through it by this means to effect the said entrance; and it appeared to others that it would be more expedient that four score or a hundred Scotchmen, dressed like Englishmen, carrying the red cross, should come by little bands or companies the direct road from Saint Denis into this city, and bringing some salt fish or cattle should enter secretly by the gate, and afterwards should do what was necessary in order to obtain the mastery of the porters, and then another party of our enemies, who should be in ambush near that place, should come in force to enter within this said city and have the mastery thereof.

And after this the said Perdriol asked the said petitioner and this Guillaume de Loir of what opinion they

* estoient, lesquels dirent quil leur sembloit que ce seroit le mieulx de faire la dite entree par icelle porte de Saint Denis en la maniere dessus dite, combien que sur ce ne prendrent pour lors aucun conclusion. Mais iceulx Perdriel et Guillaume monstrent au dit suppliant deux cedules, quilz avoient faites pour envoyer a notre dit adversaire, ou ceulx de son conseil, lune grant escripte en parchemin, et lautre petite en papiere; et pour tant quelles ne plurent au dit suppliant, il en fist une autre petite, quil bailla aux dessus nommez Perdriel et Guillaume, lesquels dirent quilz monstreroient iceles cedules a leurs autres compaignons pour adviser laquelle seroit la meilleur.

Et le lendemain bien matin le dit Guillaume, le Carme dessus dit, et deux autres compaignons, laboureurs, ou en habit de laboureurs, que le dit suppliant ne congnoissoit, alerent devers lui en son hostel et lui portèrent pour lune des dites trois cedules, ne scet de

were, and they said that it appeared to them that it would be best to make the said entrance by the Porte de Saint Denis in the manner above-said, yet upon this point they did not at that time arrive at any conclusion. But the said Perdriel and Guillaume showed to the said petitioner two schedules, which they had made to send to our said adversary, or those of his council, the one, a great writing on parchment, and the other a little one upon paper; and in as much as these did not please the said petitioner, he made another little one which he gave to the above-named Perdriel and Guillaume, who said that they would show these schedules to their other companions to deliberate which would be the best.

And on the morrow, very early, the said Guillaume, the Carmelite above-mentioned, and two other companions, labourers, or in the dress of labourers, whom the said petitioner did not know, went to him in his house and brought him one of the said three schedules, of a truth he does not

vrâý laquole, mais toutes voies il la signa le premier, puis la bailla au dit Guillaume, qui la promist faire signer a autres de leur alliance, dont il lui nomma aucuns; et ce fait, se departirent davecques lui les dessus diz. Et au surplus ne seet que le dit Guillaume fist de la dite cedule, car depuis il ne vit le dit Carmo; la quele cedule contenoit en effect creance sur le porteur dicelle, et estoit la dicte creance tele, cest assavoir, que le dit Carmo estoit chargio de dire a notre dit adversarie, et ceulx de son dit conseil, que pour faire la dite entree ilz esleussent des trois voies cy devant recitees la quele quil leur sembleroit plus convenable, et mandassent la maniere, leure, et le jour comment ilz voudroient quelle fust excecutee.

Avec ce iceulx Perdriel et Guillaume de Loir dirent au dit suppliant que Pierre Morant, procureur en notre dit chastellet de Paris, et Jaquet Guillaume, demourant a Jours a la dite Porte Baudet, estoient

know which, but at all events he signed it the first, then he delivered it to the said Guillaume, who promised that he would cause it to be signed by others of their alliance, of whom he named some; and this done, the persons above-named departed from him. And, moreover, he does not know what the said Guillaume did with the said schedule, for since then he has not seen the said Carmolite; the which schedule contained in substance credence for the bearer thereof, and the said credence was to this effect, namely, that the said Carmolite was charged to say to our said adversary, and to those of his said council, that in order to effect the said entrance they should select from the three ways above-recited the one which to them appeared the most convenient, and should intimate the manner, the hour, and the day, how they wished that it should be executed.

In addition to this the said Perdriel and Guillaume de Loir told the said petitioner that Pierre Morant, proctor in our said Chastellet of Paris, and Jaquet Guillaume, dwelling at that time at the said Porte Baudet, had agreed

consentans avec eulx de faire l'entree devant dite, et avoient grant quantite gens¹ avec eulx dicelle Porte Baudet et denviron.

Et trois ou quatre jours apres, icelui Morant rencontra en Greue le dit suppliant, et lui parla de la matiere devant dite, disant quil avoit parle au dit Perdriel, et veu une cedula que icelui suppliant avoit signee, lequel Morant lavoit semblablement signee, comme il disoit; et lui parla que le Dimanche ensuivant il vouldist estre a desjeuner a la Pome de Pin en la cite, au quel lieu maistre Jehan de la Chapelle et Regnault Savin (qui estoient pareillement consentans de la dite besongne) devoient convenir, pour avoir advis sur ce quil serroit a faire touchant icelle. Et pour ce quil lui dist quil ny pourroit estre, se departirent atant; mais un jour ou deux apres, Jehan Morant dist au dit suppliant que au dit desjeuner

along with them to effect the entrance above-mentioned, and had a large number of people with them, along with those of the said Porte Baudet and of the neighbourhood.

And three or four days afterwards, this Morant met the said petitioner in the Greve, and spoke to him of the matter above-mentioned, remarking that he had spoken to the said Perdriel, and had seen a schedule which this petitioner had signed, and which also the said Morant had in a like manner signed, as he said; and he told him that on the Sunday following he would be at breakfast at the Pineapple in the city, at which place master Jehan de la Chappelle and Regnault Savin (who were in like manner consenting to the said business) would meet in order to have some deliberation as to what should be done touching the same. And because he told him that he could not be there, they thereupon parted; but a day or two afterwards, Jehan Morant informed the said petitioner that

¹ *Quantite gens*] So the MS.

avoit este conclu que ilz prendroient la voie adversee de faire la dite entree par icele Porte Saint Denis en la maniere autresfoiz pourparlee entre eulx ; et iroit icelui suppliant aux champs hors la dite porte, porteroit pour enseigne un Pavon Blanc, et iroit dire a nos dits ennemis ce quilz devoient faire touchant icele entree ; et le dit Guillaume se tendroit a la dite Porte pour leur dire semblablement quant ilz y arrivoient ; et le dit Morant, et les gens quil avoit avec lui, serroient es tavernes de la Rue Saint Denis prouchaines dicelle porte, pour saillir a cop hors et aidier a nos diz ennemis aussi tost quilz serroient entrez. La quele chose le dit suppliant eust este et fu daccord, disant que des le matin que le dite besoigne devoit estre faite et executee, il yroit dehors, et feroit semblance de aler veoir ses vignes a la Chapelle Saint Denis. Et ja soit ce que entre eulx il ny eust point

at the said breakfast it had been concluded that they should take the opposite way to effect the said entrance, by the Porte Saint Denis in the manner formerly discussed among them ; and that this petitioner should go to the fields outside the said gate, should bear for badgo a white peacock, and should go to tell our said enemies what they were to do touching this entrance ; and the said Guillaume should hold himself at the said gate to tell them in like manner when they should arrive there ; and that the said Morant and the people that he had with him, should be in the taverns of the Rue Saint Denis, near this gate, to rush out forthwith and aid our said enemies as soon as they should have entered. To which thing the said petitioner would have been and was agreed, saying that early the morning in which the said business was to be accomplished and executed, he would go outside and pretend to go to see his vines at the chapel of Saint Denis. And although no day had been

de jour prefix ne accorde pour faire icelle entree, toutes voies ilz se attendoient tous que le Dimenche ensuiant elle feust faite, et que le dit Carmo retour-nast on envoiaist dire la maniere, et ce que nos diz ennemis voudroient faire.

The plan
suspended.

Mais obstant la prise et emprisonnement duno autre Carmo, qui de present est prisonnier en ceste ville, le dit fait fu et a este delaye; et se il eust este mis a execucion comme ilz lavoient conclu, le dit suppliant avoit volente et propos de prendre et porter la croix droiete pareillement que nos diz ennemis, eust crié "La Paix," et aidie de son povoir a ceulx qui eussent faite la dite entree, ainsi que les autres de son aliance, du quel fait le dit suppliant a eu paroles a autres nommez ou procès de son confession pour savoir se avec lui et les dessus diz il voudroient¹ estre consentans de aidier a faire l'entree et besongne

fixed or agreed upon between them, on which to effect this entrance, nevertheless they all expected that it would be done upon the Sunday following, and that the said Carmelite should return or should send to tell the way how and what our said enemies wished to do.

But in consequence of the capture and imprisonment of another Carmelite, who at present is prisoner in this city, the said affair was and has been delayed; and if it had been put in execution, as they had arranged it, the said petitioner had the will and intention to take and carry the straight cross in like manner as our said enemies, would have cried "Peace," and aided to the best of his power those who would have effected the said entrance, just as the others of his alliance, concerning which affair the said petitioner has had conversation with the others, named in the process of his confession, to know if they would consent to aid along with him and the persons above-men-

¹ *Il voudroient*] So the MS.

devant dite, et se sont aucuns d'eulx par son moien consentiz ad ce.

Pour raison et occasion desquelles choses, et autres plus a plain declaires ou dit proces de sa confession dessus dit, icelui suppliant a este pris et mene prisonnier en notre dit chastellet de Paris, ou il est encore detenu de present, a grant povrete et miserie de son corps, en adventure de brief finer miserablement ses jours, se par nous ne lui est sur ce pourveu de remede gracieux et convenable; requerant tres humblement que attendu que soubz confiance que le dit cas lui feust par nous remis et pardonne, il a celui volontairement recongneu et confesse a aucuns noz conseillers que de ce le requiroient instamment, et promettoient de faire leur loyal devoir envers nous, ou les dits gens de notre conseil, de lui faire avoir le dit pardon, que il a tousjours este homme de bonne vie, renommee, et honeste conversacion, sans avoir

The petitioner apprehended.

tioned in making the entrance and business aforesaid, and truly some of them by his means have consented thereto.

By reason and occasion of which things, and others more fully declared in the said process of his confession aforesaid, this petitioner has been taken and put in prison in our said Chastellet of Paris, where he is still detained at the present time, in great poverty and misery of his body, and in danger of speedily ending his days miserably, unless provision be hereupon made by us of our gracious and fitting remedy; requiring most humbly that since under the confidence that the said case should by us be remitted and pardoned, he has voluntarily acknowledged and confessed it to certain of our councillors, who urgently pressed him thereto, and promised to do their loyal duty in regard to us, or the said members of our council, to cause him to have the said pardon, that he has always been a man of good life, reputation, and honest conversation, without having been attainted or convicted of any

este atteint ne convaincu d'aucun autre vilain cas ou reprouche, sicomme il dit, nous lui vueillons sur ce nostre grace impartir et pourveoir du dit remede.

Grounds
for his
pardon.

Pour ce est il que nous, voulans misericorde preferer a rigueur de justice, par l'avis et deliberacion des gens de nostre dit conseil, avons au dit suppliant es diz cas (tant pour consideration des choses dessus dites, comme pour certaines autres justes et raisonnables causes touchans le bien denouset de nostre seigneurie, qui ad ce ont meuz et meuvent nos dites gens de nostre conseil) remis, quitte et pardonne, et par ces presentes de nostre grace especial, plaine puissance et auctorite royal, remettons, quittons, et pardonnons, le fait et cas dessus dit, et autres declarez en sa dite confession, avec toute peine, amende et offense corporele, criminele, et civile, en quoy, pour raison et ocession de ce que dit est, il puet, ou pourroit, estre encouru envers nous et justice; et lavons restitue et

other wicked action or imputation, as he says, we would be pleased hereupon to impart our grace and provide the said remedy.

Wherefore it is that we,—wishing to prefer mercy to the rigor of justice, by the advice and deliberation of the members of our said council, have to the said petitioner in the matters aforesaid, as well for the consideration of the things above-said as for certain other just and reasonable causes touching the good of ourselves and our superiority, which hereto have moved and move our said members of our council,—have remitted, acquitted and pardoned, and by these presents of our special grace, full power and royal authority, do remit, acquit, and pardon, the deed and case above-said, and others mentioned in his said confession, with all punishment, amend and offence, corporal, criminal and civil, in which, by reason and occasion of what has been mentioned, he may, or might, be involved in regard to us and justice; and we have re-

restituons a sa bonne fame et renommee au pais, et a ses biens non confisque, et imposant sur ce silence perpetuel a notre procureur present et avenir, et tous autres quil appertendra faire punir, congnoistre, jugier et determiner du fait de ceulx qui serroient trouvez coupables de la conspiracion ou entree, dont cy dessus est faite mencion, a notre prevost de Paris, ou son lieutenant, present et avenir, et a chacun doulx, sicome a lui appertendra, que de noz presens grace, remission et pardon facent, souffrent et laissent le dit suppliant joire et user plainement et paisiblement, sans le molester ne souffrir estre moleste, travaillie ou empeschie aucunement au contraire, ores, ou pour le temps avenir. En lui mettant, ou faisant mettre, son corps pour ce emprisonne, comme dit est, et ses diz biens prins, arrestez ou empeschiez, pour cause de ce, a plaine delivrance, incontinant et sans delay.

stored him, and do restore him, to his good fame and reputation in the country, and to his goods not confiscated, and herein imposing perpetual silence upon our proctor present and future, and all others to whom it shall appertain to cause to be punished, cognosce, judge and determine of the case of these persons who shall be found culpable of the conspiracy or entrance, of which mention has been made here above, to our provost of Paris, or to his lieutenant, present and to come, and to each of them, as to him shall appertain, that of our present grace, remission and pardon, they cause, suffer and permit the said petitioner to enjoy and use it fully and peaceably, without molesting him or suffering him to be molested, troubled, or seized in any manner to the contrary, at this time, or for the time to come. Setting him, or causing to be set, his body, for this cause imprisoned, as is said, and his said goods, which have been taken, arrested or seized, on account of this, at full deliverance, immediately and without delay.

Et afin que ce soit chose ferme et estable a tous
jours, nous avons fait mettre notre seel a ces presentes,
satisfaisant en autres choses nostre droit et l'autrui en
toutes.

Date. Donne a Paris, le cinquiesme jour D'avril, lan de
grace mil cccc. xxix., avant Pasques, et le viij^e. de
notre regne.

Ainsi signe, Par le roy, a la relation du Grant
Conseil.

J. DE LURRAIN.

And to the end that this may be a thing firm and stable
for ever, we have caused our seal to be set to these pre-
sents, saving in other matters our right and that of others
in all points.

Dated at Paris, the fifth day of April, in the year of
grace one thousand, cccc. xxix. before Easter, and the
eighth of our reign.

Thus signed, By the king, at the report of the Great
Council.

J. DE LURRAIN.

1435.

THE first and second offers made by the ambassadors of France to those of England at the Treaty of Arras in 1435.

CE SONT LES OFFRES QUI ONT ESTE AVISEES ESTRE A FAIRE AUX AMBAXADEURS D'ANGLETERRE, POUR LA PREMIERE FOIX.¹

C'EST assavoir ; que, soubz les protestacions et con- A.D. 1435.
dicions acoustumees, on leur offrera de par le roy baillir, The first
de lesser et transporter au roy D'Angleterre, et a ses offer made
heirs, tout ce que icellui roy D'Angleterre tient de to the
present, en Guienne et en Gascoigne ; et outre ce, English.
tout ce que le roy tient es diz pays, es senes-
chaussees de Bourdeaux, de Lannes et de Bazadoz ; et

[TRANSLATION.]

THESE ARE THE OFFERS WHICH HAVE BEEN AGREED TO BE
MADE TO THE AMBASSADORS OF ENGLAND, FOR THE
FIRST TIME.

THAT is to say ; that, under the protestations and con-
ditions accustomed, the offer shall be made to them, on the
part of the king, to grant, resign and transfer to the king of
England, and to his heirs, all that which the said king of
England holds at present in Guienne and in Gascoigne ; and
besides this, all that the king holds in the said countries, in the
seneschalcies of Bourdeaux, of Lannes, and of Bazadoz ; and

¹ From the contemporaneous copy in the MS. Baluze, 9037-7, No. 168.

avecques ce, les cite et ville de Quacours et pays de Querey, saif et reserve la ville et cite de Montauban et tout ce que est de la conte de Thoulouse.

Et aussi baillir, delessor, et transporter au dit roy Dangleterre, et a ses heirs, la conte et pays de Pierregourt.

Cest assavoir, au regart de toutes les choses dessus dites, ce qui est en fie, en fie ; et ce qui est en demaine, en demaine ; le tout a tenir en foy et homage lige du roy et de la coronne de France, et en ressort et souverainte soubz lui et sa court de parlement ; et parmi ce que les gens deglise, nobles et autres, dung party et dautre, retourneront chascun a ses benefices, terres, seigneuries, heritages, possessions, rentes, et biens immeubles, en faisant les hommages et devoirs dieulx la ou ilz sont deuz dancienote.

with this, the city and town of Quacours and the country of Querey, saving and reserving the town and city of Montauban ; and all that belongs to the conté of Thoulouse.

And also to give, resign and transfer to the said king of England, and to his heirs, the conté and country of Pierregourt.

That is to say, in regard to all the things above said, what is in fee, in fee ; and what is in demesne, in demesne ; to hold the whole in fealty and liege homage of the king and of the crown of France, and in "ressort" and sovereignty under him and his court of parliament ; and herein, that the ecclesiastics, nobles and others, of the one side and of the other, shall return each to their benefices, lands, lordships, heritages, possessions, rents and immovable goods, rendering the homages and duties of the same at the place where they are due of old.

CE SONT LES SECONDES EUFFREZ QUE SEMBLIENT ESTRE
 A FAIRE AUX AMBAXADEURS D'ANGLETERRE VENUZ
 POUR LE FATT DE LA PAIX, AMPLIERS OULTRER LES
 PRIMIERES, POUR PARVENIR AU BIEN DE PAIX.¹

C'EST assavoir; que soubz les protestacions, condi- A.D. 1495.
 cions, et reservacions acoustumees, on leur souffrira de The second
 par le roy donner pour bien de paix et laisser, bailler offer made
 et transporter au roy D'Angleterre, et a ses heirs et to the
 successeurs, Bordeaulx et Bayonne, et tout ce que English.
 icellui roy D'Angleterre tient de present en Guyenne
 et en Gascongne; et en oultre, tout ce que le roy
 tient es diet pays es seneschancees de Bordeloiz, des
 Lannes, et de Bazadoys; et avecques ce, tout ce que
 le roy a es cite et evesche de Quenours et pays de

[TRANSLATION.]

THESE ARE THE SECOND OFFERS WHICH APPARENTLY MAY
 BE MADE TO THE AMBASSADORS OF ENGLAND, WHO HAVE
 COME UPON THE BUSINESS OF THE PEACE, AMPLIFIED
 BEYOND THE FIRST, IN ORDER TO ATTAIN THE BLESSING
 OF PEACE.

THAT is to say; that under the protestations, conditions,
 and reservations accustomed, the offer shall be made to them,
 upon the part of the king, to give them, for the benefit of
 peace, and to resign, give and convey to the king of England,
 and to his heirs and successors, Bordeaulx and Bayonne, and
 all that the said king of England holds at present in Guyenne
 and in Gascongne; and in addition, all that the king holds in
 the said country in the seneschalries of the Bordeloiz,
 Lannes, and Bazadoys; and therewith, all that the king
 possesses in the city and bishopric of Quenours and the

¹ From the contemporaneous copy in the MS. Baluze, 2037-7, No. 168.

Querey, sauf et reserve la ville et cite de Montauban ; et tout ce qui est en la conte de Thoulouse.

Et aussi donner, bailler, laisser, et transporter au dit roy Dangleterre, tout ce que le roy a es cite de Perregueux et pays de Perregort, et la terre Dagenoiz ; sauf et excepte les hommages Darmignac, de Fezausac, et de Bigorre, silz en estoient, et ce qui seroit es dit pays Dagenoyz et de Querey, des terres et seigneuries appartenans, ou qui auroient appartenu, au conte Darmignac.

Et oultre donner, bailler et transporter tout ce que le roy a es citez, ville et chastel le Limoges et pays de Limosin, et aussi en Xantongne, oultre la riviere de la Charente.

Cest assavoir, au regart de toutes les choses dessus dits, ce que est en fie, en fie, et ce qui est en demaine, en demmaine ; le tout a tenir a foy et hommage lige du roy et de la coronne de France, et en parrie,

country of Querey, saving and reserving the town and city of Montauban ; and all that is in the conté of Thoulouse.

And also to give, grant, resign and transfer to the said king of England, all that the king has in the city of Perregueux and the district of Perregort, and the land of the Agenoiz, save and except the homages of Armignac, of Fezausac, and of Bigorre, if there be any, and what may be in the said county of the Agenoyz and of Querey, of the lands and lordships appartenant, or which might have been appartenant, to the conté of Armignac.

And moreover, to give, grant and convey all that the king has in the cities, town and castle of Limoges, and the country of the Limosin, and also in Xantongne, beyond the river of the Charente.

That is to say, in regard to all the things above said, that which is in fee, in fee, and that which is in demesne, in demesne ; to hold the whole in fealty and liege homage of the king and of the crown of France, and as a peer, and

et a telz devoirs quil estoit acoustume danciennoté, et soubz le ressort et souveraineté de luy et de sa court de parlement; en retenant toute voie la cognoissance des eglises cathedrales et autres de fondacion royal estans es lieux et pays dessus dites; et parmy ce, que les gens deglise, nobles et autres, dun party et dautre, retourneront chascun a ses benefices, terres et seigneuries, heritages, possessions, rentes et biens immeubles, et en faisant les hommages et devoirs diceleux la ou ilz sont doubz anciennoté.

Et oultre ce, le roy donna au roy Dangleterre, son neveu, six¹ cens mille escuz, a paier a six années, par chascune cent mille escuz.²

with such duties as have been accustomed of old, and under the "ressort" and sovereignty of him and of his court of parliament; retaining by all means the acknowledgment of the cathedral churches and others of the royal foundation which are in the places and countries aforesaid; and herein, that the ecclesiastics, nobles and others, of the one party and of the other, shall return each to his benefices, lands and lordships, heritages, possessions, rents and immovable goods, and rendering the homages and duties of the same, where they are due of old.

And, besides this, the king shall give to the king of England, his nephew, six hundred thousand crowns, to be paid in the course of six years, one hundred thousand crowns each year.

¹ Six] Above this word are written the numerals "liij."; but "six" is not erased.

² There is no endorsement to this paper, and the date is from internal

evidence. It contains the present and the previous articles. The watermark is an ox with a cross between its horns.

1435.

THE third and last offer made by the ambassadors of France to those of England at the Treaty of Arras, 8 September, 1435.¹

LES DERNIERES OFFRES FAITES AUX AMBAXADEURS
D'ANGLETERRE.

A.D. 1435. POUR ce est il que nous, desirans le bon effect de
Sept. 8. la paix generale, a la priere et requeste des dessus
The last offer made to the English. dites, et especialement de mon dit seigneur de Bourgoigne, et en faveur et pour l'amour de luy, a iceulx legatz et ambaxadours de notre saint pere le pape, et du saint concile, et a mon dit seigneur, avons acorde et consenti, pour et en nom du roy, et par vertu du pouvoir a nous donne, accords et consentons par ces presentes les choses qui sensuient, et soubz les protestacions, condicions, et modificacioncs oy apres declairees.

[TRANSLATION.]

THE LAST OFFERS MADE TO THE AMBASSADORS OF ENGLAND.

WE, desiring the good effect of a general peace, at the prayer and request of the persons aforesaid, and especially of my said lord of Bourgoigne, and for the favour and love of him, have granted and consented to these legates and ambassadors of our holy father the pope, and of the holy council, and to my said lord, for and in the name of the king, and by virtue of the power to us given, we do grant and allow by these presents the matters which follow, and under the protestations, conditions, and modifications hereafter declared.

¹ From the fair copy, by a contemporaneous hand, contained in the MS. Baluze, 9678, D. No. 16.

La premiere condicion ; que de la part D'Angleterre soit renonce, souffisamment et a tous jours, au tiltre et droit quilz pretendent a la couronne de France.

Secundement ; quilz delaisent au roy toutes les cites, villes, places, fortresses, terres et seignouries, esquelles ilz pretendent droict ou occupent ou royaume de France, excepte celles dont cy apres sera faite mencion.

Tiercement ; que au regart decelles dont cy apres sera faicte mencion, que ou nom du roy sommes et serons dacord de leur laisser, ilz les teingnent du roy et de la couronne de France en foy et hommage ressort et souverainete, et en parrio, comme les autres enciens pers de France.

Quartement ; que toutes gens deglise et seculiers retournent et soient receuz a leur benefices, fortresses, villes, terres, seignouries et possessions immouables quelzconques, et enjoissent es pays et seignouries que

The first condition ; that, upon the part of England, there be a renunciation, sufficiently and for ever, of the title and right which they advance to the crown of France.

Secondly ; that they resign to the king all the cities, towns, [fortified] places, fortresses, lands, and lordships, to which they advance right or occupy in the realm of France, except those of which hereafter mention shall be made.

Thirdly ; that, with regard to those of which hereafter mention shall be made, which we are and shall be agreed to leave them in the name of the king, they shall hold them of the king and of the crown of France in fealty and homage, "ressort," and sovereignty, and as peers, like the other ancient peers of France.

Fourthly ; that all the ecclesiasties and seculars shall return and be received in their benefices, fortresses, towns, lands, lordships, and possessions immovable whatsoever, and shall enjoy them in the countries and lordships which

ou nom du roy sommes et serons d'accord de laisser au dit Dangleterre.

Et quinquement, que monseigneur le duc D'orleans, qui est prisonner des dits Dangleterre, soit mis a finance et rancon raisonnable, et parmy ce quite de sa loy et prison; moionnant les quelles condicions, consentons et sommes d'accord, pour et ou nom du roy, par vertu du pouvoir a nous donne, que au dit Dangleterre soit et demeure a heritago perpetuel tout ce quilz tiennent et occupent de present en la duchie de Guienne.

Item, la duchie de Normandie, avecques toutes ses appartenances, honours et seigneuries, et en tous prouffiz et emolumenz quelzconques, ainsi et par la maniero que les feux roys Jehan et Charles son filz ^{ve}, comme ducz l'ont tenue et possidee.

Item, le droit, tel quil appartient au roy, es places et lieux que les dits Dangleterre ont tenuz et occupez

in the king's name we are and shall be agreed to leave to the said [king] of England.

And, fifthly; that to monseigneur the duke of Orleans, who is prisoner with the said English, shall be affixed the payment of a reasonable ransom, and in the mean time he shall be freed from his parole and imprisonment; by the intervention of which conditions, we consent and agree, for and in the name of the king, by virtue of the power to us given, that to the said [king] of England shall belong and shall remain in perpetual inheritance all that they hold and occupy at present in the duchy of Guienne.

Item, the duchy of Normandy, with all its appurtenances, honors, and lordships, and in all profits and emoluments whatsoever, as and according to the manner in which the late kings John and Charles the Fifth, his son, have held and possessed it as dukes.

Item, the right which belongs to the king, in the districts and places which the said English have held and

de long temps, et avant les derrenies guerres, es marches de Picardie; reserve au roy le ressort et souverainete, et les foÿ et hommage ou il chet, et sans prejudice du droit d'autrui.

Et sommes contents avecques ce dontendro, pour et ou nom du roy avec les dits Dangleterre, au mariage, dont ilz ont fait la requeste pour leur roy avec l'une des filles du roy; pourveu que ce soit sans autre dolt et charge que dit est dessus.

Et en oultre, sommes et serions contents, pour et ou nom du roy, que moyennant troys des condicions dessus dits,—cest assavoir, priemerement, que de la part Dangleterre soit delaisse des maintenant et rendu realement et de fait tout le surplus des autres cites, villes, places, fortresses, et terres quilz tiennent et occupent en ce royaulme; secundement, que toutes gens deglise et seculiers, de quelque estat quilz soient,

occupied of long time, and before the last wars, in the marches of Picardy; reserving to the king the "ressort" and sovereignty, and the fealty and homage, where it falls, and without prejudice to the right of another.

And, besides this, we are willing to deliberate, for and in the name of the king, with the said English, upon the marriage for which they have made the request for their king with one of the daughters of the king; provided that this be without any other dower and charge than what is mentioned above.

And moreover, we are and shall be satisfied, for and in the name of the king, that if three of the conditions above mentioned be acted upon,—that is to say, in the first place, that upon the part of England there be resigned from this present time and surrendered, really and actually, all the remainder of the other cities, towns, [fortified] places, fortresses, and lands which they hold and occupy in this kingdom; secondly, that all ecclesiasties and seculars, of what estate soever they be, shall return

retournent a leurs benefices, cites, villes, fortresses, et possessions immeubles, comme dessus est dit ; et tiercement, que mon dit seigneur Dorloans soit mis a rancon raisonnable,—que les autres condicions,—cest assavoir, la renonciacion a la couronne et la recoignoissance du ressort, souverainete et parrie, ensemble les foy et hommage au roy et a la couronne de Franco, et aussi le mariage dessus dit,—soient et demeurent en estat et surseance jusques au temps et terme de sept ans prochain venants ; pendant le quel temps, de la part des dits Dangletoire, leur roy, qui lors sera aage, pourra plus a plain deliberer et avoir bon conseil sur les dits renonciacion et mariage ; et lors, sil est delibere et contens ou plus tost de faire et accomplir les dits renonciacion, recoignoissance et mariage (ou au moins la renonciacion et recoignoissance), le roy de sa part y entendra par effect. Et encore, en ce cas, du regard de lommage, sera le roy contens que lommage, ou les hommages, soient faiz a luy et

to their benefices, cities, towns, fortresses, and immovable possessions, as is above said ; and thirdly, that a reasonable ransom be fixed for the said seigneur of Orleans,—then the other conditions,—that is to say, the renunciation of the crown and the acknowledgment of the “ressort,” sovereignty, and tenure as peer, together with the fealty and homage to the king and the crown of France, and also the marriage above said, shall be and continue as at present and in suspense for the space and term of seven years next coming ; at which time, upon the part of the said English, their king, who then will be of age, can more fully deliberate and have good counsel upon the said renunciation and marriage ; and then, if he be decided and content as soon as possible to make and accomplish the said renunciation, acknowledgment and marriage (or at least, the renunciation and acknowledgment), the king, for his part, will effectually give heed thereto. And also, in that case, as regards the homage, the king will be satisfied that the homage, or the hommages, shall be made

a ses successeurs, roys de France, par ung des legitimes du roy Dangleterre, au quel il voudroit transporter du tout les ditz duchie et seigneurie, ou par autre due notable, au quel il le transportera pareillement.

Et par ce moyen sera entre eulx, et les royaumes de France et Dangleterre, final paix et certaine; autrement chacune des parties sera lors entier en ses droiz et querelles pareillement, comme de present; et neantmoins ce pendent et durans les dits sept ans, sera et demourra entre icelles parties forme et bonne paix, moyennant les choses dessus dits, et sera chacune des parties contents de tenir et possider ce pendent;—cest assavoir, de la part Dangleterre ce quilz tiennent en Guienne, Normendie, et ce que de long temps et par avant les derniers guerres ilz ont tenu en Picardie, aussi et par la maniere que dessus est declare, et le demourant de la part du roy. Pourveu toutes voyes que dedans le premier jour de Janvier prochainement venant les choses dessus dits, et par

to him and to his successors, the kings of France, by one of the legitimates of the king of England, to whom he would entirely transfer the said duchy and lordship, or by some other illustrious duke, to whom he would convey it in like manner.

And by this means there shall be between them and the realms of France and England, final and certain peace; but if not, each of the parties shall be still entire in regard to his rights and claims equally, as at present; and nevertheless in the mean time and during the said seven years there shall be and continue between these parties firm and good peace, by means of the things above said, and each of the parties shall be content to hold and possess in the mean time;—that is to say, on the part of England what they hold in Guienne, Normandy, and what for a long time and before the last wars they have held in Picardy; in and by the manner above declared, and the remainder on the part of the king. Provided always that by the first day of January next ensuing the things above-said be accepted and agreed to, in the manner

la maniere que dit est, soient acceptees et accordees de la part des dits Dangleterre, et que de leur accord et consentement ilz certifient souffissement et deuement mes dits seigneurs les cardinaulx, et mon seigneur de Bourgoigne, se lors ilz sont es marches de Picardie deca la riuere de Somme, ou au moins mon dit seigneur de Bourgoigne, quelque part quil soit. Aus quelz, nos dits seigneurs les cardinaulx et mon dit seigneur de Bourgoigne, et a chacun deulx, nous donnons puissance et auctorite, pour et ou nom du roy, de recevoir les dits accord, consentement et certificacion, et de sur ce prandre et accepter journee avec les dits Dangleterre dedans Pasques prochenement venant au lieu Darras, Cambray, et Valenciennes, pour passer par les parties les choses dessus dites, et venir a effect et execucion dicelles, et icelle journee signifier au roy, pour par luy y estre envoye et satisfait de sa part sans y faillir. Et aussi pour de sa part consentir et fournir toutes seurtez raisonnables qui seront advisees en la

stated, upon the part of the said English, and that they certify their accord and consent sufficiently and duly to my said lords the cardinals, and to my lord of Bourgoigne, if at that time they are in the marches of Picardy, on this side the river of Somme, or at the least to my said lord of Bourgoigne, wheresoever he is. To whom, our said lords the cardinals and my lord of Bourgoigne, and to each of them, we give power and authority, for and in the name of the king, to receive the said accord, consent, and certification, and hereupon to settle and accept a conference with the said English within the Easter next coming, at Arras, Cambray, and Valenciennes, to discuss the details of the affairs above-said and to come to the issue and execution of the same, and to signify this meeting to the king, in order that he may send and do his duty upon his part, without failing herein. And also for consenting upon his part and furnishing all reasonable sure-

dite journee, pour l'entretenement et exequcion des choses dessus dits.

Protestans par nous, de la part du roy, qui si dedans le dit primier jour de Janvier prochainement venant les dits oblacions et ouvertures ne soient acceptees par les dits Dangleterre, et leur voulente sur ce signifiee a nos dits seigneurs les cardinaulx et a mon dit seigneur de Bourgoigne, ou a lung doulx, ainsi que dessus a este declare, que icelles oblacions et ouvertures soient nulles, et de nul effect, et reputees non dites par nous de la part du roy.

Toutes les quelles choses dessus dits et declairces nous, et chacun de nous, pour tant que a chacun peut toucher, et par vertu du povoir a nous donne, avons promis et promettons lealement et en bonne foy faire, tenir, et accomplir de la part du roy et de nous, sans fraude, barat, ou mal engin quelconques; et a ce faire obligier le roy, nous et tous ses biens et les notres, sans contrevénir en quelque maniere que soit.

ties which shall be advised in the said meeting, for the continuance and execution of the things above said.

Protesting by us, upon the part of the king, that if, by the said first day of January next ensuing the said offers and ouvertures be not accepted by the said English, and their pleasure hereupon signified to our said lords the cardinals and my said lord of Bourgoigne, or to one of them, as before has been declared, these offers and ouvertures be null and of no effect, and held as not said by us on the part of the king.

All which things above said and declared, we, and each of us, as far as each individually can effect, and by virtue of the power to us given, we have promised and do promise loyally and in good faith to do, keep, and fulfil upon the part of the king and of ourselves, without any fraud, strife, or guile whatever, and herein to bind the king and ourselves and all his goods and our own, without opposing it in any manner whatsoever.

Et dabondant, promettons chacun de nous tout le contenu en ces presentes faire ratifier, approuver et consentir par le roy, et en baillir ses lettres patentes, en forme due, a nos dits seigneurs les cardinaulx, et a mon dit seigneur de Bourgoigne, et a chacun deulx, se par eulx, ou lun deulx, requis en sommes; renoncans a toutes choses, tant de droit comme de fait, que pourrions dire et alleguer au contraire de ce que dit est; et mesmement en droit, disant que general renunciacion ne vault, si lespecial ne precede.

En tesmoing de ce, nous avons ces presentes signees de noz saings manuelz, et fait sceler de noz sceulx.

Date

Donne a Arras, le viij. jour de Septembre, lan mil, quatre cens, trante, et cinq.

(*Dorso*) Offres faites aux Anglois par les ambassadeurs du roy, au traictie fait a Arras.¹

And in addition, we promise, each one of us, to cause the entire contents of these presents to be ratified, approved and agreed to by the king, and thereof to give his letters patents in due form, to our said lords the cardinals, and to my said lord of Bourgoigne, and to each of them, if we are required thereto by them or either of them; renouncing all things, as well of law as of fact, which one might adduce and allego against what has been said; and more particularly as regards the law, which says that a general renunciation is valueless, unless a special precedes it.

In testimony whereof, we have signed these presents with our signs manual, and caused them to be sealed with our seals.

Dated at Arras, the viij. day of September, the year one thousand, four hundred, thirty and five.

(*Dorso*.) Offers made to the English by the ambassadors of the king, at the treaty made at Arras.

¹ The watermark of the paper | ten is an ox, with large horns, upon which this document is written | between which is a cross.

1137.

RECEIPT for 830*l.* 19*s.* 3*d.*, paid to the Receiver-General of the finances of Normandy.¹

PIERRE BAILLE, receveur-general de Normandie, a A.D. 1437.
 receu de Guillem Poisson, receveur des aydes de la ^{6 April.}
 viconte de Carenthen, sur ce quil doit a cause de sa Receipt.
 recepte en icelle viconte du second paiement de layde
 de ix^{xx} millo livres Tounois, octroye au roy, nostre
 seigneur, par les gens des trois estaz de Normandie
 en lassemble faicte a Rouen ou mois de Decembre
 darrein passe, et dont le dite receveur-general a pour
 ce baille sa cedulle a Thomas Hunte, controuller de
 la dite recepte generale, qui en ceste a mis son signe,
 et semblablement la signee icellui receveur-general, la
 somme de huit cens trent livres, dixneuf solz, trois

[TRANSLATION.]

PIERRE BAILLE, receiver-general of Normandy, has received of Guillem Poisson, receiver of the aids of the visconté of Carenthen, of what he owes by cause of his receipt in this visconté of the second payment of the aid of nine score and ten thousand pounds Tounois, granted to the king, our lord, by the people of the three estates of Normandy in the assembly held at Rouen in the month of December last past, and of which the said receiver-general has hereupon given his schedule to Thomas Hunte, controller of the said general receipt, who hereto has put his signature, and in like manner the signature of this receiver-general, the sum of eight hundred and thirty pounds,

¹ From the original document, upon vellum, in the MS. Supplément Franç. 4770.

deniers Tournois, par assignacion faite a monseigneur de Talbot, mareschal de France.

Date. Escript a Rouen, le sixiesme jour D'avril, apres Pasques, lan mil, cccc. trente sept.

T. HUNTE.

P. BAILLE.

(Dorso.) Paie sur le contenu, au blanc, le ij. jour du Juing, trois cens livres Tournois, lan mil, cccc xxxvij.

Item, le x. jour du dit mois, cinquante livres Tournois

Item, le xvj. jour du dit mois, deux cens cinquante livres Tournois.

Item, le xxx. jour de dit mois, la somme de deux cens et trente livres, dixneuf solz. ij. d. et q.

nineteen shillings, three pence, Tournois, by the assignment made to monseigneur de Talbot, mareschal of France.

Written at Rouen, the sixteenth day of April, after Easter, the year one thousand, cccc. thirty-seven.

J. HUNTE.

P. BAILLE.

(Dorso.) Paid upon the contents, in good silver, the second day of June, three hundred pounds Tournois, in the year one thousand, cccc. xxxvij.

Item, the 10th day of the said month, fifty pounds Tournois.

Item, the xvj. day of the said month, two hundred and fifty pounds Tournois.

Item, the xxx. day of the said month, the sum of two hundred and thirty pounds, nineteen shillings, ij. d. and one farthing.

1443-4.

INSTRUCTIONS to the ambassadors sent by the king of France and the duke of Orleans to the earl of Suffolk to arrange a meeting at which to discuss the terms of peace between France and England.¹

INSTRUCTION, OU MEMOIRE, A MONSIEUR DE GAUCORT, GUICHART DE Cisse, CONSEILLIERS, ET MAISTRE JACQUES AUDE, SECRETAIRE DU ROY, DE CE QUI ILS AURONT A DIRE DEPAR LE DIT SEIGNEUR; ET AUSSI AU GOUVERNEUR DE BLOYS DE CE QU'IL AURA A DIRE DEPAR MONSIEUR LE DUC D'ORLEANS, AU COMTE DE SUFFOLK, ET AUTRES AMBAXADEURS DU ROY D'ANGLETERRE, ENVOYEZ DEPAR LUI ES MARCHES DE PARDECA POUR LE FAIT DE LA PAIX DES DEUX ROYAUMES.

PREMIEREMENT, leur diront les dits seigneur de A.D. 1444.
Gaucort, Guichart, et Aude, depar le roy, comment 30 March.

The earl of
Suffolk

[TRANSLATION.]

INSTRUCTION, OR MEMOIR, TO MONSIEUR DE GAUCORT, GUICHART DE Cisse, COUNSELLORS, AND MASTER JACQUES AUDE, SECRETARY TO THE KING, AS TO WHAT THEY SHALL SAY ON THE PART OF THE SAID LORD; AND ALSO TO THE GOVERNOR OF BLOYS AS TO WHAT HE SHALL SAY UPON THE PART OF MONSIEUR THE DUKE OF ORLEANS, TO THE EARL OF SUFFOLK, AND THE OTHER AMBASSADORS OF THE KING OF ENGLAND, SENT BY HIM TO THE MARCHES HERE CONCERNING THE BUSINESS OF A PEACE BETWEEN THE TWO REALMS.

In the first place, the said lord de Gaucort, Guichart and Aude, shall tell them, upon the part of the king,

¹ From the contemporaneous copy in the MS. Baluze, 9037-7, No. 14. This document has been folded up for transmission, and the outer leaf is much worn.

expected to
land at
Calais. trois sepmaines, ou environ, mon dit seigneur Dorleans
lui fist savoir que, par Valois son herault venant tout
droit Dangleterre, le dit conte de Suffolk lui avoit
escript que lui et autres de la dite ambaxade descen-
droient brief a Calais, et vindroient es marches d'ice-
environ. Et a ceste occasion ordonna incontinent le roy
aucuns de ses gens notables pour [aller] au devant de
ceulx de la dite ambaxade, pour les conduire et amener
jusques au lieu de Compiengne, ou en aucun autre
lieu es marches de la riviere de Seine, au quel lieu il
avoit ordonne que mon dit seigneur Dorleans alast.
Et aussi mande a son chancelier, et autres notables
gens de son conseil et de sa court de parlement, quilz
tirassent celle part vers ceulx de la dicte ambaxade,
pour adviser au seurplus a besongnier en la matiere
dessus dicte, ainsi que a faire seroit. Et envoya
diligemment vers monseigneur de Bourgogne a ce
quil envoyast de ses gens, tant pour conduire par ses

how, three weeks ago, or thereabouts, my said lord of
Orleans caused it to be intimated that the said earl of
Suffolk had written to him by Valois, his herald, who
was coming direct from England, that he and others of
the said embassy would land shortly at Calais, and would
come into the marches in that neighbourhood. And upon
this occasion, the king immediately appointed certain men of
mark of his own, to meet those of the said embassy, in order
to conduct and bring them to the place of Compiengne, or
some other locality in the neighbourhood of the river of
Seine, to which place he had arranged that my said lord
of Orleans should proceed. And likewise he directed that
his chancellor and other notable people of his council and
of his court of parliament should betake themselves from
that side to those of the said embassy in order to advise
with them, and further to arrange with them in the
matter above-said, as was expedient. And he took care
to send a message to monseigneur de Bourgogne that he
would dispatch some of his people, as well to guide the

pays la dicte ambaxade, que pour estre avecques mon dit seigneur Dorleans et mon seigneur le chancelier, que la dite ambaxade eust tire. Et envoya le roy Guillem Beslier, son bailly de Troys, diligemment vers mon dit seigneur le chancelier, pour diligemment preparer et accomplir ce que dit est.

Item; diront aus diz ambaxadeurs que depuis et environ a xv. jours, le roy (par certaines lettres que le dit conte de Suffolk a escriptes puis nagaires tant a mon dit seigneur Dorleans, que aussi au seigneur de la Varenne, seneschal de Poitou), a sceu leur venue et descente a Harfleur, et que d'icec devoient tirer a Rouen, puis apres en la ville du Mans; qui est changement des dites premieres nouvelles; et que pour ce incontinent le roy a fait assembler devers lui plusieurs des seigneurs de son sang, et especialment son beau frere le roy de Cecille, mon dit seigneur Dorleans, monseigneur le conte du Maine, monseigneur Dou, monseigneur

The plan
changed;
he lands at
Harfleur.

said embassy through his territories, as to accompany my said lord of Orleans and monseigneur the chancellor, so that the said embassy should be conducted. And the king took care to send Guillem Beslier, his bailly of Troys, to my said lord, the chancellor, in order diligently to prepare and to accomplish what has been specified.

Item; they shall say to the said ambassadors that since and about xv. days ago, the king having ascertained (by certain letters which the said earl of Suffolk has written a short time ago as well to my said lord of Orleans as also to the lord de la Varenne, seneschal of Poitou) that they would arrive and land at Harfleur, and that from thence they would proceed to Rouen, and after that to the town of Le Mans; which is a change from the said first news; hereupon the king immediately caused to come to him many of the lords of his blood, and especially his brother-in-law, the king of Cecille, my said lord of Orleans, monseigneur the count du Maine, monseigneur Dou, monseig-

de Vendosme et plusieurs autres seigneurs¹ et nobles, prelatz, et autres gens de son grant conseil, pour avoir adviz et deliberacion sur la conduite de la dicte matiere ; et incontinent a fait envoyer par le dit seigneur de la Varenne a Louviers et escrire a messire Jehan de Bressay et Jacques de Cleremont pour la conduite dicelle ambaxade jusques au dit lieu de Mans, selle en eust eu besong. Et oultre pour tousjours avenir la besongne des lors, escripvi et envoya derechief par devers mon dit seigneur de Bourgoingne, et plusieurs des autres seigneurs qui sont absens, pour leur faire savoir le changement de la dessente de la dite ambaxade, et pour les faire venir devers lui en cestes marches deca, ou y envoyer de leurs gens pour estre presens a besongner en icelle matiere. Et aussi a pour ce mando hastivement son dit chancelier venir devers lui, le quel

neur de Vendosme, and many other lords and nobles, prelates and other personages of his great council, in order to have advice and deliberation how to conduct the said matter ; and immediately he caused a message to be sent by the said lord de la Varenne to Louviers and that messire Jehan de Bressay and Jaques de Clermont should be written to respecting the conveyance of the said embassy to the said place of Mans, if there were need for it. And moreover, with a view to the constant furtherance of the business from that time, he wrote and sent a second time to my said lord of Bourgoingne and many of the other lords who are absent, to intimate to them the change as to the landing of the said embassy, and to cause them to come to him in these marches here, or to send there some of their people to be present and give heed to this matter. And also, for this cause, he sent with haste for his said chancellor to come to him,

¹ *Seigneurs*] An interlineation.

estoit a Paris attendant la dite ambassade, pour ce que, comme dit est, on ouedoit quelle venist celle part.

Item; leur diront aussi que depuis le dit conte de ^{Arrives at} Suffolk a escript autres plus fresches lettres au dit ^{Le Mans.} seigneur de la Varenne, par les quelles lui a fait savoir leur venue, et arrivee en la dite cite du Mans, lui requérant de les signifier au roy, et quil leur feist savoir quelques nouvelles de son intencion, et ou son plaisir seroit quilz puissent venir devers lui.

Item; leur diront outie que quant le roy a seen ^{The king's} leur dite venue, et le desir quilz dient et monstrent ^{arrange-} avoir de diligemment besongner et entendre au fait de ^{ments} la dicte paix, il a en esto bien joyeux; car de sa part ^{thereupon.} pareillement il a este, et est, et sera enclin, prest et dispose dy entendre en tous termes honestes et raisonnables. Et pour ce envoe le roy pardevers et audevant doulx les dits seigneur de Gaucourt, Guichart,

who was at Paris, waiting for the said embassy, because, as has been said, the belief was that it would come in that direction.

Item; they shall tell him also that since then, the said earl of Suffolk has written other more recent letters to the said lord de la Varenne, by the which he gave him to understand that they had come to and arrived in the said city of Le Mans, requiring him to signify it to king, and that he should make them acquainted with some news as to his intention, and when it should be his pleasure that they might come to him.

Item; they shall tell him, moreover, that when the king know of their arrival, and of the desire which they expressed and showed to have the matter of the said peace diligently looked into and attended to, he was herein exceedingly joyful; for upon his part he has been, and is, and will be, equally inclined, ready and disposed to give heed thereto in all honourable and reasonable terms. And to this end the king has sent to meet them, the said lord

et maistre Jacques au dits, pour les veoir et visiter, et leur faire savoir ce que dit est.

The plans
of the duke
of Orleans

Item ; et apres ce le dit gouverneur de Bloys leur dira, depar mon dit seigneur Dorleans, que pour ce que le roy est encore ung peu foible de sa personne al occasion de certain accident de maladie quil a nagaires eu, et aussi pour ce que al occasion de ce que lon se attendoit que la dite ambaxade deust descendre du coste de Calais, comme dit est, les gens de mon dit seigneur de Bourgoingne ne sont encores venuz deca, mais est a croire quilz' seroient plus tost tirez es dits marches devers Calaiz ; et aussi que mon dit seigneur le chancelier pour les causes dessus dictes est encores es marches devers Paris, le quel est bien seant a estre present a besongnier en oes matieres,—il semble a mon dit seigneur Dorleans quil est expedient de prendre journee apres ceste feste de Pasques pour venir la dite ambaxade en aucun lieu du party du

de Gaucourt, Guicliart, and master Jacques, to the persons aforesaid to see and visit them, and to let them know the circumstances which have been stated.

Item ; and after this the said governor of Bloys shall say, upon the part of my said lord of Orleans, that since the king is still somewhat weak in his person by occasion of a certain accidental malady which he has lately had, and also because it was expected that the said embassy would land upon the side of Calais, as is said, the people of my said lord of Bourgoingne have, in consequence, not yet arrived here, but it is probable that they will immediately proceed to the said marches towards Calais ; and also because my said lord the chancellor for the causes aforesaid is still in the marches near Paris, and it is very fitting that he should be present to give heed to these matters ; therefore it appears to my said lord of Orleans that it is expedient to make a journey after this feast of Easter in order to cause the said embassy to come into some place which holds with the king, to begin

roy, pour commencer et besongnier en la matiere dessus dicte ; pendant la quelle journee mon dit seigneur le chancelier, et les gens de mon dit seigneur de Bourgoingne et des autres seigneurs, pourront estre venuz.

Item ; leur dira le dit gouverneur que il a semble, et semble, a mon dit seigneur Dorelans, que la ville de Vendosme est lieu bien propice, et le plus que nulle, a assembler a la dite journee ; et que la il sera, et aussi procurera envers le roy quil y enverra autres seigneurs de son sang, son dit chancelier et autres de son grant conseil, qui communiqueront avecques la dite ambassade des dits matieres pour adviser a proceder en la dite besongne, ainsi quil sera advise pour le bien et abreigement dicelle. respecting
the place of
meeting.

Item ; et apres les diz de Gaucort et Guichart diront que de ce ilz pensent que le roy sera bien content, et denvoyer a la dite journee de ses gens, ainsi que le dit gouverneur aura dit depar mon dit seigneur

and give attention in the matter above-said, during which journey my said lord the chancellor, and the people of my said lord of Bourgoingne and of the other lords may arrive,

Item ; the said governor shall say to them, that it has appeared and appears to my said lord of Orleans that the town of Vendosme is a place exceedingly convenient, and none more so, to assemble for the said business ; and that he will be there, and also will procure from the king that he will send there other lords of his blood, his said chancellor, and others of his great council, who shall communicate with the said embassy concerning the said matters to advise them to proceed in the said business, as he shall be advised for the good and expedition thereof.

Item ; and afterwards the said de Gaucort and Guichart shall say that herewith they think that the king will be well satisfied, and will send some of his people to the said business, as the said governor shall have stated on the part of

Dorleans, et sur la dite journee et lieu prendra le dit gouverneur conclusion, comme depar mon dit seigneur Dorleans, avecques ceulx de la dite ambaxade.

Instruc-
tions how
to act.

Item; et ou cas que ceulx de la dite ambaxade se condescenderont a venir a la dite journee au dit lieu de Vendosme, leur diront les dessus ditz qu'ilz semble estre chose bien expedient de faire abstinence de guerre en aucuns lieux circonvoisins dicelle lieu, ad ce que les marchans y puissent aler et venir seurement, et y porter vivres et autres choses necessaires; et semble que de la parte de deca devroient estre compris en la dite abstinence les pays des duchie de Touraine et conte de Bloys, jusques a la riviere de Loire, et toute la conte de Vendosme; et de la part des Anglois, depuis la ville du Mans jusques a la dite ville de Vendosme, durant la dite abstinence, quinze jours apres le departement de la diete as-

my said lord of Orleans, and the said governor shall come to a decision concerning the said business and as to its place, as upon the part of my said lord of Orleans, with those of the said embassy.

Item; and in case that they of the said embassy shall consent to come to the said meeting at the said place of Vendosme, the persons above-said shall tell them that to them it appears to be a matter highly expedient to cause an abstinence from war to be decided on in certain places contiguous to this locality, in order that the merchants should be able to go and come thither in safety, and convey thither their provisions and other necessaries; and it appears that on this side there ought to be comprehended in the said abstinence the lands of the duchy of Touraine and the conté of Bloys, as far as the river of Loire, and the whole of the conté of Vendosme; and on the part of the English, from the town of Le Mans as far as the said town of Vendosme, during the said abstinence, fifteen days after the departure of the said

semble, et du dit lieu de Vendosme, ou jusques a ung jour certain, tel que les dessus diz appoincteront avec la dite ambaxade Dangleterre. Et en ce cas apointeront avecques eulx de faire publier la dite abstinence en leur parti, et en apporteront leurs lettres, et aussi pareillement se feront fere de les faire publier ou party du roy, et de leur envoyer lettres de luy sur ce. Et seront conservateurs de la dite abstinence de la part du roy, messeigneurs les contes de Vendosme et de Dunois.

Item; et se ceulx de la dite ambaxade Dangleterre sont contens de prendre la dite journee apres Pasques, icelle journee ainsi entreprinse, les dessus dits senretourneront pardevers le roy, pour lui notifier ce quilz avont fait, pour faire diligence au seurplus en ce qui sera a faire.

Item; et ou cas que ceulx de la dite ambaxade ne vouldroient attendre apres Pasques, et quilz vouldissent

assembly, and from the said place of Vendosme, or until a certain day, as the persons above-mentioned shall arrange with the said embassy of England. And in this case they shall arrange with them to cause the said abstinence to be published upon their side, and therein shall convey their letters, and also, in like manner, they will be assiduous in causing them to be published upon the part of the king; and will send them letters from him on this point. And upon the king's part there shall be as conservitors of the said abstinence, messeigneurs the counts de Vendosme and de Dunois.

Item; and if they of the said embassy of England shall be satisfied to hold the said conference after Easter, this conference being thus agreed upon, the persons above-named shall return to the king, in order to notify to him what they have done, so as to do their diligence in the accomplishment of what still further remains to be done.

Item; and in case that they of the said embassy are not willing to wait until after Easter, and that they desire

plus briefue journee, les dessus diz prendront trois ou quarte jours pour le faire savoir au roy et a mon dit seigneur Dorleans, et par ung poursuivant ou chancelleur, le feront savoir. Et au regart deulx, ilz demourerent avecques la dite ambaxade pour la conduire au jour entrepins au dit lieu de Vendosme, et a icell jour seront mon dit seigneur Dorleans, mon seigneur de Vendosme, et autres depar le roy, pour tousjours communiquer avecques culx, en attendant mon seigneur le chancelier et les autres.

Date. Fait a Tours, le dernier jour de Mars, mil, cccc. quarante trois.

CHEVALIER.

(*Dorso.*) Instruction a monseigneur de Gaucort et aultres, pardevers le conte de Sufford.¹

a shorter period, the persons above-said shall take three or four days to cause it to be made known to the king and my said lord of Orleans, and shall let it be intimated to him by a pursuivant or the chancellor. And with respect to themselves, they shall remain with the said embassy to conduct it at the day specified to the said place of Vendosme, and at that day my said lord of Orleans, monseigneur de Vendosme and others upon the king's part shall be there, in order continually to communicate with them, waiting for my lord the chancellor and the others.

Given at Tours, the last day of March, one thousand cccc., forty-three.

CHEVALIER.

(*Dorso.*) Instructions to monseigneur de Gaucort and others, given to the earl of Sufford.

¹ The watermark of the paper on which this document is written, is an ox, with a cross between his horns.

1444.

LETTER from the Dauphin Louis (afterwards Louis the Eleventh, king of France, expressive of his dislike to the Earl of Suffolk.¹

MESSIEURS, ce nest pas raison que len les preisse de besoigner, si non a leur plaisir; maiz jay veu venir le conte de Surfore, Anglois, devers le roy en ceste hostel. Maiz jamaiz il ne parla a luy jusques ad ce que tout fust appoincte, et y vinst le Grant Seneschal et monsieur de Presigny.

A.D. 1444?
Louis dis-
likes Suf-
folk and
will thwart
his mission.

Je vous demande, comment viendront ilz devers moy? car ilz ne bailleront point de lettrez; et si les baillent, je ne les puis recevoir, car il est mon ennemy; et quant on besongne a son ennemy, cest par procureur, et non pas en personne. Et ne ce pout feir autre-

[TRANSLATION.]

GENTLEMEN, it is unreasonable that a man should be compelled to give heed to business if he does not please so to do; but I have noticed the arrival of the earl of Surfore, an Englishman, who has come into this house to the king. But he shall never speak with him until all has been settled, and the Grand Seneschal and monsieur de Presigny have arrived here.

I ask you, how can they come to me? For they have no letters to present; and even if they had any to offer, I could not receive them, for he is my enemy; and when one transacts business with an enemy, this is done by proxy, and not personally. And this cannot be done otherwise.

¹ From the original letter, in a scribe's hand, contained in the MS. 8190, fol. 4, in the Fonds Franc.

ment. Aussi, les lettres que on escript de ennemy à ennemy, jamaiz ne veignent es mains du roy. Je envoieray des gens davant dentre vous demy lieue. Et adieu, messieurs.

Date. Escrip au Plesis du Parc, le premier jour de Avril.

Loys.¹

Dedoyt.

(*Dorso*.) A noz amez et feaulx conseillours et chamberlain, le sieur de Bouschago et de Soliers.²

Also, the letters which are written from one enemy to another never should come into the king's hands. I shall send among you some people half a league in advance. And adieu, gentlemen.

Written at Plessis du Parc, the first day of April.

Loys,

Dedoyt.

(*Dorso*) To our beloved and faithful counsellors and chamberlain, the sieur de Bouschago and de Soliers.

¹ An autograph signature.

² The water-mark of the paper on which this letter is written cannot

be ascertained, as the document is pasted down into the volume in which it is preserved.

1445.

LETTER from Richard, Duke of York, to Charles the Seventh, king of France, respecting a marriage between one of the King's daughters and Edward of York, the eldest son of the writer, afterwards King Edward the Fourth.¹

TRES hault, tres excellent, et, tres puissant prince, A.D. 1445,
et tres redoubte seigneur, je me recommande a vous April 18.
tant et si tres humblement que puis plus et seay. The duke
recapitu-
lates the
previous
correspon-
dence.

Et vous plaise savoir que par certaines voz lettres, quil vous a pleu envoyer, donnees a Nencey en Lorraine le xix. jour du moys de Fevrier dernier passe, touchans la matere du mariage de lune de mes tres honnorees dames voz filles et de Edouart de York, mon aïsne filz; et aussi par ce que men a dit et raporte de bouche mon tres chier et tres ame cousin le marquiz et conte de Suffolk, ay cogneu que vous estes content de entendre au dit mariage; et que

[TRANSLATION.]

Most high, most excellent and most powerful prince, and most dread lord, I recommend me to you in such wise as most humbly I can and know.

And may it please you to know that by certain of your letters, which it has pleased you to send me, dated at Nencey in Lorraine, the xix. day of the month of February last past, touching the matter of the marriage of one of my three honoured ladies, your daughters, and of Edouart of York, my eldest son; and also by what my very dear and well-beloved cousin, the marquess and earl of Suffolk, has reported to me by mouth, I have learned that you are pleased to take the said marriage into consideration; and

¹ From the original letter, in the MS. Baluze, 9087-7, No. 35.

quant voudray envoyer mes ambaxadeurs pardevers vous pour . . . la dicte matere, ilz y seront les bien venuz.

Is gratified with the king's proposal. De la quelle chose, tres hault, tres excellent, et tres puissant prince, et tres redou[bte] seigneur, j'e me suis moult console et esjoy, pour le singulier et vray desir que jay de acquerir votre amistie et acom-ta[nan]ce; et de toute mon affection vous en remerceye tres humblement.

Would have sent an embassy, but has been prevented until now. Vos dictes lettres par moy receues, fu tantost dis- pose de envoyer pardevers votre haultesce mes am- baxadeurs, pour la cause; ce que nay peu si tost faire et accomplir que bien eusse voulu a locasion de la venue pardeca de ma dame la royne, la quelle, depuis quelle fut aplicquee et arrivee en la ville de Pontoise, ay acompaignee, comme raison estoit, jusques a ce que elle fut montee sur mer pour aler en An- gleterre par devers le roy, vostre nepveu, et mon souverain seigneur. Si vous supplie tres humblement

that when I should please to send my ambassadors to you to . . . the said matter, they would be welcome there.

Concerning the which thing, most high, most excellent, and most powerful pince, and most redoubted lord, I am much comforted and joyful, in consequence of the singular and true-desire which I have to acquire your friendship and society; and with all my affection I thank you for it most humbly.

Your said letters by me received, I was immediately inclined to send my ambassadors to your highness, for the business; a thing which I could not do and accomplish so speedily as I could well have wished, in consequence of the arrival, on this side, of my lady the queen, whom, after that she was brought to and had arrived at the town of Pontoise, I have accompanied, as reason was, until she had embarked on the sea to go into England to the king, your nephew, and my sovereign lord. So I entreat you, most humbly, that

que du delay de lalce par devers vous de ma dicto ambaxade vous plaise moy avoir et tenir pour excuse.

* Pour les causes de la quelle excusacion, et autres ^{Despatches} choses touchans la matiere subiecte, vous declairer ^{Merbury} plus a plain, je envoie presentement par devers vous ^{and Ernoys} mes bien amez messires Richard Merbury, chivalier, et Jehan Ernoys, escuier, ausquelz, autour ce quilz vous diront et exposeront ceste foiz de ma part sur la dicto matere, vous plaise adjouster pleine foy et credence, et a eulx dire, ou faire dire, et declairer, la contree en la quelle estes, ou serez dispose estré, vers le temps du quinziesme jour du moys de May prochain venant, ou quel temps je suis determine et entierement dispose de envoyer ma dicto ambaxade par devers vostre dicto haulteste, a fin de traictier, pourparler, et conclure sur le fait du dit mariage.

Tres hault, tres excellent, et tres puissant prince, et tres redoubte seigneur, plaise vous moy mander et

of the delay of the mission of my said embassy to you, you would be pleased to have and hold me excused.

In order to declare more fully to you the causes of this said excuse, and other things touching the said matter under consideration, I send, at this present time, to you my well-beloved messires Richard Merbury, knight, and Jehan Ernoys, esquire, to whom, as concerns what they shall say and show to you at this time on my part upon the said matter, may it please you to yield full faith and credence, and to say or cause to say, and declare to them, the district in which you are, or shall be disposed to be, about the time of the fifteenth day of the month of May next following, at which time I am determined and entirely disposed to send my said embassy to your said highness, in order to treat, discuss, and conclude the business of the said marriage.

Most high, most excellent, and most powerful prince, and most dread lord, may it please you to send me and com-

commander voz tres nobles vouldoirs et plaisirs, comme a celui qui est prest de entendre alacomplissement diceulx de toute possibilite. Ce scet le Benoit Filz de Dieu, quil vous ait en sa sainte garde, et dount bonne vie et longue.

Date. Escript a Rouen, le xviiij.¹ jour Davril.
Votre tres humble parent,
Le duc de York.

R. YORK.²
Drosayne.

(Dorso) A tres hault, tres excellent, et tres puissant Prince, et tres redoubte seigneur, le Roy.³

mand your most noble will and pleasure as to one who is ready to give heed to the fulfilling of the same, as far as is at all possible. This knows the blessed Son of God, who have you in His holy keeping, and give you good life and long.

Written at Rouen, the xviiij. day of April.

Your most humble kinsman.

The duke of York,
R. YORK.
Drosayne.

(Dorso) To the most high, most excellent, and most powerful prince, and most dread lord, the king.

¹ xviiij^e] These numerals are inserted by a different hand in a space left for their reception.

² The signature is autograph.

³ The paper upon which this document is written, is slightly damaged, and is without watermark. Traces of a seal are visible.

1445.

LETTER from Richard, duke of York, to king Charles the Seventh upon the marriage discussed in the last letter.¹

TRES hault, tres excellent, et tres puissant prince, et tres redoubte seigneur, je me recommande a vous tres humblement.

The duke
has re-
ceived the
king's
letters.

Et vous pleise savoir que jay receu voz gracieuses lettres donnees a Heurres lez Saint Michiel en Barroiz, le xiiij. jour du moys de May nouvellement passe, a moy presentes par messieur Richard Merbury, chevalier, bailli de Gisors, et Jehan Harnoiz, esquier, bailli de Mante; et par icelles, et aussi par le raport des dessus nommez, ay sceu la bonne disposition en la quelle estes de entendre a la conclusion

[TRANSLATION.]

Most high, most excellent, and most powerful prince, and most dread lord, I recommend myself to you very humbly.

And may it please you to know that I have received your gracious letters, dated at Heurres near Saint Michiel en Barroiz, the xiiij. day of the month of May lately past, presented to me by messieur Richard Merbury, knight, baillif of Gisors, and Jehan Harnoiz, esquire, baillif of Mante; and by them, and also by the report of the above-named, I have understood the good disposition in the which you are to further the conclusion of the mar-

¹ From the original in the MS. 2875-4, No. 2. in the Supplément Français.

de mariage de lune de mes tres honnourees dames, voz filles, et de mon filz aisne, Edouart de York, dont je me suis parfaitement esjoy et console, et vous en remercie ; car jay bonne congnoissance que en plus hault lieu et parage ne pourroit estre colloque et assigne mon dit aisne filz.

Suggests
an altera-
tion in the
king's plan.

En voz dictes lettres est nommee Magdalene ; maiz attendu son tres tendre aage, et que naturellement et le plus briefment que laage le donnera, je desire generacion proceder de mon dit aisne filz, veant par le raport des dits Merbury et Harnoiz que icellui mon filz aisne seroit daage plus convenient et sortissable avecques madame Jehanne de France, lune de voz dictes filles, je me suis aieste et determine a elle, se cest le bon plaisir de votre haultesce y entendre. Pardevers laquelle votre haultesce et a celle cause je envoie presentement en ambaxade reverend pere en Dieu levesque de Bayeux, conseiller de mon seigneur le roy, le dit messire Richard Merbury,

Sends
another
embassy.

riage of one of my three most honorable ladies, your daughters, and my eldest son Edouart of York, with which I am perfectly rejoiced and consoled, and thank you therein ; for I am well aware that my said eldest son could not be placed in and appointed to a more lofty position and connexion.

In your said letters Magdalene is named ; but considering her very tender age, and that naturally and as speedily as age will permit, I desire that issue should proceed of my said eldest son, seeing by the report of the said Merbury and Harnoiz that this my eldest son is of an age better adapted to and suitable for madam Jehanne de France, one of your said daughters, I have settled and fixed upon her, if it be the good pleasure of your highness to give heed thereunto. To which your highness and for this cause I send at this time, as an embassy, the reverend father in God the bishop of Bayeux, councillor of my lord the king, the said messire Richard Merbury,

maistre Thomas Basin, docteur en droiz canon et civil, Jehan Declay, escuier,¹ tresorier de la depense de mon hostel, le dit Jehan Hernoiz, et maistre Jehan de Drosayn, secretaire de mon dit seigneur le roy et le mien, pour parler et conclure sur la dicte matiere, dont leur ay baillie pouvoir souffissant de ma partie. Les quelz, et les cinq ou les quatre deulx, vous plaise dē votre benignite agreablement recevoir, et a ce que par eulx vous en sera dit et expose ceste foiz de ma part adjouster plenir foy et credence comme a moy mesmes, se present y estoye; en moy mandant et faisant savoir voz tres noble voulonte et plaisirs, pour entendre a l'accomplissement diccaulx selon ma possibilite.

Tres hault, tres excellent, et tres puissant prince, et tres redoubte seigneur, je prie le Benoit Filz de

master Thomas Basin, doctor in canon and civil law, Jehan Declay, esquire, treasurer of the expenditure of my household, the said Jehan Hernoiz, and master Jehan de Drosayn, secretary to my said lord the king and to myself, to discuss and conclude upon the said matter, in which I have given them sufficient power upon my part. Whom, and five or four of them, may it please you of your grace to receive favorably, and to give as full faith and credence to what shall be said and told to you herein at this time on my part, as to myself, if I were there present; sending and intimating to me your most noble will and pleasure, that I may give heed to the accomplishment of the same according to my ability.

Most high, most excellent, and most powerful prince, and my dread lord, I pray the Blessed Son of God that

¹ *Escuier*] A hole in the paper makes the reading of this word somewhat uncertain.

Dieu quil vous ait en la sainte garde, et doint bonne
vie et longue.

* Date.

Escript a Rouen, le dixieme jour de Juing.

Votre tres humble parent,

Le duc de York,

R. YORK.

(Dorso.) A tres hault, tres excellent, et tres puis-
sant prince et tres redoubte seigneur le roy.

Then, in another hand,

Lettres closes du duc de York.

He would have you in his holy keeping, and give you
good life and long.

Written at Rouen, the tenth day of June.

Your very humble kinsman, the Duke of York.

R. YORK.

(Dorso.) To the most high, most excellent, and most
powerful prince and most dread lord the king.

Closed letters of the duke of York.

The duke's autograph signature. The letter is slightly damaged.
No watermark is visible.

JOURNAL OF THE EMBASSY SENT INTO
ENGLAND TO TREAT WITH HENRY THE
SIXTH FOR A PEACE WITH FRANCE.

RELATION DE L'AMBASSADE DE LOYS DE BOURBON,
COMTE DE VENDOSME; JACQUES JOUVENEL DES
URSINS, ARCHEVESQUE DE RHEIMS; GUY, COMTE
DE LAVAL; BERTRAND DE BEAUVAU, SEIGNEUR DE
PRECIGNY; GUILLAUME COUSINOT, SEIGNEUR DE
MONSTREUIL, MAISTRE DES REQUESTES; ET ES-
TIENNE CHEVALIER, SECRETAIRE DU ROY; ENVOYEZ
EN ANGLETERRE VERS LE ROY HENRY VI, ET EN
LEUR COMPAGNIE LES AMBASSADEURS DE HENRY
VIII, ROY D'ESPAGNE; DE RENE, ROY DE SECILE
ET DE NAPLES, DUC D'ANJOU; ET DE JEHAN II,
DUC D'ALENCON, POUR TRAITER LA PAIX, AU MOIS
DE JUILLET, MCCCCXLV.¹

¹ From the MS. Baluze 8448-2,
171, collated with MS. 9037-7,
45, in the same collection. In
notes, these copies are dis-
tinguished, respectively, as A and B.
or some further particulars; re-

specting these MSS. see the Intro-
duction.

It is probable that the above
title did not occur in the original
manuscript, but is an addition made
by Baluz

[TRANSLATION.]

A RRLATION OF THE EMBASSY OF LOYS DE BOURBON, COMTE DE VENDOSME ; JACQUES JOUVENEL DES URSINS, ARCHBISHOP OF RHILMS ; GUY, COUNT DE LAVAL ; BERNARD DE BEAUVAU, SEIGNEUR DE PRECIGNY ; GUILLAUME COUSINOT, SEIGNEUR DE MONSTREUIL, MASTER OF THE REQUESTS ; AND ESTIENNE CHEVALIER, SECRETARY TO THE KING, SENT INTO ENGLAND TO THE KING HENRY VI., AND IN THEIR COMPANY THE AMBASSADORS OF HENRY IV. KING OF SPAIN ; OF RENE, KING OF SICILY AND NAPLES, DUKE OF ANJOU ; AND OF JEREMY II. DUKE OF ALLENCON, IN ORDER TO TREAT OF PEACE, IN THE MONTH OF JULY, MCCCCXLV.

Le Vendredy, second jour de Juillet, lan mil, quatre cens, quarante cinq, l'arcevesque de Reins, le seigneur de Precigny, maistres Guillaume Cousinot et Estienne Chevalier, ordonnez par le roy, avecques messieurs les contes de Vendosme et de Laval, pour venir en ambassade devers le roy Dangleterre pour la matiere de la paix, arriverent a Calais, et avecques eulx¹ messire Alphons, ambassadeur du roy Despaigne;² et la trouverent Jartiere roy darmes Dangleterre, qui leur dist quil attendoit la dite ambassade. Et la le dit arcevesque porta sa croix; et le lendemain,³ apres quil eut dit sa messe, soffrit grant multitude de gens pour confermer les enfans, et en conferma grant quantite.

A.D. 1445.
July 2.
Friday.

[TRANSLATION.]

On Friday, the second day of July, in the year one thousand, four hundred and forty-five, the archbishop of Reins, the seigneur de Precigny, masters Guillaume Cousinot and Estienne Chevalier, appointed by the king, with messieurs the counts of Vendosme and de Laval, to come as an embassy to the king of England upon the subject of peace, arrived at Calais, and with them messire Alphons, ambassador of the king of Spain; and there they found Garter, king-at-arms of England, who told them that he was there waiting for the said embassy. And there the said archbishop carried his cross; and on the morrow, after he had said his mass, a great multitude of people offered themselves for the confirmation of their children, and he confirmed a great many of them.

¹ *Avecques eulx*] Written above the line in B.

² *Ambassadeur . . . Despaigne*] Above the line in B.

³ *Et le lendemain*] This passage, as far as the end of the paragraph, is a subsequent addition in B.

- July 3.
Saturday. Le dit lendemain, troisieme jour du dit mois, les dis archevesque, Precigny, Cousinot et Chevalier, passerent la mer et vindrent a Douvre au giste, et la trouverent le seigneur de Saint Pierre et le Beauvoisien, maistre Jehan Gillain et Alencon le Herault;¹ lesquels² estoient arrivez de Bouloigne depar monsieur le duc Dalencon, pour venir avesques la dite ambassade.
- July 4.
Sunday. Le Dimanche ensuivant le dit Jartiere retourna a Calais pour attendre mes dis seigneurs de Vendosme et de Laval; et laissa Bonneaventure,³ poursuivant de messire Thomas Hoo,⁴ pour aler loger et conduire les autres jusques a Cantorbery.⁵
- July 5.
Monday. Le Lundy, cinquiesme jour du dit mois, les des-

On the said morrow, the third day of the said month, the said archbishop, Precigny, Cousinot, and Chevalier, crossed the sea and arrived at Douvre at bed time, and there they found the seigneur de Saint Pierre and le Beauvoisien, master Jehan Gillain, and Alencon the Herauld, who had arrived from Bouloigne on the part of monsieur the duke of Alencon, in order to come with the said embassy.

On Sunday following the said Garter returned to Calais to wait for my said seigneurs de Vendosme and de Laval; and he left Bonneaventure, the poursuivant of messire Thomas Hoo, to go to lodge and guide the others as far as Cantorbery.

On Monday, the fifth day of the said month, the above-

¹ *Et le Beauvoisien . . . le Herault*] An addition in B.

² *Lesquels*] In B. the word "seigneurs" has been added, but afterwards struck through with the pen.

³ *Bonneaventure*] A blank has been left in the text of B. for the

insertion of this designation, which has subsequently been filled in, as above.

⁴ *De messire Thomas Hoo*] An interlineation in B. but by the same hand.

⁵ *Et conduire . . . Cantorbery*] A subsequent addition in B.

sus dis archevesque, Precigny, Cousinot et Chevalier, et ceulx de Alencon, vindrent a Cantorbery,¹ et la trouveront les seigneur de Tuce, tresorier Danjou, et Sable, secretaire du roy de Seille, lous envoyez depar luy, en la dite ambassade, qui estoient passez et venus deux ou trois jours devant.

Le Mardy, sixiesme jour du dit mois, au matin, ^{July 6.} le dit archevesque fut requis par le prieur du dit lieu ^{Tuesday.} ou nom de l'archevesque, de luy, et du couvent, de faire le service de la translation Saint Thomas, que estoit le lendemain. Ce quil octroya faire, et feist ce jour vespres et matines.

Et le dit lendemain, jour de Mercredy, septiesme ^{July 7.} jour du dit mois, fist la messe et vespres apres dis- ^{Wednes-} ner, et la fut grandement accompaignie au service, ^{day.} et la luy assisterent ung evesque qui est suffragant

named archbishop, Precigny, Cousinot, and Chevalier, and those of Alencon, came to Cantorbery, and there they found the seigneur de Tuce, treasurer of Anjou, and Sable, secretary to the king of Sicily, all sent by him in the said embassy, who had crossed and arrived two or three days before.

On Tuesday, the sixth day of the said month, in the morning, the said archbishop was requested by the prior of the said place, in the name of the archbishop, himself, and of the convent, to perform the service of the translation of Saint Thomas, which was on the morrow. This he consented to do, and this day he performed vespers and matins.

And on the said morrow, being Wednesday, the seventh day of the said month, he said the mass and vespers after dinner, and there he was largely accompanied to the service, and there he was assisted by a bishop who is

¹ *Cantorbery* | *Cantoubery*, B.

du dit Cantorbery, et le prieur, qui est crosse et mitre, et precedoit levesque; l'accompagnoit aussi l'archidiaque de Cantorbery, prothonotaire du pape et neveu de l'arcevesque, et plusieurs autres religieux de l'abbaye, tous richement revestus.¹

Et le dit jour de Mercredi furent les dis arcevesque et autres dessus dis grandement festoiez en la salle du dit prieur depar le dit arcevesque. Toutefois les dis Dalencon, tresorier Danjou, et Sable, ny furent pas, pour ce qu'ils voldrent disner plus matin.

July 5.
Monday.

Le dit jour de Lundy, cinquiesme jour du dit mois, les dis seigneurs de Vendosme et de Laval, et les evesque de Nantes, chancelier de Bretaigne, seneschal de Nantes, et Henry de Villeblanche,² arriverent au dit lieu de Calais,³ et le lendemain passerent la

suffragan to the said Cantorbery, and the prior, who is crossed and mitred, and preceded the bishop; there accompanied him also the archdeacon of Cantorbery, protonotary of the pope, and nephew to the archbishop, and many other monks of the abbey, all richly vested.

On the said Wednesday the said archbishop and the others above-named were sumptuously feasted in the hall of the said prior by the said archbishop. Nevertheless the said Alencon, the treasurer of Anjou, and Sable were not there, because they wished to dine earlier.

On the said Monday, being the fifth day of the said month, the said seigneurs of Vendosme and de Laval, and the bishop of Nantes, the chancellor of Bretaigne, the seneschal of Nantes, and Henry de Villeblanche, arrived at the said place of Calais, and on the morrow they crossed the sea and

¹ *Et plusieurs . . . revestus*] This clause is a subsequent addition in B.

² *Nantes et Henry de Ville-*

blanche] Written on a blank originally left in the text of B.

³ *De Calais*] Also written upon a blank space in B.

mer et vindrent a Douvre, et le Jendy ensuivant vindrent a Cantorbery, et le dit Jartiere toujours avecques eulx.

Le dit Vendredy ensuivant, neuvisiesme jour, tous les dessus dis vindrent a Rochestre, et la estoient messire Robert Rooz et messire Thomas Hoo, qui vindrent au devant deulx; et dirent a mon dit seigneur de Vendosme que le roy Dangleterre navoit sceu la venue de la dite ambassade jusques au Lundy precedent a son coucher, et quil vouldroit bien recevoir la dite ambassade honnorablement, et en la presence des seigneurs de son sang et princes de son royaume, et que incontinent le lendemain les avoit mandez. Et pour ce requeroient que les dessus dis demourassent au dit lieu de Rochestre jusques au ce quils eussent¹ fait savoir au dit roy Dangleterre leur aprouchement au

July 9.
Friday.

arrived at Douvre, and on the Thursday following they came to Cantorbery, the same Garter being always with them.

On the said Friday following, the ninth day, all the above-said arrived at Rochestre, and there were messire Robert Rooz and messire Thomas Hoo, who came to meet them; and they told my said seigneur de Vendosme that the king of England did not know of the arrival of the said embassy until the Monday previous, as he was going to bed, and that he would gladly receive the said embassy honorably, and in the presence of the lords of his blood and the princes of his kingdom, and that immediately on the morrow he had despatched them. And on this account they requested that the persons above-mentioned would tarry at the said place of Rochester until they had informed the said king of England of their arrival at the

¹ *Eussent*] Here the style of the writing changes in B.

dit lieu de Rochestre ; et quils eussent responso de luy.

La quelle chose ouye¹ monseigneur de Vandosme leur respondit quil en parleroit aux autres, et en parla a tous, tant aux gens du roy que des roys de Secille et Despaigne, et aux gens de Bretaigne ; et dit levesque² de Nantes quils estoient la venus pour faire plaisir et service au roy de France, et que pour ce, et aussi pour obeir a leur prince, ils feroient ce que on voudroit. Et finalement fut delibere leur respondre que tous estoient venus depar le roy et les seigneurs dessus dis pour la matiere de la paix et pour aler a la presence du roy Dangleterre, et quils estoient en son royaume et seigneurie ; et pour ce, et aussi quils savoient que cestoit bien le plaisir du roy de

said place of Rochester ; and that they should have an answer from himself.

When this matter had been heard, monseigneur de Vandosme answered them that he would speak thereof to the others, and he spoke about it to all, as well to the king's people as to those of the kings of Secille and Espaigne, and to the people of Bretaigne ; and the bishop of Nantes said that they were come thither to do pleasure and service to the king of France, and on this account, as well as to obey their prince, they would do what was desired. And in the end it was determined to answer them to the effect that all of them had come upon the part of the king and the lords above-said upon the business of the peace and to go into the presence of the king of England, and that they were in his kingdom and jurisdiction ; and on this account, and also because they knew that it was entirely the pleasure of the king that in this matter as far as regards the

¹ *Ouye*] An interlineation 'in B.

² *Et dit levesque*] This passage,

as far as the words "Et finalement," forms an addition in B, where it is written in the margin.

faire en ceste matiere au regard du lieu et temps d'avoir acces a la personne du dit roy Dangleterre a son bon gre et plaisir, et pour ce quils estoient contents d'attendre au dit lieu a son plaisir. Mais ils luy supploient que le plus brief que faire se pourroit, ils peussent aler vers luy et estre expediez. Requeroient aussi quils peussent, ou aucuns deulx, aler loger hors la dite ville de Rocestre, en quelque village, pour ce que on se mourroit au dit Rocestre, et ny avoit nulles eaues que sallees,¹ et en puis, et nen pouvoient estre bien aisiez, ne pour eulx, ne pour leurs chevaulx.

La quelle response fut faite aus dit messages,² Robert Rooz et Thomas Hoo; qui respondirent que incontinent ce jour,³ mesmes toute nuit, ils envoyeroient vers le roy Dangleterre, et que brief seroient mandez, et expediez le plus brief⁴ quil pourroit. Et

place and time at which access should be had to the person of the said king of England, it should be left to his good will and pleasure; and consequently they would be pleased to wait at the said place at his pleasure. But they entreated him that in as brief a time as it were possible, they might go to him and conclude their business. They requested also that they, or some of them, might go to lodge outside the said city of Rochester, in some village, because there was a mortality in the said Rocestre, and there was no water but what was very brackish, and in wells; and there they could not be well satisfied, neither for themselves nor their horses.

This was the answer made to the said messengers, Robert Rooz and Thomas Hoo; who answered that immediately that day, though it were night, they would send to the king of England, and that they should speedily be summoned, and their business despatched as quickly as possible. And

¹ *Sallees*] *Saltes*. B.

² *Messages*] *Messies*, in B.

³ *Ce jour*] *Le dit jour*. B.

⁴ *Brief*] *Om.* B.

que au regard d'aler loger ailleurs pres de la, en quelque village, ils en estoient bien contents.

July 10.
Saturday.

Le Samedy au matin, diziesme jour du dit mois,¹ mes dis seigneurs de Vandosme et de Precigny eurent lettres de monseigneur de Suffolk,² par les quelles il leur escrivoit que le roy Dangleterre seroit le Mardy, ou Mercredy ensuivant, a Londres, et que le Jedy le verroient, et que les choses estoient en bons termes et seroient brief expediez; mais quil ne teinst a eulx, et quils neussent pas la bouche si close comme avoient acoustume.

July 11.
Sunday.

Le Dimanche au soir, onziesme jour du dit mois, l'arcevesque de Reins,³ Precigny, Cousinot et Chevalier, et le chevalier Despaigne, vindrent a Madoiston, a deux lieues de Rochestre;⁴ et le lendemain a matin.⁵

July 12.
Monday.

that as regarded their going to lodge elsewhere near at hand in some village, with that they were perfectly content.

On Saturday, in the morning, the tenth day of the said month, the said seigneurs de Vandosme and de Precigny received letters from monseigneur de Suffolk, in which he wrote to them that the king of England would be at London on the Tuesday or Wednesday following, and that on the Thursday he would see them, and that the business was in a good train, and would be speedily concluded; but that he would not come to them, and that they should not keep their mouth so close as they had been accustomed to do.

On Sunday in the evening, being the eleventh day of the said month, the archbishop of Reins, Precigny, Cousinot and Chevalier, and the knight of Spain, came to Madoiston, two leagues from Rochestre; and on the morrow, in the

¹ *Le Samedy . . . mois*] In the draft as it stood originally in B. the reading was, *Le Dimanche au soir, xj. jour du dit moiz.* This has been struck out, and the narrative, as given above in the text, has been inserted.

² *Suffolk*] *Sufok*, B.

³ *Arcevesque de Reins*] Above the line in B.

⁴ *A deux . . . Rochestre*] A marginal addition in B.

⁵ *A matin*] An interlineation in B.

y vinrent messires de Vandosme et de Laval et ceulx de Bretaigne; et vint messire Robert Rooz la, et Jartiero.¹ Ceulx du roy de Secille et Alencon demourarent a Rocestre, et demoura messire Thomas Hoo avecques eulx.

Le Mardy, treziesme jour² du dit mois, tous arrive-
rent a Dertrefort; et au vespre mes³ dis seigneurs de
Vandosme, de Reins et de Laval, de Piceigny, Cousinot et Chevalier furent⁴ ensemble pour adviser quils avoient a faire; et fut advise que le lendemain, quils devoient entrer a Londres, eulx et les autres ambaxadeurs entrerient ensemble en bons et honnestes habillemens. Cest assavoir, l'ambassade du roy les premiers, et incontinent apres eulx messire Alphons, ambassadeur Despaigne, et ceulx du roy de Secille,⁵ et puis

July 13.

Tuesday.

morning, there arrived there messires de Vandosme and de Laval, and those of Bretaigne; and messire Robert Rooz arrived there, and Garter. The people of the king of Secille and of Alencon continued at Rocestre, and messire Thomas Hoo remained with them.

On Tuesday, the thirteenth day of the said month, all arrived at Dertreford; and in the evening, my said seigneurs de Vandosme, of Reins and de Laval, de Piceigny, Cousinot and Chevalier, assembled together to decide how they would act; and it was determined that on the morrow, when they were to enter London, they, and the other ambassadors, should enter together in good and honourable garments. That is to say, the embassy of the king first, and immediately after them messire Alphons, ambassador of Spain, and the people of the king of Secille, and then those of

¹ Et vint . . . Jartiero] Added between the lines in B.

² Jour] Om. B.

VOL. I.

³ Vespre mes] Vespre furent mes. B.

⁴ Furent] Om. B.

⁵ Secille] Ceeille, B.

ceulx de Bretaigne, et puis ceulx Dalencon ; et que cet ordre seroit entre eulx tenu en autres choses, et a seoir en conseil,¹ et en tout.

Secondement, fut advise que le lendemain au matin seroient mandez tous les dis ambassadeurs pour le leur dire, et aussi pour les advertir que en parolles² et en gestes, par eulx et par leurs gens, ils teinssent en tout et par tout bons termes, au³ bien et honneur du roy, et en eulx monstrant bien unis avecques et soubz luy au regard des dis seigneurs sujets ; et que l'intencion de leur maistre estoit de suyvir le chemin que le roy suivroit, fust ung, fust autre, sans ce que on peust apparcevoir chose parquoy on peust conjecturer autrement, ne que ceulx des dessus dis qui sont sujets neussent et la reverence et lobeissance quils doivent avoir au roy. Et aussi que chascun deffendist

Bretaigne, and then those of Alencon ; and that this order should be observed among them in other matters, and in their seats in council, and in everything.

Secondly, it was agreed that upon the morrow in the morning all the said ambassadors should be summoned to be told this, and also to be cautioned that, in words and in actions, they and their people should observe, in all and through all, good behaviour, to the advantage and honor of the king, thereby showing themselves well united with and under him in regard to the said lords, his subjects ; and that the intention of their master was to follow the path which the king should take, be it this or be it that, unless something should appear whereby to judge otherwise, and that those of the persons above-said, who are subjects, had nothing but the reverence and obedience which they ought to have towards the king. And also that each one

¹ *En conseil*] An interlineation in B.

² *Parolles*] Paroles. B.

³ *Termes, au*] *Termes en eulx au*, B, but the two middle words have been cancelled.

a ses gens de prendre noises, daler de nuit, ne de parler on communiquer aux Anglois ne de querelles, ne de paix, ne de telles matieres. Fut aussi delibore de demander aux susdis leurs creances, et que ils ne feissent riens que premierement ils ne communicassent aux gens du roy, et quils ne presentassent leurs lettres si non apres celles du roy, et que les gens du roy auroient presente les dis ambassadeurs au roy Dangleterre; on leur disant aussi que le roy avoit fiancee es signeurs qui les avoient envoyez, et en eux mesmes; et que aussi, selon que les matieres survendroient, on leur communiqueront.

Ce dit jour arriva le roy Dangleterre a Westmaistre, comme on dit.

Et le lendemain, Mercredy, quatorziesme jour du dit ^{July 14.} mois,¹ environ neuf heurs, leur fut dit tout par lar- ^{Wednes-} day, eveque de Reins, eux estant assemblez tous chez

should forbid his followers to take up quarrels, to go out at nights, or to speak nor communicate with the English either about complaints, or peace, or such matters. It was also decided that the persons above-mentioned should be asked for their credentials, and that they should do nothing without previously communicating it to the king's people; and that they should not present their letters until after those of the king, and the king's people had presented the said ambassadors to the king of England; telling them also that the king had confidence in the lords who had sent them, and in themselves also; and that also they should keep them informed of all such matters as might arise.

This said day the king of England arrived at Westminster, as was reported.

And on the morrow, Wednesday, the fourteenth day of the said month, about nine o'clock, the whole was intimated to them by the archbishop of Reins, they being all assembled

¹ *Mercredy . . . mois*] An addition between the lines in B.

monsieur de Vandosme Et premier respondi l'ambassadeur Despaigne moult honnourablement, en disant quil nestoit la venu pour quelque chose sinon pour servir et complaire au roy, et de son povoir s'employer a son bien et honneur, comme pour les propres affaires du roy son maistre, et que ainsi le luy avoit charge, etc.¹

Ceux du roy de Secille dirent quils avoient lettres et creance, et que voluntiers communiqueroient tout.

Bretaigne dient quils avoient lettres et creance pour exorter a bien de paix seulement ; et que (combien que pour le conte de Richemont et pour le fait de la mer, monsieur de Bretaigne eust bien a faire avec le roy de par deca) ils n'avoient charge que d'exorter a paix, et de servir et complaire au roy, et fut en effet leur langage.

in the house of monsieur de Vandosme. And first answered the ambassador of Spain very honorably, and he said that he had come there for no other purpose whatever but to serve and please the king, and to the best of his power to employ himself for his good and honor, just as he would do if the business of the king his master were exclusively that, and that the king had thus charged him, &c.

The people of the king of Secille said that they had letters and credence, and that they would willingly communicate all.

Those of Bretaigne said that they had letters and credence to exhort towards the blessing of a peace only ; and that (although monsieur de Bretaigne had business enough with the king on the other side, as well with regard to the count de Richemont, as also with respect to naval affairs) they had charge only to recommend peace, and to serve and please the king ; and their language was to that effect.

¹ *Charge, etc.]* So Loth in A. and B.

Ceux Dalencon offrirent tout dire et moustrer bien plainement.

Ce dit jour apres disner partirent tous les dessus dis et arrivont a Londres, et les conduiseront les dis messire Robert Rooz¹ et messire Thomas Hoo, qui estoient avecques eulx depuis Rochestre, ainsi que dit est. Et au devant deulx jusques a environ une lieue de Londres vindrent premierement les contes de Suffolk,² Dorset, de Saleberie, et de Chasteauberie,³ et grant nombre de chevaliers et escuiers.⁴ Et un peu apres, environ demi quart de lieue, vindrent les ducs Decestre et de Varuic;⁵ et environ le quart dun quart apres vindient les évesques de []⁶ et de Hely,⁷ secretaire du duc de Bouquinguan, le Prive Seel, larchidiaere de []⁸. Tous lesquels recueillerent

Those of Alencon offered to state and show everything quite openly.

This said day after dinner all the persons above-said set out and came to London, and the said messire Robert Rooz and messire Thomas Hoo were their guides, having accompanied them from Rochester, as has been said. And to meet them, about a league from London came, first, the earls of Suffolk, Dorset, and Saleberie and of Chasteauberie, and a great number of knights and esquires. And a little after, about the half of a quarter of a league, came the dukes of Ecestre and of Varuic; and about the quarter of a quarter afterwards came the bishops of [] and of Hely, the secretary to the duke of Bouquinguan, the Privy Seal, the archdeacon of []. All

¹ Rooz] Ros B.

² Suffolk] Sufork. B.

³ Chasteauberie] Shreusbere. B.

⁴ Escuiers] Here in the margin of B. occur the names Seales, Petre (r)

⁵ Varuic] Vanye. B.

⁶ De [] Here a blank occurs in both A. and B.

⁷ Et de Hely] The passage, as far as "Bouquinguan," is blank in B.

⁸ De [] Blank in both copies.

les dis ambassadeurs honnorablement et joyeusement, et les amenerent par le pont de Londres jusques a leurs hostelleries. Estoit sur le pont de Londres le maire et bourgeois, tous vestus de scarlate fourree de martres, arrangez deca et dela, et pouvoient estre bien soixante,¹ ou plus. Et avoit le maire lespee doree, que² ung homme tenoit devant luy. Et puis apres au long des rues estoient les mestiers, chascun mestier abille³ pareil et grandement; et y avoit moult grant peuple a les veoir entrer, qui sembloit en avoir joye.

Ce dit jour au soir les dis ambassadeurs du roy furent ensemble chez monsieur de Vandosme; et fut dit la par monsieur de Precigny que monsieur de Suffolk luy avoit dit que le lendemain au matin, environ neuf heures, on iroit vers le roy a Westmaistre.

these received the said ambassadors honourably and joyfully, and conducted them by London Bridge as far as their residences. Upon London Bridge were the mayor and the burgesses, all dressed in scarlet lined with martin, ranged on either side, and there might be fully sixty or more. And the mayor had the gilt sword, which a man carried before him. And afterwards, along the streets, were the trades, each trade dressed uniformly and richly; and there was a great multitude of people to see them enter, who appeared to have joy thereof.

On the said day, in the evening, the said ambassadors of the king assembled in the residence of monsieur de Vandosme; and it was there mentioned by monsieur de Precigny that monsieur de Suffolk had told him that on the morrow, in the morning, about nine o'clock, they should go to the king at Westmaistre.

¹ *Soixante*] lx. B

² *Que*] Quelle. B

| ³ *Abille*] Habillez. B

Et le dit jour de lendemain, que fut Joudy, quinz-^{July 15.}
iesme jour de Juillet, messieurs les ducs de Bouquin-^{Thursday.}
quan¹ et les contes de Suffork, Dorset et de Chasteau-
berie,² vinrent querir les gens du roy jusques chez
monsieur de Vandosme, ou tous sestoient rendus, et
allèrent a Westmaistre par caue,³ et aussi toutes les
autres ambassades, et y allerent ensemble, et tousjours
les conduisoient les seigneurs dessusdis. Et trouverent
le roy en une haute sallet,⁴ sans lit tendue, dune
tapisserie bleue, diapree, de la livree du feu roy, cest
assavoir, de Cosses, et son mot "Jamais" dor, et ung
dosseret de tapisserie de⁵ dames, qui presentoient
a ung seigneur les armes de France; et estoit tout
sur or moult riche, et une haute chaire soubz le dit
dosseret; et lui vestu⁶ dune riche robbe⁷ longue jusques
a terre, de drap dor vermeil.

And on the said morrow, which was Thursday, the
fifteenth day of July, messieurs the dukes of Bouquinguan
and the earls of Suffork, Dorset, and Chasteauberie, came,
to fetch the king's people, to the residence of monsieur de
Vandosme, where all were assembled, and they went to
Westmaistre by water, and also all the other embassies,
and they went there together, and the lords above-men-
tioned always conducted them. And they found the king
upon a high stool, without a bed stretched over it, of blue
tapestry, diapered, of the livery of the late king, that is
to say, Pods, and his motto "Jamais," of gold, and a back-
piece of tapestry representing some ladies who present to
a lord the arms of France; and the whole was of gold, very
rich, and a high chair under the said back-piece; and he
himself was clothed in a rich robe down to the ground, of
red cloth of gold.

¹ *Bouquinguan*] Bouquingant B.

² *Chasteauberie*] Chenauberie. B.

³ *Par caue*] An interlineation in B.

⁴ *Sallet*] Sekt. B.

⁵ *De*] Erroneously repeated in B.

⁶ *Et luy vestu . . . vermeil*] This passage has been added in B. between the lines

⁷ *Robbe*] Robe B.

Et si tost que le conte de Vendosme et larchevesque de Reins, qui estoient les premiers, furent entrez en la dite salle, et que le roy les aparceut,¹ il descendit et se tint tout droit devant sa chaire, et la attendit les dis ambassadeurs, et toucha tous ceulx du roy bien humblement, en ostant aus dis conto et arcevesque son chaperon ung peu. Et venoient les dis ambassadeurs en cet ordre. Les dis de Vandosme et arcevesque ensemble, monseigneur de Laval apres, messieurs de Precigny, Cousinot et Chevalier apres, et puis celuy Despaigne,² et puis ceulx du roy de Seille, et puis ceulx de Bretaigne, et apres ceulx Dalencon. Et avecques le roy estoient le cardinal Dyork,³ le chancelier, arcevesque de Cantorbery, le duc de Glocestre, le duc de Cestre, le duc de Warwic,⁴ le Prive Seel,⁵ et autres plusieurs.

And as soon as the count de Vendosme and the archbishop of Reins, who were the first, had entered into the said hall, and the king perceived them, he came down and stood exactly in front of his chair, and there waited for the said ambassadors, and took by the hand all those of the king's party right humbly, taking off his hat a little to the said count and archbishop. And the said ambassadors came in this order. The said de Vandosme and the archbishop together, monseigneur de Laval afterwards, messieurs de Precigny, Cousinot, and Chevalier afterwards, and then he of Spain, and then those of the king of Sicille, and then they of Bretaigne, and afterwards they of Alencon. And with the king there were the cardinal of York, the chancellor, the archbishop of Canterbury, the duke of Gloucestre, the duke of Chestre, the duke of Warwic, the Privy Seal, and many others.

¹ *Aparceut*] *Eperceust*, B.

² *Et puis celuy Despaigne*] 'The draft in B. here reads, *et puis celuy de Castelle*, the words "*celuy de*," being above the line.

³ *Et avecques . . . Dyork*] An interlineation in B.

⁴ *Warwic*] *Vannic*, B.

⁵ *Le prive Seel*] An interlineation in B.

Et apres que les dessus dis furent en la presence du roy, le dit archevesque luy dist ainsi en effet, et en Francoys,¹ pour ce que ainsi avoit este conclud entre eulx, et avoient sceu que le roy Dangleterre lentendoit bien, et aussi lavoit ainsi conseille le comte de Suffolk.

“ Tres hault et tres puissant prince, et tres noble roy,
 “ le tres Chrestien roy de France, vostre oncle, nostre
 “ souverain seigneur, envoye presentement² noble et
 “ puissant prince monseigneur Louys de Bourbon,
 “ comte de Vandosme et de Chartres, souverain maistre
 “ dostel de France, son parent et de son sang et
 “ lignage,³ et monsieur le comte de Laval, seigneur
 “ de Vitre⁴ et de Gaure, son cousin et beau neveu
 “ en affinite, et vostre cousin germain en affinite,⁵
 “ monsieur de Pressigny, son conseiller et cham-

And afterwards, when the persons above-mentioned were in the presence of the king, the said archbishop addressed him to this effect, and in French, because it had been thus determined between them, and they had ascertained that the king of England understood it well, and moreover the earl of Suffolk had thus advised.

“ Most high and most powerful prince, and most noble
 “ king, the most Christian king of France, your uncle,
 “ our sovereign lord, sends at the present time the noble
 “ and powerful prince monseigneur Louys de Bourbon,
 “ count de Vandosme and de Chartres, sovereign master
 “ of the household of France, his kinsman, and one of his
 “ blood and lineage, and monsieur the count de Laval,
 “ seigneur de Vitre and de Gaure, his cousin and nephew-
 “ in-law in affinity, and your cousin germain in affinity,
 “ monsieur de Pressigny, his councillor and chamberlain,

¹ *Et en Francoys*] This passage, as far as the word “Suffolk” occurs as an addition in the margin of B.

² *Presentement*] An interlineation in B.

³ *Son parent . . . lignage*] An addition between the lines in B.

⁴ *Vitre*] Vytie. B.

⁵ *En affinite*] These words do not occur in B.

"bellan, Cousinot et Chevalier," etc.¹ et desirant de tout son cuer de savoir² de son bon estat et prosperite, et en tout cordial desir de laccroissement d'iceluy en tout bien et honneur³ luy envoyoit lettres, lesquelles monsieur de Vandosme tenoit, et les luy bailla.

Item, et sont a noter cy deux choses ; lune, que des avant on sestoit conseille a monseigneur de⁴ Suffork se on useroit de recommandation ou salutation, et il⁵ conseilla en effet de user de ce que dit est ; et dist quil ne cuidoit point user a tours de recommandation, et pour ce il fut creu ; et conseilla aussi de parler en françois, disant que le roy lentendoit bien.⁶ Seconde-

"Cousinot and Chevalier," etc., and that, desiring with all his heart to know of his good estate and prosperity, and with every cordial wish for the increase of the same in all good and honour, he had sent him letters, which monsieur de Vandosme held, and delivered them to him.

Item, here two things are worthy of notice ; the one that deliberation had previously been had with monseigneur of Suffork whether recommendation or salutation should be used, and he advised, in effect, that the course mentioned above should be employed ; and he said that he did not think that any flights of recommendation whatever should be used, and herein he was credited ; and he advised also to speak in French, saying that the king understood it well. Secondly, it is noteworthy that monseigneur de Vandosme

¹ *Etc*] So both MSS.

² *Cueur de savoir*] *Cueur, la saintite et prosperite, de savoir*, B. but the intermediate words are cancelled.

³ *Tout bien et honneur*] The reading in the draft was originally, "tout honneur et en bien," but it has been reduced to that of the text.

⁴ *De*] In B. after this word is written "Ses," but it has been cancelled, and the reading proceeds as in the text.

⁵ *Il*] An interlineation in B.

⁶ *Et conseilla . . . bien*] This passage is an interlineation in B.

ment, est a noter que monseigneur de Vandosme dist quil devoit presenter les lettres, et non pas le prelat; mais le dit prelat devoit parler et porter la parole. Et ainsy fut fait cette relation, et a son gre.

Item, et le dit roy Daigleterre receut les dites lettres benignement et joyeusement, comme il sembloit, et par¹ le dit arcevesque son chancelier fist dire, en Latin, quil estoit tres joyeux douyr nouvelles de tres hault et tres noble prince, son oncle de France, et comment il le faisoit. Luy fut respondu, par le dit arcevesque, en Francois, que depar le roy son oncle ils le mercoient de ce quil avoit fait dire et demander; et que a leur partement le roy son oncle estoit en tres bon point; et il fist respondre que loue fust Dieu, et quil en avoit grant joye. Et puis² tira a part ceulx qui estoient avecques luy, et le dit chan-

said that he ought to present the letters, and not the prelate; but that the said prelate ought to speak and to make the address. And thus the relation was made, and to his satisfaction.

Item, the said king of England received the said letters kindly and joyfully, as it seemed, and he caused it to be stated by the said archbishop, his chancellor, in Latin, that he was very happy to hear news of the most high and very noble prince, his uncle, of France, and how he was. He was answered by the said archbishop, in French, that they thanked him, on behalf of the king his uncle, for what he had said and asked; and that at their departure the king his uncle was in very good health; and he replied that God be praised for it, and that he had herein great joy. And then he took to one side those persons who were with him, and the said chancellor took them, and

¹ *Et par* | The passage which here commences and ends with the words "Et puis" (see next note) is a marginal addition in the draft.

² *Et puis* | Here ends the marginal addition in B

cellier les prist, et les ouvrit et leust; et puis dist aux dessus dis que le roy avoit veu les lettres de tres hault et tres noble prince et seigneur son oncle, et quil estoit tres joyeux douyr bonnes nouvelles de luy et de son bon estat,¹ et aussi que par les dites lettres il voit la bonne affection que le dit seigneur son oncle avoit a luy, et aussi la bonne inclination quil avoit a la paix, dont ils remercièrent Dieu et luy. Dist apres que les lettres portoient creance, et que le roy verroit² voluntiers et le plus bref quil pourroit, et bien bref; et parloit le dit chancelier en Latin.

Après les quelles parolles le dit archevesque et les dessus dis se agenouillèrent, et dist en brief que le roy avoit secu par la relation de monseigneur de Suffolk lamour et bonne affection que le dit roy son

opened them, and read them; and he then said to the persons above-mentioned that the king had seen the letters of the most high and very noble prince and lord his uncle, and that he was very joyful to hear good news of him and of his good estate, and also that by the said letters he saw the good affection which the said lord his uncle had towards him, and also the good inclination which he had for peace, for which they should thank God and him. He said afterwards that the letters contained a credential, and that the king would see it willingly, and as speedily as possible, and very soon; and the said chancellor spoke in Latin.

After these words the said archbishop and the above-said personages knelt down, and he said in brief, that the king had known, by the relation of monseigneur of Suffolk, the love and good affection which the said king his nephew

¹ *Bon estat*] The draft in B. here read originally "On demand," but these words have been cancelled.

² *Verroit*] *Leroit*. B.

nepveu avoit a luy, et quil on avoit este, et estoit, moult joyeux, et len mercioit tres affectueusement; et que pareillement, de sa part, il avoit a luy cordialle amour et entiere dilection, et singulierement entre tous les autres seigneurs de son sang et lignage apres monseigneur le Daulphin, son fils, et que aussi estoit il des plus prouchaines.

Secondement, avoit le roy sceu la bonne inclination quil avoit a la paix, dont il avoit este, et estoit, bien joyeux, et en remercioit Dieu; et pareillement de sa part, pour honneur de Dieu et pour eviter leffusion de sang humain, et pour la proxinite du lignage qui est entre eulx, qui y estoit le plus conjoint que on eust point lieu ne vou,¹ et la grant amour et affection quil avoit a sa personne, il desiroit sur toutes choses que entre eulx eust bonne paix et raisonnable, et pour ces causes avoit envoye les dessus

— — —

had for him, and that he has been, and was, exceedingly joyful for the same, and thanked him for it very affectionately; and that, in like manner, upon his part, he felt equally cordial love and entire affection to him, and especially amongst all the other lords of his blood and lineage after monseigneur the Daulphin, his son, and that also he was one of the nearest.

Secondly, the king knew the good inclination which he had towards a peace, for which he has been, and was, very joyful, and thanked God for the same; and in like manner, upon his part, for the honour of God and in order to avoid the shedding of human blood, and out of regard to the nearness of the lineage which is between them, being the closest which can possibly exist, and the great love and affection which he had to his person, he desired above all things that there should be between them good peace and reasonable, and for these causes he had sent the persons

¹ *Qui y . . . ne vou*] An interlineation in B.

dis, ses parens et conseillers fables, a deux fins et pour deux causes ; l'une, pour le veoir, visiter et scavoir de son bon estat, prosperite et sante, duquel ouyr en bien luy est singulier plaisir ; l'autre pour la dite matiere de la paix ; et leur avoit charge certaine creance, quils exposeroient quand il luy plairoit assigner heure et a son bon plaisir.

Et ¹ en disant les dites parolles le dit roy Dangleterre faisoit tres bel ² semblant destre tres content et tres joyeux ; et mesmement quant on parloit du roy son oncle, et de lamour quil avoit a luy, il sembloit que le cuer luy rist. Et a sa senestre estoit monsieur de Glocestre, quil regardoit a la fois, et puis se retournoit a la dextre a son chancelier et au conte de Suffork et cardinal Dyork, qui y estoient, en les

above-mentioned, his kinsmen and trusty counsellors, for two ends and two causes ; the one, to see and visit him, and know of his good estate, prosperity and health, of which to hear a good account is to him a singular pleasure ; the other was for the said matter of peace ; and he had given them in charge certain credentials, which they would produce to him when it should please him to assign them a certain hour and at his good pleasure.

And while these said words were being spoken, the said king of England made a very good appearance of being well pleased and very joyful ; and especially when the king, his uncle, was mentioned, and the love which he bore towards him, it appeared that he rejoiced at the heart. And on his left hand were monsieur de Glocestre, at whom he looked at the time, and then he turned round to the right to his chancellor, and the earl of Suffork, and the

¹ *Et*] The whole of this paragraph is an addition in B. The sentence stood originally thus ; “ Et le dit “ chauncelier respondit que le roy “ Dangleterre remercroit Dieu et

“ le roy.” It has been altered to the reading given in the text.

² *En disant . . . tres bel*] Written above the line in B.

soubzriant, et sembloit bien quil fist quelque signe. Et depuis fut dit par []¹ quil estaignoit par la main son chancelier, et luy dist en Anglois;² " Je suis moult joyeux de ce que aucuns, qui cy sont, oyent ces parolles; ils ne sont pas a leur aise."

Et apres ces parolles son chancelier commença a parler, en remerciant Dieu et le roy de la bonne amour, et aussy de linclination du roy a bonne paix, et que le roy feroit savoir leure quil les orroit. Et le roy, ainsi que le dit chancelier parloit, savança de luy et parla a luy Anglois, et nous fut dit depuis quil nestoit pas content quil ne disoit parolles de plus grande amitie. Et de fait vint aus dis ambassadeurs, et en mettant la main au chapperon et

cardinal of York, who were there, smiling to them, and it was very obvious that he made some signal. And it was afterwards mentioned by [] that he pressed his chancellor's hand, and said to him in English, "I am very much rejoiced that some, who are present, should hear these words; they are not at their ease."

And after these words his chancellor commenced speaking, thanking God and the king for the good love, and also for the inclination of the king for a good peace, and that the king would let them know the hour at which he could hear them. And the king, while the said chancellor was speaking, advanced and addressed him in English, and we were told afterwards that he was not pleased that he had not spoken words of greater friendship. And in fact he came to the said ambassadors, and putting his hand to his

¹ *Par* [] Blank in both copies.

² *En Anglois*] In the draft in B. "certaines parolles;" but the sen-

tence has been afterwards extended to its present form by the translation given in the text.

levant de sur sa teste, dist deux ou trois fois ;
 " Saint Jehan, grant mercis ; Saint Jehan, grant mer-
 " cis ;" et les toucha arriere chascun, et faisoit plu-
 sieurs tres joyeuses manieres, et leur¹ fit dire par le
 dit conte de Suffolk quil ne les tenoit point estranges,
 et quils feissent en sa maison comme on celle du roy
 son oncle, et que a toutes heures ils y allassent et
 vinssent comme en celle du roy.

Et apres le dit arcevesque se agenouilla, et dist
 que aussi estoient la plusieurs ambassadeurs venus
 pour acompaigner celle du roy et assister, et eulx
 employer en ce que besoiing seroit² au bien des dites
 matieres. Cest assavoir, de par le roy de Castelle,
 frere et allie du roy ; depar le roy de Secille, aussi

hat and raising it from his head, he said two or three
 times, " Saint Jehan, grant mercis ; Saint Jehan, grant mer-
 " cis ;" and took each of them by the hand behind backs,
 and gave very many tokens of joy, and caused them to be
 informed by the said earl of Suffolk that he did not con-
 sider them as strangers, and they should do in his house
 as they did in that of the king, his uncle, and that at all
 hours they should go out and come in there, as they did
 in that of the king.

And after this the said archbishop knelt, and said that
 there were also there several ambassadors, who had come
 to accompany and assist that of the king, and to employ
 themselves in what might be necessary for the good of the
 said matters. That is to say, on the part of the king of
 Castelle, brother and ally of the king ; upon the part of
 the king of Secille, also his brother, and the father-in-law

¹ *Et leur*] The remainder of the
 sentence is written, subsequently
 to the original draft, partly on a
 vacant space left at the end of

the paragraph, and partly in the
 margin.

² *Et eulx . . . seroit*] An inter-
 lineation in B.

son frere, et beaupere du dit roy Dangleterre; de par les ducs de Bretagne et Dalencon, et que autres des seigneurs de son sang, ainsi comme il croyoit, y envoient de leu gens, qui venoient, et encore nestoient arrivez,¹ tous pour servir le roy au bien des dites matieres; et que les aucuns de ceux qui ja estoient venus et estoient la, avoient lettres² pour luy presenter, et quils luy presenteroient quant il luy plairoit.

Lors messire Alphons, ambassadeur Despaigne, qui la estoit, sagenouilla, et le roy luy toucha; puis a ceulx du roy de Secille,³ puis a ceulx de Bretagne, et puis a ceulx Dalencon.

Et les dis de Secille,⁴ de Bretagne, et Dalencon, presenterent leurs lettres, qui ne contenoient que creance, laquelle pour leurs ils ne dirent point

of the said king of England; upon the part of the dukes of Bretagne and Alencon, and that others of the lords of his blood, as he believed, would send thither some of their people, who would come, but had not yet arrived, all of them in order to serve the king to the furtherance of the said matters; and that some of these who had already arrived and were there, had letters to present to him, and that they would present them when it should please him.

Then messire Alphons, ambassador of Spain, who was there, knelt, and the king took his hand; then those of the king of Sicily, then those of Bretagne, then those of Alencon.

And the said [ambassadors] of Secille, Bretagne and Alencon, presented their letters, which contained nothing but credence, which, because of the hour, they did not read.

¹ *Qui venoient . . . arrivez*]
Between the lines in B.

² *Avoient lettres*] An interlinear
addition in B.

³ VOL. I.

³ *Secille*] Cecille. B.

⁴ *Secille*] Cecille. B.

Et apres ces choses, tous les dessus dis prirent congie du roy et sen retournerent a leur logis, ou ils furent conduis par les duc de Bouquinguan,¹ comtes Dorset, de Saleberie,² et de Chasteauberie,³ et plusieurs seigneurs.

Ce jour apres disner monseigneur de Suffork parla a monseigneur de Precigny et au dit arcevesque, et leur dit que ils seroient le lendemain ouys; et quil luy sembloit quil ne falloit ja user de grandes solemnitez de proposition, mais que priveement et familiarement ils deissent⁴ ce que le jour precedant avoient dit en bref; en concluant que quant et ainsi quil luy plairoit, ils estoient prestis⁵ de communiquer des matieres et y besongner.

July 16.
Friday.

Et le lendemain, qui fut Vendredy, seiziesme jour du dit mois, fut fait scavoir aux dessus dis que

And after these things, all the persons above-mentioned took leave of the king and returned to their abodes, whether they were escorted by the duke of Bouquinguan, the earls of Dorset, of Saleberie and of Chasteauberie, and many lords.

This day after dinner, monseigneur of Suffork spoke with monseigneur de Precigny and the said archbishop, and told them that they would be heard on the morrow; and that in his opinion there was no need whatever for using great ceremony in stating their business, but that as private and familiar friends they should state what they had told in outline the day before; concluding that they were ready to communicate some matters and to give heed to them at the time and in the manner that would please him.

And on the morrow, which was Friday, the sixteenth day of the said month, the above-said persons were given

¹ *Bouquinguan*] Bouquingan. B.

² *Saleberie*] Saleberye. B.

³ *Chasteauberie*] Chiaubery. B.

⁴ *Deissent*] Dissent. B.

⁵ *Prestis*] Prestz. B.

Après dînée a trois heures ils fessent vers le roy et ils seroient ouys. Et pour ce fut fait savoir a toutes les ambassades quils se rendissent a deux heures chez monsieur de Vandosme.¹ Et environs deux heures apres midy, les due de Bouquinguan,² comtes Dorset et Chasteauberie,³ vindrent chez monsieur de Vandosme les querir; et allerent tous, excepte celui Despaigne, qui estoit malade, et monsieur de Precigny, par eau jusques a Wastmaistre,⁴ et survint depuis monsieur de Precigny.

Et en lattendant en la chambre du roy, aupres sa chambre de retrait, monsieur de Suffolk dist au dis conte de Vandosme, archevesque de Reims, et conte de Laval,⁵ plusieurs bonnes paroles du roy; et entre autres il dit tout hault que chascun le pouoit ouyer (et si avoit la plusieurs princes et seigneurs

to understand that after dinner, at three o'clock, they should go to the king and should be heard. And in consequence hereof it was intimated to all the ambassadors that they should meet at two o'clock at the residence of monsieur de Vandosme. And about two o'clock in the afternoon, the duke of Bouquinguan, the earls of Dorset and Chasteauberie, came to the residence of monsieur de Vandosme to look for them; and all of them, except the ambassador of Spain, who was sick, and monsieur de Precigny, went by water to Wastmaistre, and monsieur de Precigny arrived afterwards.

And while they were waiting in the king's chamber, near his privy chamber, monsieur de Suffolk said to the said count de Vandosme, the archbishop of Reims and the count de Laval, many good words about the king; and among others he said, quite aloud, so that every one might hear (as indeed did many princes and lords there, as the

¹ *Et pour . . . Vandosme*] An addition written in the margin of B.

² *Bouquinguan*] Bouquingant. B.

³ *Chasteauberie*] Chieauberie. B.

⁴ *Wastmaistre*] Watmestre. B.

⁵ *Au dis . . . Laval*] An addition, written in the margin of B.

comme les ducs de Cestre, de Bouquinguan,¹ et de Varuye, les comtes Dorset et de Saleberie, de Chasteauberie,² et autres), que il vouloit que chascun sceust quil estoit serviteur du roy de France, et que excepte la personne du roy Dangleterre, son maistre, il le serveroit de corps et de biens contre toute homme; et dit, "Je dy, excepte mon maistre sa " personne; je ne parle point des seigneuries, et " nexcepte ne Daulphin, ne Clocestre, en autre, fors " sa personne." Les dis arcevesque et comtes le remercierent au mieulx quilz peurent; et reytora les dits parolles de plus hault en plus hault trois ou quatre fois, en disant quil savoit bien que son³ maistre le vouloit ainsi, et que cestoit la personne ou monde que son maistre aimoit mieulx apres sa femme.; et que en disant ce que dessus, il savoit bien que son maistre luy en sauroit bon gre. Et aussi

dukes of Cestre, of Bouquinguan, and of Varuye, the earls of Dorset and Saleberie, of Chasteauberie, and others), that he wished every one to know that he was a servitor of the king of France, and that with the exception of the person of the king of England, his master, he would serve him with his body and goods against all the world; and he said, "I say, " except my master's person; I say nothing about lords, and " I do not except either the Daulphin, nor Clocestre, nor " any other, except his person." The said archbishop and the counts thanked him to the best of their ability; and he repeated the said words more and more loudly three or four times, saying that he well knew that this was his master's pleasure also; and that this was the person in the world whom his master loved the best after his wife; and that in saying what is stated above, he knew well that his master would be well pleased with him for it. And also

¹ *Bouquinguan*] *Bouquingant*. B. | ² *Que son*] *Que excepte son*, B.
³ *Chasteauberie*] *Chrauberie*. B. | but the middle word is cancelled.

il avoit tant veu de grant honneur et bien au roy de France, que il vouloit bien que chascun sceust quil le serviroit envers tous et contre tous, excepte la personne de son dit maistre.

Après que monsieur de Precigny fut arrive, les dessus dis entrèrent vers le roy en sa chambre de retrait, et y entrèrent aussi les autres ambassadeurs, et les dis¹ seigneurs du sang du roy, levesque de Coustances,² le Prive Seel; et trouverent la le roy tout droit sur³ ung dressouer, et y faisoit bien oscur,⁴ et estoit le roy vestu dune robbe⁵ de veloux noir, longue jusques en terre. Et apres la reverence a luy faite,⁶ le dit arcevesque dist la creance, contenant en effet ce que dit est, toute voye plus dilata ung peu, et bien brief, sans forme

that he had seen so much of the great honor and excellence of the king of France, that he was very anxious that all should know that he would serve him in the presence of all men, and against all men, excepting the person of his said master.

After monsieur de Precigny had arrived, the persons mentioned above entered into the king's presence in his privy chamber, and the other ambassadors entered therein also, and the said lords of the king's blood, the bishop of Coustances, the Privy Seal; and there they found the king [standing] upright against a cupboard, and it was very dark there, and the king was dressed in a robe of black velvet, down to the ground. And after reverence had been made to him, the said archbishop read the credential, which contained in import what had been stated, yet he enlarged it a little, but very shortly,

¹ *Et les dis . . . Prive Seel*] This passage is an interlineation in B.

² *Coustances*] Coustencey (?) B.

³ *Droit sur*] Droit epye sur. B.

⁴ *Oscur*] Obscur. B.

⁵ *Robbe*] Robe. B.

⁶ *Faite*] The draft, as it originally stood in B., here added "il fust," but these words have been cancelled.

de proposition solennelle, pour ce que le conte de Suffork lavoit ainsi counseille. Luy remonstra lamour que le roy avoit a luy, et durant la guerre mesme comment il faisoit honnorablement traiter ses gens, quelque part quil les trovast, fust en prenant villes, ou quant ils venoient prisonniers, par sauf conduit ou autrement,¹ en les laissant venir jusques a sa personne ; et depuis la venue du dit conte, encores est aereue cet ameur ; et le roy parle a luy familièrement et priveement, comme il seet, et comment pour ce, et pour le bon rapport que le dit conte de Suffork luy avoit fait de lamour que le dit roy,² son nepvue, avoit a luy, il sestoit de bon cueur employe ou fait de son mariage en propre personne, non obstant quil eust este malade, et comment il fit com-

without the form of a ceremonial proposition, because the earl of Suffork had advised this. He showed him the love the king had towards him, and even during the war how he had caused his people to be honorably treated, wherever he found them, whether in the capture of towns, or when they arrived as prisoners, by safe conduct or otherwise, permitting them to come into his presence ; and that since the arrival of the said earl, this love is yet further increased ; and the king speaks of him as a familiar and confidential friend, as he knows, and how in consequence hereof, of the good report which the said earl of Suffork had made to him of the love which the said king, his nephew, had towards him, he had personally employed himself, with all his heart, in the business of his marriage, notwithstanding that he had been ill, and how

¹ *Ou autrement*] The passage which here commences and ends with the words "comme il seet," three lines lower in the text, is an addition in B. written partly at

the bottom of the page and partly in the margin.

² *Le dit roy*] B. here incorrectly adds "avoit," which occurs also presently after.

muniquer en la matiere de la paix; et combien que lors il eust son armee prest, et avecques luy¹ tous les seigneurs de son sang, luy promettans service a quelque fin quil vouldroit tendre,² consenti et octroya treve, en esperance de paix; et apres comment, le plus brief quil a peu, a fait expedier la royne a ceulx qui lestoient venue querir, en excusant le retardement et la maniere de locupation du roy et de son frere de Secille;³ et comment, quant il avoit scu larrive-ment vers luy, en avoit esto, et est, tres joyeux; desirant leur bon estat et prosperite, accroissement de tout lonneur et bonne lignee et genoracion, au bien de lamite perpetuelle deux deux et de leur lignee,⁴ et de⁵ son royaume et de celuy Dangleterre;⁶ et pour ce ces-

he had interested himself in the matter of the peace: and that although his army was at that time ready, and there were with him all the lords of his blood, who promised him their service for whatever purpose he would employ himself, yet he consented to and granted a truce, in the hope of peace; and afterwards how, as speedily as he could, he caused the queen to be dispatched to those persons who were come to fetch her, excusing the delay, and the manner of the king's occupation, and that of his brother of Secille; and how when he knew of her arrival where he was, he was, and is, very joyful thereat, desiring their good estate and prosperity, their increase in all honour and in good descent and issue, to the advantage of the perpetual friendship between them two and their successors, and of his kingdom and that of England;

¹ *Et avecques luy*] "Toute voye il," B. but afterwards cancelled and the words "et avecques luy" added instead, above the line.

² *Tendre*] B. here adds "sencondescende," but the word is cancelled.

³ *Secille*] Cecille. B.

⁴ *Deux deux . . . lignee*] An addition above the line in B.

⁵ *Et de*] Et confederacion de, B. but the second word is erased.

⁶ *Dangleterre*] An interlineation in B. which adds immediately afterwards "de son dit neveu," but these words are cancelled.

toit l'une des causes de leur envoy, que pour savoir du bon estat et prosperite des dis roy et royne, et pour les veoir et visiter, et luy en faire certain rapport,¹ quil aura a tres grant joye et plaisir.

Secondement, dit quilz estoient envoyez pour le fait de la paix ; et combien que autresfois en telles matieres on ait accoustume, et mesmement leurs predecesseurs, duser de grandes solennitez, et de chascun magnifier son fait et son droit, et garder plusieurs autres estranges manieres, toutevove de present le roy veult garder tous autres termes, et veult proceder plainement et ouvertement, et sans faire difficulte de parler et dire² quil vult et desire bonne paix a vous trop plus que guerre, ne de vous dire et faire remonstrer ce que le y meut, et aussi vous y doit mouvoir, et si fait il,

and that this was one of the causes of their mission, as also to know of the good estate and prosperity of the said king and queen, to see them and visit them, and to give him a certain report thereof, which would be very great joy and pleasure.

Secondly, he said that they were sent upon the business of the peace ; and although upon previous occasions in such matters the custom has been, and especially among their predecessors, to use great ceremonies, and that each side should magnify his own procedure and right, and observe several other strange usages, nevertheless, at the present time the king desires to observe totally different terms, and wishes to proceed plainly and openly, and without making any difficulty in speaking to say and state that he wishes and desires good peace with you much more than war, and to tell you and let you know what it is that moves him herein, and which also ought to move

¹ *Rapport*] B. here adds "du quelle," but cancels the addition.

² *Dire*] B. here read originally

"dire en que le," but the reading has been conformed to that of the text.

comme il croit luy, cest assavoir, lonneur et reverence de Dieu, quil la commande et a Moyse et a ses Apostres eviter leffusion de sang et autres inconveniens; la proxinite de lignage, qui est entre eulx plus grande que oncques entre deux maisons; lamitie quils ont, etc.¹ Et que pour ce² estoient les dessus dis venus pour y besongner a son bon plaisir, avecques tels, et quant il luy plairait.

En oyant les quelles parolles il sembloit que le dit roy Dangleterre eust grant joye et grant plaisir. Et apres³ tira a luy les dis seigneurs qui estoient avecques luy, et le Prive Seel; puis rapellerent les dessus dis, et recita monseigneur de Suffork ce quils avoient dit, et puis dit que le roy avoit grant joye

you, and so it does, as he thinks, that is to say, the honour and reverence of God, who has commanded both Moses and his Apostles to avoid the spilling of blood and other mischiefs; the nearness of relationship, which is closer between the two houses than at any previous period; the friendship which they have, etc. And that, for these causes, the persons above-mentioned have come to employ themselves therein, to his good pleasure, with such persons and at such times as it should be agreeable to him.

In hearing these words it appeared that the said king of England had great joy and great pleasure. And afterwards he took to one side with him the said lords, who were in his company, and the Privy Seal; afterwards they summoned the parties above-mentioned, and monseigneur of Suffork repeated what they had said, and then he added that the king had great joy in hearing

¹ *Etc.*] So in both MSS.

² *Pour ce*] B. here adds and cancels "sent."

³ *Apres*] *Apres seff* . . . , was the original reading in B, but the unfinished word is cancelled.

douyr nouvelles de tres haut et tres excellent prince le roy son oncle, et quil avoit amour a luy plus que a personne du monde apres le royaume sa femme; et que il avoit vouloir a la paix plus que a chose du monde; et moult dautres bonnes parolles; et que le roy commettrait de ses gens a communiquer avecques les dis ambassadeurs du roy.

Après monsieur de Vandosme dit que monsieur de Suffork avoit tellement fait avecques le roy, et luy avoit fait si bon rapport du roy, son neveu, quil avoit gaigné son cœur; et puis quil estoient si amis, maudit fust il qui leur conseilleroit avoir guerre ensemble; et chacun qui la estoit dit, "Amen."

Puis le roy les appella a luy, et la parlerent a luy familièrement; et luy fut dit, entre autres choses, que le roy et luy pouvoient mieulx faire paix ensemble que oncques, et que chacun avoit ses subgiez bien

news of the very high and most excellent prince the king, his uncle, and that he had more affection for him than for any other person in the world, after the queen his wife; and that he was more desirous for peace than any other thing in the world; and many other good words; and that the king would appoint certain of his people to communicate with the said ambassadors of the king.

Afterwards monsieur de Vandosme said that monsieur of Suffork had dealt thus with the king, and had given him such a favourable report of the king, his nephew, that he had gained his heart; and now that they were upon such friendly terms, cursed be he who would advise them to go to war together; and every one who was there said, Amen.

Then the king called them to him, and there they talked to him familiarly. And he was told, among other things, that the king and he could more easily conclude peace together than ever, and that each of them had his

unis soubz luy. Et monsieur de Suffork dit tout hault que luy estant en France il fut bruit que monsieur de Glocestre faisoit empeschement au roy, et que le roy soffroit a y venir en personne luy ayder, mais que le dit sieur de Suffork respondit quil ne le creut point; et que monsieur de Glocestre ne le voudroit faire, et aussi navoit il pas le povoir. Et a une autre fois dit tout hault que la seconde personne du monde¹ que le roy aimoit mieulx, cestoit le roy, son oncle. Et le roy² respondit, "Saint Jehan, ouy," et aucunes fois en Anglois.

Finablement, il ordonna la que le cardinal Dyork, le dit conte de Suffork et messire Raoul³ le Bouteiller, grant Tresorier Dangleterre, communiqueroient avecques eulx sur le fait de la paix, etc.⁴ Et apres plu-

subjects well united under him. And monsieur of Suffork said, quite aloud, that when he was in France there was a report that monsieur of Glocestre was a hindrance to the king, and that the king offered to come there in person to assist him, but that the said sieur of Suffork answered that he did not give any credence whatever to it; and that monsieur de Glocestre would not do so, and moreover that he had not the power. And at another time he said quite aloud, that the second person in the world whom the king loved best was the king, his uncle. And the king answered, "Saint Jehan, ouy," and sometimes in English.

In the end, he directed there that the cardinal of York, the said earl of Suffork, and messire Raoul le Bouteiller, grand Treasurer of England, should communicate with them upon the business of the peace, etc. And after much

¹ <i>Du monde</i>] An interlineation in B. ² <i>Le roy</i>] Written above the line in the draft in B. which immediately	adds and then cancels "plusieurs et." ³ <i>Raoul</i>] Om. B. ⁴ <i>Etc.</i>] So both A. and B

siours parolles, quant les dessus dis vouloient partir, il disoit "Nany," et les retenoit, et sembloit quil fust tres aise de les veoir, mais il ne parloit autrement a eulx.

Après ils prirent congie et seslonguerent, lors ceulx de Bretaigne dirent leur creance, et ne loyrent pas ceulx du roy, mais on disoit quils avoient exorte a paix, en monstrant les biens dicelle en general; et en parlant du roy lappelloient, "Le roy, vostre oncle," et le plus le nommoient le premier.

Ce fait ils sen departirent; et furent les dis ambassadeurs reconduis par les dis duc de Bouquiquan,¹ comtes Dorset et de Chasteauberic,² jusques chez monseigneur de Vandosme.

July 17.
Saturday.

Le lendemain, qui fu Samedy, dix septiesme jour de Juillet, le roy sen alla a Wyndezore;³ et mon-

conversation, when the persons above-said wished to leave, he said, "No," and detained them, and he appeared to be much pleased to see them, but he did not speak otherwise to them.

After they had taken their leave and departed, then those of Bretagne read their credentials, and the king's party did not hear them, but it was reported that they had advised peace, by showing its advantages in general; and in speaking of the king they called him, "The king, "your uncle," and for the most part they named him first.

This done they departed; and the said ambassadors were accompanied back again by the said duke of Bouquiquan, the earls of Dorset and Chasteauberic, to the abode of monseigneur de Vandosme.

On the morrow, which was Saturday, the seventeenth day of July, the king went to Wyndezore; and monseig-

¹ *Bouquiquan*] Bouquinqm. B.

² *Chasteauberic*] Chenaubery. B.

³ *Wyndezore*] Vuynezore. B.

seigneur de Vandosme se desloga, et vint loger en l'ostel de Saleberie,¹ qui luy avoit este appareille; et monseigneur de Precigny en l'ostel de monseigneur de Suffork; et le conte de Laval au Lion² ou faulx bourc en allant a Wastmaistre,³ pres de monseigneur de Vandosme.

Et le Dimenche, dixhuitiesme, au matin, l'arcevesque de Reins vint logier en l'ostel des duc de Waruic,⁴ qui luy avoit aussi este appareillie. Lapres disnee le duc de Bouquinguan⁵ les mena aux Cordeliers, et puis a l'abbaye de Wastmaistro,⁶ veoir les sepultures et ornements, qui y sont moult riches.

Lundy, dix neufliesme jour de Juillet, les ambassadeurs du roy⁷ receurent⁸ les lettres du roy, et mes-

July 18.
Sunday.

July 19.
Monday.

neur de Vandosme removed from his lodging and came to lodge in the house of Saleberie, which had been prepared for him; and monseigneur de Precigny in the house of monseigneur of Suffork; and the count de Laval at the Lion, in the suburb, on the road to Wastmaistre, near to monseigneur de Vandosme.

And on Sunday, the eighteenth, in the morning, the archbishop of Reins came to lodge in the house of the duke of Waruic, which also had been prepared for him. After dinner the duke of Bouquinguan took them to the Cordeliers, and then to the abbey of Westminster, to see the tombs and ornaments, which there are very rich.

On Monday, the nineteenth day of July, the ambassadors of the king received the king's letters and those of mes-

¹ *De Saleberie*] Omitted in B. a blank being left for its insertion.

² *Lion*] Lyon. B

³ *Wastmaistre*] Watmaistre. B.

⁴ *Waruic*] Varuic. B

⁵ *Bouquinguan*] Bouquinguan. B.

⁶ *Wastmaistre*] Watmestre. B.
Here ends the draft in the MS. B.

but another leaf occurs in the same volume at f. 57. which furnishes the following notes.

⁷ *Les ambassadeurs du roy*] An interlineation in B.

⁸ *Receurent*] The draft in B. originally read "receurons," but the termination is altered

sieurs les chancelier et conte Devreux,¹ contenant le traitie et appointment fait avecques madame de Bourgongne; les quelles lettres furent leues en lostel de monseigneur de Vandosme, tous les ambassadeurs du roy presenst. Et sur le contenu dicelles fut delibere par mes dis seigneurs ambassadeurs que on nen² fist pas grant bruit ne grant semblant, et que on le dist au chevaucheur, et de luy dist monseigneur de Precigny.

Item, receurent³ le dit jour lettres de monseigneur de Bourgongne par un chevaucheur de son escurye, contenant en brief l'excusation du retardement de son ambassade, qui estoit ordonne depar luy par le bon plaisir du roy⁴ pour venir en Angleterre avecques

* sieurs the chancellor and the count Devreux, containing the treaty and agreement which had been made with madame de Bourgongne; and these letters were read in the residence of monseigneur de Vandosme, all the ambassadors of the king being present. And deliberation having been had upon their contents by the said lords, the ambassadors, it was decided that no great talk should be made about them, or much notice taken of them, and that the courier should be told as much, and monseigneur de Precigny told him so.

Item, on the same day they received letters from monseigneur de Bourgongne by a courier, one of his equerries, containing the import of his excuse for the delay of his embassy which, as it had been determined, with the king's good pleasure, should come into England along with them,

¹ *Et messieurs . . . Devreux*] This clause forms a marginal addition in B.

² *Que on nen*] The conclusion of the sentence is a subsequent addition in the draft, where it is written

partly between the lines and partly in the margin.

³ *Receurent*] In B. originally "receuons."

⁴ *Depar luy . . . du roy*] An interlineation in B.

eulx,¹ se il eust eu² sauf conduit, pour le quel impetre avoit envoye en Angleterre, mais oncores navoit eu³ de nouvelles, mais derechief pour mesme cause⁴ y a envoie son dit chevauteur. En les⁵ priant par icelles lettres que ou cas que il auroit difficulte de obtenir le dit sauf conduit, ils⁶ le vouldissent⁷ faire expedier pour lavancement de sa dite ambassade, laquelle il afermoit envoyer incontinant que il pourroit avoir le dit sauf conduit.

Item, en oultre les⁸ prioit et requeroit par ces dites lettres que en la matiere de paix pour laquelle estions venus au dit pays Dangleterre, ne vouldissions riens conclurre jusques a la venue de sa dite ambassade; en recitant comment par le traictie dentre

if it had obtained a safe conduct, to procure which he had sent into England, but having hitherto received no intelligence he had again despatched thither his said courier for the same cause. And he entreated them, by the same letters, that, in the event of any difficulty occurring in obtaining the said safe conduct, they would be so good as hasten it for the despatch of his said embassy, which he affirmed he would send immediately upon his being able to procure the said safe conduct.

Item, and moreover, he prayed and required them by his said letters, that in the matter of the peace for which we were come to the said country of England, we would conclude nothing until the arrival of his said embassy; repeating how by the treaty between the king and him,

¹ *Eulx*] Originally "nous," but cancelled in B.

² *Eu*] Faite in B., but that reading has been cancelled.

³ *Navoit eu*] Navoit point eu. B.

⁴ *Cause*] B. here adds and cancels "il."

⁵ *Les*] Originally "Nous" in B., but altered.

⁶ *Ils*] Que nous, B. originally, but corrected.

⁷ *Vouldissent*] Vouldissons, B. originally.

⁸ *Les*] Noz, B. but corrected.

le roy et luy, riens ne se doit¹ en la matiere de paix avecques les Anglois terminer² sans le consentement de dit monseigneur de Bourgogne, et aussi que ainsy luy a fait scavoir³ le roy, que il veult que ses ambassadeurs soient par tout pris,⁴ et que ils⁵ saichent tout. Pourquoy fut delibere que on parleroit du dit sauf conduit a monseigneur de Suffork, et ou il appartienteroit.

Item, le dit jour, a leure de huit heures au matin, les dis ambassadeurs se transporterent⁶ de lostel de mon dit seigneur de Vandosme en lostel des Jacobins, ou estoit⁷ monseigneur⁸ l'arcevesque Dyork, cardinal, lequel ils trouverent⁹ au refectioner neuf des dis Jaco-

nothing ought to be concluded in the matter of a peace with the English without the consent of the said monseigneur de Bourgogne, and also that the king had told him as much, that he was desirous that his ambassadors should be comprehended in the whole, and should know everything. Wherefore it was determined that the said safe conduct should be mentioned to monseigneur de Suffork, and at the fitting opportunity.

Item, the said day, at eight o'clock in the morning, the said ambassadors removed from the residence of my said seigneur de Vandosme to the house of the Jacobins, where monseigneur the archbishop of York, the cardinal, was, whom they found in the new refectory of the said Jacobins,

¹ *Doit*] *Doibt*. B.

² *Terminer*] *Om* B.

³ *Scavon*] An interlineation in B.

⁴ *Pris*] *Presens*, B.

⁵ *Ilz*] *Il*. B.

⁶ *A leure transporterent*] Originally nous transportames in B but cancelled to make way for

the reading of the text, which is an interlineation.

⁷ *Estoit*] *Estoit logie*, B., but the variation is cancelled.

⁸ *Monseigneur*] Originally monseigneur le cardinal in B.

⁹ *Ilz trouperent*] *Nous trouvasmes* is the original reading in B, that given in the text being an interlineation

bins, et estoient avecques luy le compte de Suffolk,¹ et le Tresorier du dit² roy Dangleterre, nomme messire Guillaume Bouteillier,³ lesquels, avecques le dit cardinal, estoient deputez de par le dit roy et son conseil pour conferer avecques eulx⁴ sur la matiere de la paix en particulier. Tantost se retrayrent les dis ambassadeurs et les dis trois deputez en une chambre apart, et apres aucunes parolles dites deca et dela qui commencerøit, monseigneur de Suffolk dit quil avoit este vers le roy a Tours, et que la il avoit communique avecques luy bien priveement de sa grace, et avoit dit au roy sa charge, qui estoit en effet de demander Guyenne et Normandie, et les autres terres esquelles les rois Dangleterre avoient droit avant la

and with them were the earl of Suffolk and the treasurer of the said king of England, named messire Guillaume Bouteillier, who, along with the said cardinal, were deputies especially appointed on the part of the king and his council to confer with them upon the matter of the peace. Immediately the said ambassadors and the said three deputies withdrew into a chamber apart, and after some words spoken on this side and on that, as to who should begin, monseigneur de Suffolk said that he had been with the king at Tours, and that there by his favour he had communicated with him most unreservedly, and had told the king his charge, which was in effect to demand Guienne and Normandy, and the other countries in which the kings of England had right before the question of the

¹ *Suffolk*] Shuford, B.

² *Dit*] An interlineation in B.

³ *Bouteillier*] Boutelier, B.

⁴ *Eulx*] The original-reading is "nous" in B., the correction being added above the line

Here ends the draft contained in MS. B. fol. 57. The reverse of that leaf furnishes a passage which will be given in an Appendix. It has been entirely cancelled in the manuscript

question de la couronne ; et que autre puissance n'avoit lors, et que pour ce le roy entreprist d'envoyer en pour besongner sur ces matieres, et quil croioit que pour ceste cause avoit envoye les dessus dis, et pour ce quils dissent ce qui leur plairoit.

Lors messieurs de Vandosme et de Precigny dirent au dit archevesque quil parlast.

Et lors le dit archevesque dit en effet :—“Messieurs,
 “ comme vous savez, et que nous tous pouvons appar-
 “ cevoir, le vouloir et entention du roy, nostre sou-
 “ verain seigneur, et du roy son nepveu est de be-
 “ songner plainement et privement, et non pas par
 “ grandes sollempnitez ne estrangetez, ainsi que autres
 “ fois on a accoustume de faire, dont venoient de
 “ grandes longueurs et obscuretez es matieres ; et aussi
 “ ils sont si prouchaines et la grace de Dieu de si
 “ bonne amour et affection l'un a lautre, que on ne
 “ doit pas faire les difficultez de proceder sommaire-

crown ; and that he had no other power at that time, and that on this account the king had undertaken to send hither to discuss these matters, and that he believed that for this cause he had sent the persons above-said, and consequently they should say what would be agreeable to them.

Then messieurs de Vandosme and de Precigny asked the said archbishop to speak.

And then the said archbishop spoke to this effect :—
 “ Messieurs, as you know, and as we can all perceive, the
 “ wish and intencion of the king our sovereign lord, and
 “ of the king, his nephew, is, to deal plainly and amicably,
 “ and not by great ceremonies, nor as between strangers,
 “ as has usually been done at other times, whence have
 “ arisen great delays and obscurities in the business ; and
 “ besides this, they are so near of kin and (by the grace
 “ of God) of such good love and affection the one to the
 “ other, that no difficulties ought to be made in proceeding

“ ment et de plain que on faisoit es temps passez.
 “ Et pour ce je vous diray, pour commencement de
 “ ces matieres, lestat dicelles ou il semble quil les faut
 “ reprendre, sans reciter au long les serieuses et sol-
 “ lempnelles protestacions acoustumees a faire en
 “ telles matieres; mais icelles tenues pour faites et
 “ repetees au long.

“ Et premierement, mes seigneurs,—la grace de Dieu
 “ requise a nostre commencement, et Lequel par sa
 “ grace nous la veuille octroyer, et au commencement
 “ et a la conduite, et nous donner bonne yssue, et
 “ grace de faire chose qui soit a lonneur et bien de
 “ nos deux princes, et des deux royaumes et seigneuries,
 “ et de nous tous,—il semble quil faut presupposer
 “ en brief le demene de ces matieres a Tous, ou par
 “ vous, monseigneur de Suffort, furent faites certaines
 “ demandes voirement et certaines ouvertures, sur
 “ lesquelles le roy, par le conseil et advis de toutes

“ summarily and plainly, as used to be done upon previous
 “ occasions. And, consequently, I will tell you, as an
 “ introduction to these matters, their position, at the point
 “ at which it appears necessary to take it up, without
 “ repeating at length the serious and solemn protestations
 “ which are usually done in such matters; but these may
 “ be considered as done and repeated at large.

“ And, in the first place, my lords,—having prayed for
 “ the grace of God upon our beginning, the which may it
 “ please Him of His mercy to grant to us, both at the
 “ commencement and during the progress, and that He
 “ would bring it to a good issue, and grant us grace to do
 “ what shall be to the honor and welfare of our two
 “ princes, and the two realms and dominions, and of all
 “ of us,—it appears that we must necessarily presuppose,
 “ in brief, how matters stood at Tous, where of a truth
 “ certain demands and certain overtures were made by
 “ you, monseigneur of Suffork, upon which the king, by

" les seigneurs de son sang lors la estans avecques
 " lui en personne, excepte monseigneur de Bourgogne,
 " qui y estoit par notable ambassade, out advis et
 " conseil, et par leur conseil fit faire certaines euffres,
 " sur les quelles ne fut riens conclut, mais proceda
 " lon a faire le mariage, et puis a treue, en esperance
 " de besongner pendant icelle sur ce, et les venir faire
 " au roy par deca;" et pour ce recitent les dites
 euffres, qui sont Guyenne, Querein, Perregort, Calais,
 et Guynes, soubz les dites pretestations et conditions.

A quoy, sans autrement se tirer a part, fut dit par
 monseigneur de Suffork que, luy estant a Tours, il
 dist au roy son povoir et toute son instruction, qui
 estoit en effet de demander les terres esquelles le roy
 son nepveu, avoit droit, sans la question de la cou-
 ronne, cest assavoir, Guienne et Normandie, etc.,¹ et

" the counsel and advice of all the lords of his blood at
 " that time being with him in person, except monseigneur
 " de Bourgogne, who was represented there by an illus-
 " trious embassy, took advice and counsel, and by their
 " recommendation he caused certain offers to be made, but
 " from which nothing was concluded, yet they led to a
 " marriage and then to a truce, in the hope that in the
 " mean time arrangements might hereupon be made, and
 " submitted to the king on this side;" and for this cause
 they read the said offers, which are Guyenne, Querein,
 Perregort, Calais, and Guynes, under the said protesta-
 tions and conditions.

To which, without any further withdrawing of himself
 apart, the said monseigneur of Suffork answered, that when
 he was at Tours, he informed the king of his powers and
 all his instructions, which was, in effect, to ask for the
 lands to which the king, his nephew, had right, irrespec-
 tive of the question of the crown, that is to say, Guienne

¹ *Normandie, etc*] So the MS.

que de ces autres eufres lors ny respondit riens, pour ce quelles nont quelque apparence, et que tout ce qui y est ne vult riens.

Et par le dit arcevesque fut respondu que cestoit grant chose quant il estoit paix, et encores seroit, selle estoit. Et quant est de ce quil disoit des terres ou le dit roy avoit droit avant la question de la couronne, les dites eufres estoient bien aussi grandes ou pres que ce quils pretendoient avant la couronne; car ils ne pretendoient riens en Normandie, mais seulement lancienne duchie de Guyenne et Pontieu.¹

Le cardinal parla lors, et dist que Poictou en estoit; il luy fut respondu que sauve sa grace. Il dit que aussi estoit Normandie; luy fut respondu que non, et que du temps de saint Louys le roy Henry renonca a tout, et saint Louys luy donna Guyenne. Il dit

and Normandy, etc., and that as to these other offers he made no answer at that time, because they had no place, and that all that is there is worth nothing.

The said archbishop answered that this was a matter of great consequence when there was peace, and would be so still if there were [peace]. And as to what he said about the lands to which the said king had right before the question of the crown, the said offers were quite as large, or nearly so, as what they claimed before the crown, for they claimed nothing in Normandy, but only the ancient duchy of Guyenne and Pontieu.

The cardinal then spoke and said that Poictou was a part thereof; it was answered [in the negative], begging his pardon. He said that Normandy was likewise; he was answered "No," and that from the time of Saint Louys, king Henry renounced the whole, and Saint Louys gave

¹ *Pontieu*] Such is the reading of the MS.

que du temps de Edouart le Second fut faite une paix, parquoy tout ce qui tenoit en France devoit estre mis pour un jour es mains du roy de France, et incontinant le devoit rendre; et le fit de sa part, mais le roy de France ne volt rendre. Pour ce y ait grant guerre, mais que une fois falloit il mettre fin a ces guerres, car guerres navoient oncques esto si longues, et ny avoit que deux manieres, que lung royaume vainquist lautre, qui seroit doloieuse chose et comme impossible, lautre par accord; et sembloit que puis que le roy Dangleterre se vouloit contenter des terres qui appartennoient a ses predecesseurs avant la question de la couronne, et du temps que le royaume estoit en sa plus grant fleur, sauve la maniere de tenir que il ny eust foy, ne hommage, ne souverainete, et seroit raisonnable paix; et disoit que les duchiez de Normandie et de Guyenne, a prendre Poictou, en estoient.

him Guyenne. He said that in the time of Edward the Second a peace had been made, by which all that he held in France should be placed for one day in the hands of the king of France, and immediately he would restore it; and this he did upon his part, but the king of France would not give it up. In consequence of this there was a great war, but that it was expedient at some time to put an end to those wars, for never had wars been so long; and that there are only two ways, [namely] that one kingdom can vanquish the other, which would be a lamentable matter and as it were impossible, the other by agreement; and it appeared to him that, since the king of England was willing to content himself with the lands which appertained to his predecessors before the question of the crown, and at the time when the kingdom was at the height of its prosperity, saving the manner of the tenure, that it should neither be by fealty, nor homage, nor sovereignty, and that there should be a reasonable peace; and he said that the duchies of Normandy and of Guyenne, including Poictou, were comprehended therein.

A quoy fut respondu, que, saulve sa grace ; et que par la traictie de Saint Louys et du roy Henry, ils avoient renonce a Normandie et a tout, parmi ce quil leur donna la duchie de Guienne ancienne, qui est des trois seneschauces, cest assavoir, Bourdeaux, les Lannes, et Bazadois, et leur donna Quercy et certaines autres choses, et puis ont eu Ponthieu, et plus ne pretendoient du temps de Charles le Bel, ne du temps mesmes de Philippe de Valois, a qui Edouart en fist hommage, et navoient point Calais ne Guynes ; et aussy luy fut dit que jamais on ne bailleroit riens sans hommage.

Lors le conte de Suffort dit ; “ Laissons ces debas ;
 “ nous avons tousjours dit que nous voulions proceder
 “ plainement. Je vous prie, dites nous presentement
 “ le dernier de vostre charge, et nous vous dirons
 “ priveement le dernier de nostre volonte. Et selles
 “ saccordent, loue soit Dieu ; si non, nous adviserons

To whom it was answered that, begging his pardon, [No], and that by the treaty of Saint Louys and the king Henry they had renounced Normandy, and that entirely, in exchange for which there was given them the duchy of ancient Guienne, which consists of three seneschauces, that is to say, Bourdeaux, les Lannes, and Bazadois, and he gave them Quercy and certain other things, and after that they had Ponthieu, and they claimed no more in the time of Charles le Bel, nor even in the time of Philippe de Valois, to whom Edouart did homage, and they had neither Calais nor Guynes ; and he was also told that at no time was anything given without homage.

Then the cont of Suffort said, “ Let us cease these discussions ; we have always said that our wish is to proceed
 “ plainly. I pray you, tell us now the furthest [offer] which
 “ you have in charge, and we will tell you, as friends, the
 “ furthest extent to which we are inclined to go. And
 “ if they agree, God be praised ; if not, we will afterward,

" apres quil sera de faire, et ne tenons point ces
" longueurs daller de euffre en euffre."

A quoy fut respondu que cestoit nostre charge, et
quelles estoient grandes et raisonnables. Il dit que
sil ny avoit autre chose, quil ne faudroit plus parler,
et que il savoit bien qui si avoit ; mais au fort que
il estoit tard, et que on allast disner, et que
on pensast a sabregier. Et ainsi se departirent, et le
cardinal Dyork semoint a disner le lendemain lam-
bassade ; et ce jour ne fut fait autre chose, excepte
que on appointa que les autres ambassades seroient
apres¹ disner chez monseigneur de Vandosme, et que
on leur diroit ce que avoit esto fait. Ils ny furent
point, excepte ceulx de Bretaigne, a qui monseigneur
de Vandosme le dist.

July 20.
Tuesday

Le Mardy, vingtiesme jour, lambassade du roy dis-
nerent chez le dit cardinal moult grandement ; et apres

" deliberate what is to be done, and do not let us keep
" up these delays of advancing from offer to offer."

He was answered that this was what we had in charge,
and that they were extensive and reasonable. He said that
if there was nothing more, there was no need to speak
further, and that he knew well that there was ; but at all
events it was late, and that we ought to dine, and to de-
liberate how to cut the matter short. And thus they
departed, and the cardinal of York invited the embassy to
dinner on the morrow ; and to-day nothing further was
done, excepting that it was arranged that the other am-
bassadors should assemble after dinner at the residence of
monseigneur de Vandosme, and that they should be told
what had been done. But they did not come there, excepting
they of Bretaigne, whom monseigneur de Vandosme informed
of what had occurred.

On Tuesday, the twentieth, the king's embassy dined
with the said cardinal in great state ; and after dinner

¹ *Après*] The MS reads "aupres."

disner se retrahirent en une petite chambre, et la derechief monseigneur de Suffork dit que se nous voulions estre abregez on dist le dernier de nostre entention plainement, et si feroient ils la leur; et que se on vouloit aler deuffre en euffre, on navroit jamais fait.

Et apres plusieurs parolles, et que on eust insiste et soy tenu es premieres offres et eu conseil ensemble, sembla que on leur devoit dire, et puis quils vouloient que on dist plainement toute la charge, on reverroit les instructions, et le lendemain au matin on diroit la charge que on avoit toute plainement. Mais aussi on leur prioit quils parlassent cler et ouvertement de leur part, et deissent leur derniere entention, ils dirent que sils feroient ils.

Le lendemain, qui fut Mercredi, vingt uniesme jour ^{July 21.} du dit mois, au matin, les dis ambassadeurs et ceulx ^{Wednes-} de Bretaigne furent voir le cardinal Dangleterre, qui ^{day.}

they withdrew into a little chamber, and there once more monseigneur of Suffork said that if we wished to have the matter brought to an issue, we should state plainly how far we intended to go, and they would do the same on their part; and that if we went from offer to offer we should never have done with it.

And after many words, and after we had urged and taken our stand upon the first offer, and had deliberation together, it seemed to us good that we ought to tell them that, since their wish was that we should tell them plainly the whole of our charge, we would re-examine the instructions, and that to-morrow, in the morning, we would tell them with all plainness what we had in charge. But also we entreated them that upon their part they would speak clearly and openly, and they said that they would do so.

On the morrow, which was Wednesday, the twenty-first day of the said month, in the morning, the said ambassadors and they of Bretaigne went to visit the cardinal of Eng-

estoit venu, et luy firent la reverence, et il leur dist bonnes parolles de paix. Et puis revindrent aus dis Jacobins; et de la les dis ambassadeurs du roy, et les trois dessus dis commis par le roy Dangleterre, et le duc de Bouquiquan, furent au dit lieu des Jacobins, et la fut dite la seconde cuffre et sedulle, et Limosin encores, par ladvis commun de lambassade; voire soubz les protestations et conditions aconstumees, que on tint pour dites et recitees.

Et apres les quatre dessus dis parlerent ensemble a part, et puis dist le cardinal que par le departement du jour precedent de son hostel ils avoient esperance que les dis ambassadeurs se deussent ouvrir a plain de lentention du roy; et par les bonnes parolles que le roy avoit dites au conte de Suffork, et aussi que nous avions dites au roy, son souverain seigneur, et de tres hault et excellent prince son oncle de France, sestoient enclinez a bonne amour, et que le mariage

land, who had arrived, and they made their reverence to him, and he spoke good words of peace to them. And then they returned to the said Jacobins, and there the said ambassadors of the king, and the three previously-named commissioners of the king of England, and the duke of Bouquiquan, met at the said place of the Jacobins, and there the second offer and schedule was read, and Limosin was added; but under the usual protestations and conditions which were considered as said and read.

And afterwards the four persons above-named conversed together apart, and then the cardinal said that, from what had occurred as they were leaving his house on the previous day, they had hoped that the said ambassadors would plainly unfold the king's intention; and that, in consequence of the good words which the king had spoken to the earl of Suffork, and also of what we had said to the king, his sovereign lord, respecting the most high and excellent prince his uncle, of France, they were inclined to good love, and that the marriage had followed,

sestoit ensuivy, etc.¹ Les quelles choses, comme il est a croire, seroit grande cause et bonne occasion de paix, et aussi dist Sainte Brigide, "*Volo quod fiat pax per matrimonium, etc.*" Et puis a recite lamour que le roy a a son nepveu, et le vouloir quil a a paix, comme par mon dit seigneur de Suffork on a sceu les bonnes, saintes, et haultes parolles quil en a dites, "*Quæ non creduntur sua, sed potius ab eo, tanquam angelo pacis, verba ipsius Auctoris pacis dicta;*" et aussi par nos bonnes et douces parolles lavoient bien aperceu. Et pour ce ne pouvoient croire que le roy ne nous eust baille autre charge, si nous persuadoient de le dire plainement, sans plus differer; autrement naurions de long temps fait.

Et alors dist monseigneur de Suffork que pour Dieu on dist tout plainement, et ils diroient aussi leur en-

etc., which things, it is probable, would be a great cause of peace, and good opportunity for it, as Saint Brigide had said, "*Volo quod fiat pax per matrimonium, etc.*" And then he again mentioned the love which the king has towards his nephew and his desire for peace, as was known by the good, holy, and lofty words spoken by him, which had been intimated by my said lord of Suffork; "*Quæ non creduntur sua, sed potius ab eo, tanquam angelo pacis, verba ipsius Auctoris pacis dicta;*" and which they had also fully perceived by our good and pleasant discourse. And therefore they could not believe but that the king had entrusted us with some other charge; wherefore they urged us to tell it plainly, without further delay; otherwise we should not finish for a long time.

And then monseigneur of Suffork said that for God's sake we should state all plainly, and that they also would say what they intended; and that if an agreement could be

¹ *Ensuevy, etc.*] So in the MS.

tention; et se on pouvoit estre daccord, bien lust; si non, on adviseroit du remede.

Ce fait, les dis ambaxadeurs se tirerent a part pour deliberer quil estoit de faire, et la conclurent de dire tout Xantonge, et tout; car aussi bien avoit il este dit par Precigny a Suffolk; et que on les requeroit aussi doucement de ceulx declairer de leur part; en leur remonstiant que voirement le roy avoit bien vouloir a paix, et lavoit bien monstre; et apres ou dupplique que on pourroit bien parler de la convention.

Eulx retournent ensemble, l'arcevesque reprist en brief les parolles du dit cardinal, et puis dist que voirement le roy avoit bien vouloir a paix, et si avoient ils comme ses serviteurs, et lavoit bien moustre le roy en soy employant au mariage, en donnant treue, en envoyant deca ceux cy, qui sont ses principaulx serviteurs; et aussi lavoit on bien moustre, en soy ouvrant plainement des cufres, et mesmement dans ce que ils leur

attained, it were well; if not, a remedy should be deliberated about.

This being done, the said ambassadors withdrew aside, to deliberate as to what should be done, and there they concluded to mention the whole of Xantonge, and all; for this had been fully stated by Precigny to Suffolk; and that they also should be gently requested to explain themselves upon their part; reminding them that of a truth the king had a good inclination towards peace, and had given good proof of it, and that afterwards, in a second instrument, we might fairly speak of the meeting.

When they had returned together, the archbishop briefly reviewed the words of the said cardinal, and afterwards he said that of a truth the king was well disposed towards a peace, and so were they, being his servants, and that the king had given good proof hereof by employing himself in the marriage, in granting truce, and in sending them hither, they being his principal servitors; and so had they fully shown, in plainly declaring the offers, as was especially

eussent riens ouvert depuis leur premiere demande. Et encores, pour mieulx monstrier la plaine foy en quoy on vouloit proceder, ouvrirent ce que dit est ; en disant que tout ainsi qu'on avoit procede plainement, que de leur part ils ouvrissent tout entention final, et que cecy estoit le dernier de leur charge, sans avoir ung seul point oultre ; et que estrange chose sembloit qu'ils ne se ouvrieroient autrement, et qu'on avoit procede de bonne foy et plainement, et pour ce que il leur pleust de ainsi le faire.

Lors ils se tirerent a part et retournerent ; et dist le cardinal que pour deux causes ils ne sestoient point encore ouvers autrement ; l'un pour ce que nos euffres estoient les plus petites que oncques leur furent faites, et toute voye ils tenoient plus que autrefois que on les faisoit plus grandes ; lautre, pour ce que le roy estoit pres, avecques qui il failloit avoir advis ; si parleroient a eulx, et nous feroient response.

indicated by this, that they had made no extended offer after their first demand. And further, to give additional proof of the full faith with which they wished to proceed, they had stated what has been said, adding that they had acted with perfect openness ; that for their part they had declared the utmost extent to which they could go, and that this was the furthest point of their commission, without having kept back one single point ; and that it appeared a strange thing that they did not declare themselves otherwise ; and that they had proceeded with good faith and plainly, and because it was a pleasure to them so to do.

Then they withdrew themselves aside and retired ; and the cardinal said that there were two reasons why they had not yet opened the business otherwise ; the one, because our offers were the very smallest that ever had been made to them, and yet they expected that they would have been greater, than at any other time ; the other, because the king was near at hand, with whom it was necessary that deliberation should be had ; wherefore they would speak with them, and would make us an answer.

Lors Precigny ouvrit en disant, "Pleust a Dieu
" quils fussent ensemble, et quils se peussent veoir ;"
(chascun dit "Amen"), "et que ils feroient paix sans
" point de faulte."

Et lors fut parle en general de la convention, en
la louant de tous costez ; et finalement apres plu-
sieurs parolles prierent les ambaxadeurs du roy quils
parlassent au roy Dangleterre, ainsi que le jour pre-
cedent avoit este advise. Ils dirent que volentiers
luy en parleroient, et dit monsieur de Suffork que
apres disner il iroit vers luy a Winderoze,¹ pour ce
quil vouloit le lendemain venir a Folem, qui est un
manoir de levesque de Londres sur la riviere, a qua-
tre millo de Wastmaistre, et feroit scavoir quant on
iroit vers luy.

July 27,
28, 29,
Tuesday,
Wednes-
day,
Thursday,

Le Mardy, le Mercredy, et le Jedy, ne fut riens
fait ; mais le Mercredy, monseigneur de Suffork es-

Then Precigny spoke, saying, "Would to God that they
" would meet, and would see each other " (every one said
"Amen") "and that they would make peace without any
" limitation whatever."

Then there was a general conversation about the meeting,
which was approved on all sides ; and at the last, after
many words, the king's ambassadors requested that they
would speak with the king, as had been decided on the
previous day. They said that they would willingly speak
to him about it, and my lord of Suffork said that after dinner
he would go to him at Winderoze, for on the morrow he
intended coming to Folem, which is a manor belonging to
the bishop of London, upon the river, four miles from Wast-
maistre, and would let us know when we could visit him.

On Tuesday, Wednesday and Thursday, nothing was done ;
but on Wednesday my lord of Suffork wrote to monseigneur

¹ Winderoze] So the MS.

crivit a monseigneur de Precigny que le roy estoit arrive le Mardy bien tart, et que pour ce le Mercredi navoit peu besongner, et que Jeudy son conseil seroit vers luy, et le Vendredy trois de l'ambassade (cest assavoir, monseigneur de Vandosme, l'archevesque, et luy) veinssent, ou deux dentre eulx, et que tant moins viendroient, et plus droit.

Le Jeudy ne fut riens fait.

July 29.

Le Vendredy, trentiesme jour du dit mois, les trois dessus dis allerent a Follem, et trouverent le roy en sa chambre de retrait, le cardinal, le conte, et le Tresorier avecques luy; et luy firent la reverence, et la (par deliberation et opinion des dessus dis de Vandosme et de Precigny, en ensuivant le conseil de ¹ comme disoit Precigny, qui avoit sur ce parle a luy) l'archevesque dist en la presence des dis trois comment

Thursday.

July 30.

Friday.

de Precigny that the king had arrived very late on Tuesday evening, and consequently that he would transact little business on Wednesday, and that on Thursday his council would be with him, and that on Friday three of the ambassadors (that is to say, monseigneur de Vandosme, the archbishop and himself) should come, or two of them, but that at all events they should come, and he would tell them more.

On Thursday nothing was done.

On Friday, the thirtieth day of the said month, the three persons above-named went to Follem, and found the king in his privy chamber, the cardinal, the earl and the Treasurer being with him; and they did him reverence, and there (by the advice and opinion of de Vandosme and de Precigny above-said, who herein followed the council of as Precigny said, who had spoken hereupon with him) the archbishop said in the presence of these

¹ De . . .] Here there is a blank in the MS.

on avoit besongne et communique avecques ceaulx quil avoit deputez, et ouvertement et fiablement dit leur charge, comme on croyoit que il luy avoit este recite plus au long, qui estoit grant chose, advisee par tous les seigneurs du sang comme moult grande. Mais que pour ce que ces matieres sont grandes, et touchoient les deux roys plus que chose du monde, et que serviteurs doubtent bien a y touchier et mettre les mains, il avoit semble, et avoit este ouvert, que sil se povoit faire que les deux roys convenissent et communicassent ensemble, la matiere en prandroit mieulx et plus briefue conclusion, et que a la verite ils savoient que le roy son oncle avoit tres grant desir de lo veoir, et luy seroit un tres grand plaisir. Et en disant plusieurs bonnes parolles damite, et remonstrant le bien de paix et mal de guerre, le lignage et les amitez ja estans entre eulx, lexorte quil eust la main a ceste matiere

three persons how the matter had been deliberated upon and discussed with those whom he had deputed, to whom they had openly and faithfully shown the extent of their commission, which, as they believed, had been related to him at greater length, that it was an important business, so very important, indeed, that it had been deliberated upon by all the lords of the blood. Since then, these matters are important, and affect the two kings more than anything else in the world, and since servants may well be afraid to meddle with them, and take them in hand, it had appeared to them, (and the matter had been discussed) that, if it were possible that the two kings could meet and confer together, the business would thereby arrive at a better and more speedy conclusion, and that they knew for a truth that the king his uncle had a very great desire to see him, and that to him it would be an exceedingly great pleasure. And speaking many good words of friendship, and pointing out the blessings of peace and the evils of war, the relationship and the friendship already existing between them, he exhorted him to

et le voulsist prendre en main ; et que au plaisir de Dieu il sembloit a tous que jamais ne partiroient d'ensemble sans bonne paix, et sil luy plaisoit consentir celle convention en la saison nouvelle qui vient, pour ce que la treue finiroit le premiere jour D'avril, qui est au commencement de la saison nouvelle, ils prorogeroient la treue jusques a la Toussains ensuivant, et avoient assez pover de ce faire ; car le roy, desirant le veoir, et pensant le temps souffisant, leur en avoit baillie charge. Et pour ce que aucuns avoient parle de plus long temps, il nestoit pas en leur charge ; mais que sil vouloit envoyer de ses gens avecques culx, ils s'employeroient vers le roy a leur pover, et se on le requeroit de temps, ou autre chose raisonnable, pensoient quil feroit ce quil pourroit raisonnablement pour le bien de la matiere et complaire au dit roy son nepveu.

apply himself to this matter, and to take it in hand : and that it appeared probable to all that, with God's will, that they would never part from each other without a good peace, and if he would be pleased to consent to this meeting in the new term which was approaching (because the truce would finish on the first day of April, which is the beginning of the new term), they would prorogue the truce to the festival of All Saints following, and that they had sufficient powers so to do ; for the king, desiring to see him, and thinking the time sufficient, had given them charge thereto. And since some persons had mentioned a longer period, they had it not in their instructions ; but if he would send some of his people with them, they would employ themselves herein with the king to the best of their power, and that if time were required, or anything besides that was reasonable, their opinion was that he would do whatever he could do in reason for the good of the business and to please his said nephew.

Lesquelles parolles sembla quil eust moult agreables, et faisoit tres bonne chere, et quant on nommoit le roy son oncle levoit ung peu son chaperon, et en recitant lamour et affection de le veoir disoit, en levant son chaperon, "Saint Jehan, grant mercis;" et le disoit de bon cuer, comme il sembloit.

Et apres que larcevesque eut dit, le cardinal les fist retraire ung peu, et se retrayrent au coing de la chambre; et cependant le roy et les trois dessus dis delibererent et parlerent ensemble, et puis firent retourner les dis comte, arcevesque et de Precigny. Et dist le cardinal, en Latin bien orne, que le roy avoit ouy ce que avoit este dit, et le recita en brief, en recitant les dessus dis estre requerans de la dite convention; et puis dist que le roy tendroit bien les grans biens qui se povoient ensuyvir de paix, et les maulx et inconveniens qui se povoient ensuyvir de guerre,

It appeared that he took these words in very good part, and he looked much pleased, and when the king, his uncle, was named he raised his hat a little, and when his affection to him and desire to see him were mentioned, he said, raising his hat, "Saint Jehan, grant mercis," and he said it heartily, as it seemed.

And after that the archbishop had finished speaking, the cardinal caused them to withdraw a little, and they withdrew into a corner of the chamber; and in the mean time the king and the three persons already named deliberated and conversed together, and then they caused the said count, the archbishop, and Precigny to return. And the cardinal said, in very elegant Latin, that the king had heard what had been said, and he repeated it in outline, remarking that the persons above-named had requested the said conference; and then he said that the king well knew what great advantages would follow the peace, and

et que pour ce il y voudroit employer grant partie de son heritage quil a en France, voire, "de propria personæ commercio;" et que au regart de la convention ouverte, il auroit grant plaisir de veoir le roy son oncle. Pour ce et pour le bien de paix, que combien que nos ouffres feussent telles ne'tantes que le roy "se deberet contentari," toute voye ad ce que on nentendist pas quil vouldist plaindre son labeur pour si grant bien, il ne voudroit par espargner son passage en France pour convenir avecques le roy son oncle; mais telle matiere et convention est grant chose, et que le roy ne pavoit pas entreprendre sans grant conseil et deliberation, et sans grant mise, et sans grant fondement, et aussi sans treue souffisant pour ce faire. Cependant, et que pour ce sur ceste matiere il auroit advis et conseil

what evils and calamities would follow war, and that herein he would employ a great part of his heritage which he has in France, even "de propria personæ commercio," and that, as regards an open conference, he would have great pleasure in seeing the king his uncle. For this reason, and for the blessing of a peace, although our offers were neither of the nature nor extent with which the king "se deberet contentari," nevertheless, that it might not be thought that he would begrudge his pains in so great a benefit, he would not hesitate to cross over into France in order to have a meeting with the king his uncle; but such a business and interview was a weighty affair, and that the king could not take it in hand without great counsel and deliberation, and without considerable outlay, and without good grounds, and also without having a truce sufficient for its accomplishment. In the mean time, however, there should be deliberation and counsel had upon this matter, and an answer afterwards sent, and that he also

et puis feroit response, et que aussi il croioit bien que le roy enuoieroit voluntiers de ses gens vers le roy son oncle instruis.¹

was persuaded that the king would willingly send some of his people, who should be well instructed, to the king his uncle.

¹ *Instruis*] The draft contained | extends), is written upon five leaves
in the MS. Baluze, 9037-7 (which | of thick folio paper. The water-
has been collated, as far as it | mark is a house in action.

APPENDIX TO THE PREVIOUS NARRATIVE.

TANTOST¹ retrayrient les dis ambassadeurs² et les A.D. 1445.
 dits trois deputes en ung chambre apart.³ Le dit ^{July 19.}
 arcevesque de Reins recitay la responce a nous faite Conference
 par le dit roy Dangleterre a tel jour, etc, par la quelle ^{between} the French
 avoit monstie et declaire sa bonne et sainte affection ambassa-
 au bien de pais entre les deux royaumes; et pour y ^{dors and} the English
 proceder plus applain, debvoit⁴ aucuns de son conseil deputies.

[TRANSLATION.]

IMMEDIATELY the said ambassadors and the said three
 deputies withdrew into a chamber apart. The said arch-
 bishop of Reims repeated the answer made to us by the
 said king of England upon such a day, etc., by which he
 had shown and declared his good and holy affection for
 the blessing of a peace between the two realms; and in
 order to proceed therein more openly, he ought to depute

¹ *Tantost*] The supplemental
 matter here printed is that re-
 ferred to at p. 129. It contains an
 earlier and less extended account
 of the most important portion of
 the negotiations between the French
 ambassadors and the English com-

missioners. The whole is cancelled
 in the Manuscript.

² *Retrayrient les dis ambassadeurs*]
 Originally "nous retraymes nous."

³ *Apart*] Apart, la ou je tel, &c,
 Orig. draft.

⁴ *Debvoit*] Originally "avoit."

deputer pour conferrer en son absence avecque nous pour aviser lez¹ moyens de la dicte² pays entre les dits ij. royaumes. Et pour ce que de present estoient assemblez avecque les dites deputez, je lez exhortay en mon pover que chacun de nous et de eulx vousist avoir regard a Dieu, au commandement de notre Salveur Jesu Christ,³ et au salut de nous ames et la prosperite des deux royaumes; et apprez limitation du non de Dieu, Roy dez rois, et le signe de la Croiz par moy fait, je leur priay que leur pleust entrer⁴ la dite matiere de pays et lez moyens ouvrir pour parvenir a ycelle.

Lors commença a parler le dit monseigneur de Yorc, cardinal, en disant que ne sont que deux manieres de parvenir a pays, cest assavoir, par guerre,

certain of his council to confer in his absence with us so as to discuss the means of attaining the said peace between the said two realms. And because that at the present time they were in the company of the said deputies, I exhorted them to the best of my power, that each of them and of ourselves, should have regard to God, to the command of our Saviour Jesus Christ, to the salvation of our souls and to the prosperity of the two kingdoms; and in conformity with the name of God, King of kings, and the sign of the Cross, by me made, I prayed them that they would be pleased to enter upon the said matter of the peace and would open the means by which it may be attained.

Then the said lord of York, the cardinal, began to speak, and said that there were only two ways of arriving at peace, that is to say, by war, or by treaty and on amicable

¹ *Aviser lez*] Originally "trouver le."

² *La dicte*] Above the line.

³ *Au commandement . . . Christ*] An interlineation.

⁴ *Entrer*] Originally "entrer la dite matiere, ouvrir lez"

et par traitier et amiable appointment. Quant au moyen de guerre il est perillieux et¹ dampnable, car il conveindroit ung dez dis royaumes fut vainque et destruit par guerre, ou tous deux destruis. Pour ce samble que le moyen de pays par traitie est plus convenable, ce ceste maniere plaist souverainement au roy.

Appres recita le dit compte de Chufort loffre quil avoit faite au roy darnierement quant il fut en France, cest assavoir, que loz duchiez de Normandie et de Guienne demourassent au dit roy Dangleterre, et mesmement sans faire hommage quelconques; veu que les dits pais appartiennent au dit roy Dangleterre danciennete, et moynant ce² il estoit prest de laisser son droit de la couronne de France au roy

Lors respondismes que a tel moyen ne entendrions point, comme puet asses avoir appereue le dit compte

arrangement. As regards the method of war, it is dangerous and to be condemned, for it would imply that one of the said kingdoms should be vanquished and destroyed by war, or both destroyed. Wherefore it appears that the mode of peace by treaty is the more expedient, if this method should be especially pleasing to the king.

After this the said earl of Chufort mentioned the offer which he had made to the king when last he was in France, that is to say, that the duchies of Normandie and Guienne should continue to belong to the said king of England, and namely, without the performance of any homage whatever; considering that the said counties had belonged of old to the said king of England, and on this consideration he was prepared to abandon his right to the crown of France in favour of the king.

Then we made answer that to such a method as this we could give no heed whatever, as indeed the said earl of

¹ *Et*] *Lt* et orig.

| ² *Ce*] Originally "ce la terre."

de Chufort du roy luy estant en France; et o ce quil
que desoient que lez pays de Normandie et de Guyenne
leur appartenoient danciennete, respondismes et leur
declairesmes que non pour telles causez, etc.

(*Dorso.*) Maniere de proces verbal de ceulx qui
furent en Angleterre depar le roy, en lan
mil, cccc. xlv.¹

Chufort might have easily learned from the king, when he
was in France; and to their observation that the coun-
tries of Normandie and Guyenne belonged to them of old,
we answered and declared to them that such causes were
not, etc.

(*Dorso.*) The manner of the proces verbal of those
persons who were sent into England on the part
of the king, in the year one thousand, cccc. xlv.

¹ This endorsement, by another hand, is written on the back of a blank leaf which forms the second half of that which contains the draft given in this Appendix. The paper on which it is written is different from that on which the Journal is written.

1445.

NARRATIVE of the proceedings of the embassy sent by the king of France into England in July 1445.

C'EST LA MANIERE QUOMANT MESSIEURS LES AMBASSADEURS DU ROY NOTRE SEIGNEUR ONT ESTES RECUEILLIZ EN ENGLETERRE.¹

PRIMIEREMENT, a Calais arriva monseigneur l'arc-^{A.D. 1445.}
evesque de Rains, monseigneur de Precygnny, maistre ^{July.}
Guillaume Cousinault, et maistre Estienne Chivalier; ^{The em-}
et vint audevant deulx le lieutenant de la ville pour ^{bassy ar-}
le duc de Bouquingan, conte de Setafort, a demie ^{rives at}
lieue hors de la ville. Et le landemain² a x. heures se ^{Calais.}
partirent les dits seigneurs et passerent la mer.

[TRANSLATION.]

THIS IS THE MANNER HOW MY LORDS THE AMBASSADORS
OF OUR LORD THE KING HAVE BEEN RECEIVED IN
ENGLAND.

IN the first place, at Calais arrived monseigneur the
archbishop of Rains, monseigneur de Precygnny, master
Guillaume Cousinault, and master Estienne Chivalier; and
there came to meet them the lieutenant of the town for the
duke of Bouquingan, the earl of Setafort, half a league
out of the town. And on the morrow, at ten o'clock, the
said lords set out and crossed the sea.

¹ We have here another and an independent account of the Embassy into England, of which a more detailed narrative forms the subject-matter of the previous article. It is here printed from the original

draft, hurriedly and obscurely written, which is contained in the MS. Baluze, 9037-7, No. 51.

² *Landemain*] Here was originally added "a point de," but these words are cancelled.

Le ij^e. jour ensuivant arriverent messieurs les contes de Vandousme et de Laval au dit lieu de Calais, et vint audevant d'eux le dit lieutenant a ung cart de lieue de la ville; et al anteece parmy les rues estoient les Anglois et bourgeois de la ville, tous en armes, et furent nos dis seigneurs bien et grandement receuz et loges. Et trouverent en la dite ville les ambassadeurs du duc de Bretaigne, cest assavoir, l'esveque de Nantes, et le chancelier de Bretaigne, nomme le seigneur de Guemenay Guingant. Et furent ij. jours en la dite ville pour attendre le vent, et leur donna a souper le dit lieutenant moult grandement.

They cross
over into
England,
arrive at
Rochester,

Et le landemain des le point du jour ce partirent les dits seigneurs, et arriverent en Engleterre, et chevaucherent jusques a une cite nommee Rocestre; et la vindrent audevant d'eux messire Thomas Hou et messire Robert Ros, en grant abillemens de robes et de

- - - - -

On the second day following arrived messieurs the counts de Vandousme and de Laval, at the said town of Calais, and there met them the said lieutenant a quarter of a league from the town; and on their entry through the streets were the English and the burgesses of the said town, all under arms, and our said lords were well and nobly received and lodged. And they found in the said town the ambassadors of the duke of Bretaigne, that is to say, the bishop of Nantes, and the chancellor of Bretaigne, named the seigneur de Guemenay Guingant. And they were two days in the said town, waiting for the wind; and the said lieutenant provided them with supper very magnificently.

And on the morrow, at break of day, the said lords set out and arrived in England, and rode to a city named Rocestre; and there they were met by messire Thomas Hou and messire Robert Ros, sumptuously dressed and their horses were provided with silver trappings. Then all the

chevaux harnaches d'argent. Puis ce partirent tous les ^{and pro-}dis ambassadeurs ensemble du dit Rosestre pour venir ^{ceed to}a Londres; et a une lieue et demie prex se mirent en ^{wards Lon-}ordonnances pour recevoir les seigneurs Dangleterre qui venoient audevant d'eux. Et avoient nos dis seigneurs en leur compaignie iij c. l. chevaux, a toutes les ambassadeurs du roy de Cecille, des duc de Bretagne et Dalanson; et la vindrent audevant les dis seigneurs, messieurs les marquis et comtes de Sufort et Dorset, le sieur de Scalles, le sieur de Castillon, filz du Catan, et ij. autres barons, avecques plus c. chevaliers et escuiers, jusques au nombre de iij. c. chevaux; et tous vestus moult richement de drap dor, et de soie, et dorfaverie, et harnachiez leur chevaux d'argent dore et dorfaverie, et aucuns de drap dor.

Dapres a une lieue de Londres apres vint lesveque de Norruic, et iij. autres prelas en sa compaignie, en grant et riche abilement, selon gens deglise

said ambassadors set out together from the said Rosestre, on their road to London; and when they were a league and a half distant they arranged themselves in order to receive the English lords who were coming to meet them. And our said lords had in their company three hundred and fifty horses, together with the amblassadors of the king of Cecille, the dukes of Bretaigne and Alanson; and there came to meet them these said lords, messieurs the marquis and earls of Sufort and Dorset, the lord of Scalles, the lord of Castillon, the son of Catan, and two others, barons, with more than one hundred knights and esquires, to the number of three hundred horses; and all were dressed most richly in cloth of gold, and silk, and goldsmiths' work, and their horses had trappings of silver gilt, and of goldsmiths' work, and some of cloth of gold.

Afterwards at a league from London came next the bishop of Norruic and three other prelates in his company, magnificently and richly dressed, as ecclesiastics.

Après vindrent messeigneurs les duc Dasestre, conte de Hontinton, et celui de Warwie, le conte de Saleberry,¹ le sieur de Talebot, le conte Dormont, et ij. autres contes, avecques plusieurs autres grans seigneurs. Ainsy antrerent tous ensamble en la ville de Londres; et al antree du pont devers la ville fut le maire de Londres a pie, portant une espee devant lui, avecques les autres officiers et gouverneurs de la dito ville, tous vestuz dune livree et fourres de martres ou de gris. Et des deux cotes de rues, jusques au logis des dits ambassadeurs, estoient de haut les bourgeois et marchans dicelle ville vestus les cent, les l., de paireilles robes lun de lautre, et pourroient estre de ses gens destat mille personnes. Et dariere eux, en lune des rues et au fenestres des maisons, estoient

Account of
their entry.

Afterwards came my lords the duke of Asestre, the earl of Hontinton, and he of Warwie, the earl of Saleberry, the lord de Talebot, the earl of Oimont, and two other earls, along with many other great lords.

Thus they entered the city of London all together; and at the entrance of the bridge towards the city was the mayor of London upon foot, carrying a sword before him, with the other officers and governors of the said city, all dressed in one livery, and furred with martin or gray. And aloft upon the two sides of the streets as far as the lodging of the said ambassadors, were the burgesses and merchants of the said city, by hundreds and by fifties, clothed in dresses exactly like the one to the other; and these people of high rank might possibly amount to about one thousand individuals. And behind them, in one of the streets and at the windows of the

¹ *De Warwie Saleberry*] "Daornie," but that has been cancelled.
An interlinear addition by another hand; the original reading was

pluseurs dames, damoiselles, bourgoises et autre menu peuple, homes et fames, qui estoient nombres a l. mille personnes et plus. Et furent convoie des princes, prelas, et seigneurs dessus dits jusques en leur ostelz, en grant reverence et honneur leur faisant.

Le landemain furent venus querir les dis ambasa-
 deurs, pour aler devers le roy, les dus Dasestre et
 de Boucingam, conte de Setafort, des marquis Dorset
 et de Suffort, des sieur de Talebot et de Scalles, et
 de pluseurs autres grans seigneurs; et iceulx con-
 duisent les dis ambassadeurs jusques a Houastemontier,
 ou estoit le roy. Et la vindrent en une grant sale
 ou le roy estoit assis en une chaise couverte de
 drap dor, et estoit vestu dune robe longue de drap
 dor foures de maitres sebolines. Et a sa destre es-
 toient le cardinal Dioie et lareevesque de Cantor-
 bery, et pluseurs autres prelas; et a senestre estoient
 messeigneurs les ducs de Closestre, Dosestre, de Bou-

They are
 conducted
 to West-
 minster,

where they
 have an
 interview
 with the
 king.

houses, were many dames, damsels, burgeses, and others of the common people, men and women, who were reckoned at fifty thousand persons and more. And the princes, prelates, and lords above-named were escorted to their residences, great reverence and honour being paid to them.

On the morrow there came the dukes of Asestre and of Boucingam, the earl of Setaford, the marquis of Dorset and of Suffort, the lords of Talebot and Scalles, and many other great lords, to bring the said ambassadors to go to the king; and they attended the said ambassadors to Houastemontier, where the king was. And there they came into a great hall where the king was seated upon a chair covered with cloth of gold, and he was dressed in a long robe of cloth of gold, furred with martin sable. And at his right hand were standing the cardinal of Iore and the archbishop of Cantorbery, and many other prelates; and at his left stood my lords the dukes of Closestre, Dosestre, Boucingam, and Uuarvic, and my

cingan et de Uuaruic, et mессоigneurs¹ les marquis Dorset et de Suffolk, les contes de Salbry et Ormont et de Cherosbry, et plusieurs autres barons et grans seigneurs du royaume.

Le roy osta par trois fois son chaperon, et se leva de sa chaire en saluant les dits ambassadeurs. Monseigneur de Rains lui bailla et presenta les lettres du roy, en disant de mout belles parolles et es toutes en sa compaignie. Messeigneurs les contes de Vendosme et de Laval, et monseigneur de Presigny, tous trois vestues de veloures cramoisy figure, les robes longues; tous trois pareils acompaignies le plusieurs baneres, chevaliers et escuiers, bien et grandement vestus [et] abilles, et leur gens vestus de leurs livrees, bien et honnestement. Et aussy vindrent devant le dit roy. Et apres la salutation faite et reverence,

lords the marquesses of Dorset and Suffolk, the earls of Salbry, and Ormont, and Cherosbry, and many other barons and great lords of the realm.

The king removed his hat thrice, and rose from his chair to salute the said ambassadors. Monseigneur de Rains gave and presented to him the king's letters, addressing many fair words to him and all of his company. Messeigneurs the counts de Vendosme and de Laval, and monseigneur de Presigny, were all three clothed in figured crimson velvet, their robes being long; and each of them was in like manner accompanied by many bannerets, knights and esquires, well and splendidly dressed and accoutred, and their retainers were clothed in their liveries, well and honourably. And thus they came into the presence of the said king. And after they had made their salutation and reverence, they were

¹ *Et messeigneurs*] Here the hand changes.

furent racondues par les duez de Boquingam et Docestre, les marquis Dorcet et de Suffort, jusques en leur hostel, qui estoit long du palais demie lieue.

Le lendemain furent venus querir messeigneurs les ambassadeurs par les seigneurs dessus dits pour aler ^{The second interview.} devers le roy; et la presenterent et montrerent au roy leurs instructions; et parlerent mes dits seigneurs ambassadeurs bien longuement au roy de paroles secretes. Puis furent reconduites mes dits seigneurs ambassadeurs des seigneurs dessus dits jusques en leurs maisons.¹

escorted back to their residence (which was half a league distant from the palace) by the dukes of Boquingam and Docestre, and the marquesses of Dorcet and Suffort.

On the morrow the lords above-mentioned came to conduct messeigneurs the ambassadors on their road to the king; and there they presented and exhibited to the king their instructions; and my said lords the ambassadors had a private conversation of considerable length with the king. Afterwards my said lords the ambassadors were attended back to their houses by the lords above-mentioned.

¹ *Maisons*] This document has | apparently the neck and head of a
no endorsement. The watermark is | camelopard.

1445.

LETTER from Richard duke of York to Charles the Seventh, king of France, respecting a marriage between the princess Magdalene of France, and Edward, the eldest son of the writer, afterwards king Edward the Fourth of England.¹

A.D. 1445. TRES hault, tres excellent, et tres puissant prince,
 Sept. 21. et tres redoubte seigneur, je me recommande tres hum-
 The subject blement a votre haultesce et mageste royal, en vous
 opened. remerciant de lonorable recepcion et amiable response
 que de vostre benignite vous a plu faire a reve-
 rend pere en Dieu levesque² de Bayeux, et autres
 mes ambaxadeurs, a vous nagueires envoyez sur le
 fait du traictie et alliance de mariage dentre lune de
 mes tres honorees dames, voz filles, et de Edouard
 de York, mon filz aïné, et dont par eulx me avez
 escript. Par quoy, et aussi par le raport de mes diz

[TRANSLATION.]

Most high, most excellent, and most powerful prince, and most redoubted lord, I recommend myself very humbly to your highness and royal majesty, thanking you for the honourable reception and gracious answer which it has pleased you to give to the reverend father in God the bishop of Bayeux, and my other ambassadors, lately sent to you upon the business of the treaty and alliance of marriage between one of my most honoured ladies, your daughters, and Edouard of York, my eldest son, and respecting which you have written to me by them. By which, and also by

¹ From the original letter, in the MS. Baluze, 9037-7, No. 34. | ² *Leresque*] The MS. reads Levesque.

ambaxadeurs, ay congneu que le dit mariage audevant pourparle, et des le temps que estiez en la ville de Nancey, aviez entendu, et entendiez, de la tres noble personne de ma dame Magdalene de France, dont suis tres joyeux et content; et pour en traictier et conclure le dit mariage, estoye dispose de envoyer derechief par devers vous, au commencement de ce present moys de Septembre, comme escript le avoye a messire Pierre de Bresze, vostre conseiller et chambellan.

Maiz, tres hault, tres excellent, et tres puissant prince, le roy, vostre nepveu et mon souverain seigneur, me a escript et mande son bon plaisir estre que voise par devers lui, pour estre et assister en son parlement general qui briefment doit estre assemble et tenu, et ou quel il veult avoir lassistence de ses princes et seigneurs tres noble sang et conseil. En obeissant auquel mandement royal, comme

The duke prevented from sending an embassy to the king.

the report of my said ambassadors, I have ascertained that from the time when you were in the town of Nancey you have understood, and understand, the said marriage already discussed as having reference to the most noble person of my lady Magdalene of France, of which I am most joyful and pleased; and in order to treat of and conclude the said marriage, I was disposed to send once more to you, at the beginning of this present month of September, as I have written to messire Pierre de Bresze, your councillor and chamberlain.

But, most high; most excellent, and most powerful prince, the king, your nephew and my sovereign lord, has written to me and intimated that it is his good pleasure that I should come to him, to be present and assist in his general parliament which shall presently be assembled and held, and at which he wishes to have the assistance of his princes and lords most noble blood and council. In obedience to which royal commandment, as

raison est, et pour mon voyage faire en An
 lequel je suis presentement, me et convient
 estre ocupe en plusieurs et divers affaires; a la quelle
 cause me ou accomplir mon desir en ceste
 partie. Toutes foiz moy venu par devers mon dit
 souverain seigneur et parle a lui, je suis d
 envoyer par devers votre dicte haultesse, a fin de
 proceder a l'accomplissement du traictie du dit mariage,
 dont me tindray honnore, et non sanz
 cause.

For which
 he apolo-
 gises.

Si vous supplie tres humblement, tres hault, tres
 excellent et tres puissant prince, et tres redouble
 vous plaise continuer et entretenir vostre
 entencion declairee en la matere, que lo dit delay ne
 vous soit ou tourne aucunement desplaisance;
 et moy en avoir pour excuse, tenant fermement que
 de ma part ny ay eu, et ne pense avoir, quelconque
 mutacion de propoz.

reason is, and in consequence of my voyage into
 in which I am at this present time, ... I must
 necessarily be occupied in many and different affairs; for
 the which cause to accomplish my desire in this
 respect. Nevertheless, when I have reached my said
 sovereign lord and spoken with him, I am d to
 send to your said highness, in order to proceed to the
 accomplishment of the treaty of the said marriage, of
 which I shall hold myself honoured, and not
 without cause.

Therefore I entreat you very humbly, most high, most
 excellent and most powerful prince, and most dread
 that it would please you to continue and hold to your
 intention declared in the matter, that the said delay be
 not to you nor turn in any way displeasure;
 and have me herein excused, holding firmly that upon
 my part I have not had herein, nor think to have, any
 change of purpose.

Tres hault, tres excellent, et tres puissant prince,
et tres redoubte seigneur, plaise moy mander voz
tres gracieux et bons plaisirs, pour iceulx faire et
accomplir de toute ma possibilite, et de tres grant
cœur, priant Dieu quil vous ait en Sa sainte garde,
et doint bonne vie et longue.

Escript a Honnefleu, le xxj. jour de Septembre. Date.

Votre tres humble parent, le duc de York.

R. YORK.¹

Drosayn.

(*Dorso.*) A tres hault, tres excellent, et tres puis-
sant prince, et tres redoubte seigneur le roy.

(*In a contemporaneous hand.*)

Receues a Tours, le secund jour Doctobre, anne xlv.

YORK.²

Most high, most excellent, and most powerful prince,
and most dread lord, may it please you to send me
your most gracious and good pleasure, that I may do and
accomplish it with all my power, and with a right good
will, praying God that He would have you in His holy
keeping, and give you a good life and a long.

Written at Honnefleu, the xxi. day of September.

Your most humble kinsman,

The duke of York.

R. YORK.

Drosayn.

(*Dorso.*) To the most high, the most excellent and
the most powerful prince, and the most dread
lord the king.

(*In a contemporaneous hand.*)

Received at Tours, the second day of October, in
the year xlv.

YORK.

¹ In the duke's autograph.

² The paper on which this docu-

ment is written has no watermark.

The seal is entirely gone.

1445.

LETTER of Margaret queen of France and England,
wife of king Henry the Sixth, to Charles the
Seventh, expressive of her affection and desire
for peace.¹

A.D. 1445,
Dec. 17. A TRES hault et puissant prince, notre tres chier
oncle de France, Marguerite par la grace de Dieu
royne de France et Dangleterre salut, avec toute
affection et amour cordiale.
The queen
acknow-
ledges the
receipt of
the king's
letters

Tres hault et puissant prince, notre tres chier oncle,
par maistre Guillaume Cousinot, maistre des requestes

[TRANSLATION.]

To the very high and powerful prince, our very dear
uncle of France, Marguerite by the grace of God queen of
France and of England, greeting, with all affection and
cordial love.

Most high and powerful prince, our very dear uncle, we
have received, by master Guillaume Cousinot, the master

¹ From the original letter contained in the MS. Baluze, 9037-7,
No. 37.

de votre hotel, et Jehan Havart, escuier, votie varlet trenchant, avons receu voz gracieuses lettres, du contenu esquelles, pour ce que nous tenons que avez fresche memoire, ne vous en faisons a present long record. Mais en tant que appercevons la bonne amour et le vouloir entier que avez a monseigneur et a moy, le grant desir que avez de nous veoir, et aussi la fructeuse disposicion et liberale inclinacion que cognoissons estre en vous au regard de la paix et bonne concorde de entre vous deux, nous en louons notre Createur, et vous en mercions de bon cuer et si chierement que plus povons; car greigneur plaisir ne pourions en ce monde avoir que de veoir appointment de paix final entre lui et vous, tant pour la prouchainete de lignage en quoy attenez lun lautre, comme pour le reliefement et repox du peuple Christien, qui tant longuement par guerre a este pertube. Et en ce, au plaisir de notre Seig-

of requests of your household, and Jehan Havart, esquire, your valet carver, your gracious letters, of the contents of which, because we know that you have a lively memory of them, we do not at present make long record. But in as much as we perceive the good love and the entire will that you have towards my lord and myself, the great desire which you have to see us, and also the fruitful disposition and liberal inclination which we know to be in you in regard to peace and good concord between both of you, we herein praise our Creator, and thank you thereof with a good heart and as kindly as ever we may; for no greater pleasure can we have in this world than to see an arrangement for a final peace between him and you, as well for the nearness of lineage in which you stand the one to the other, as also for the relief and repose of the Christian people, which has been so long disturbed by war. And herein, to the pleasure

neur, tendrons de notre part la main, et nous y employons effectuellement a notre pouvoir tellement que par raison vous et tous autres en devrez estre contens.

To which
she replies.

.Et quant au fait de la delivrance que desirez avoir de la conte du Maine, et autres choses continues en vos dictes lettres, nous entendons que mon dit seigneur en escript devers vous bien a plain; et neantmoins en ce ferons pour votre plaisir au mielx que faire pourrons, ainsi que tousjours avons fait, comme de ce pouviez estre acertenez par les dessus diz Cousinot et Havart, les quelz benignement vueilliez oyr et adjouster foy a ce que de notre part par eulx vous sera expose pour ceste foiz; en nous faisant savoir souvent de voz nouvelles et de vestre bonne prosperite et sante, et nous y prendrons bien grant plaisir et en aurons singuliere consolacion.

Tres hault et puissant prince, nostre tres chier

of our Lord, we will, upon our part, stretch forth the hand, and will employ ourselves herein effectually to our power in such wise that reason would that you, and all others, ought herein to be gratified.

And as to the deliverance which you desire to have of the comté of Maine, and other matters contained in your said letters, we understand that my said lord has written to you at considerable length about this; and yet herein we will do for your pleasure the best that we can do, as we have always done, as you may be certified of this by the above-said Cousinot and Havart, whom may it graciously please you to hear, and give credence to what shall be related to you by them upon our part at this time; making us frequently acquainted with your news and of your good prosperity and health; and therein we will take very great pleasure and will have singular consolation.

Most high and powerful prince, our very dear uncle, we

oncle, nous prions le doulz Jesu Christ quil vous
teingne en sa benoiste garde.

Donne a Shene, le xvij. jour de Decembre. Date.

MARGUERITE.¹

(*Dorso.*) A tres hault et puissant prince, notre tres
chier oncle de France.

(*In another hand.*)

De la royne Dangleterre, receue le xv. jour de
Fevrier, cccc. xlv.²

pray the sweet Jesus Christ that He keep you in His
blessed protection.

Given at Shene, the xvij. day of December.

MARGUERITE.

(*Dorso.*) To the most high and powerful prince, our
very dear uncle of France.

(*In another hand.*)

From the queen of England, received the xv. day of
February, cccc. xlv.

¹ The queen's autograph signature. | ² The paper has no watermark.

1445.

LETTER from Richard, duke of York, to Charles the Seventh, king of France, respecting a marriage between the princess Magdalene of France, and the eldest son of the writer.¹

A.D. 1445.
Dec. 21.

The duke
acknow-
ledges the
receipt of
the king's
letters,

TRES hault, excellent, et puissant prince, et tres redoubte seigneur, je me recommando a vostre tres haulte seignourie le plus humblement que je puis.

Et vous plaise savoir, tres hault, excellent et puissant prince et tres redoubte seigneur, que par maistre Guillem Cousinot et Jehan Hauart, voz conseilliers, jay receu voz honourables lettres portans credence, la quelle, par eulx a moy declairee, jay entendue et receue en toute reverence, ainsi quil appartient; et vous merceye de tout mon cuer tres affectueusement de ce que de votre benigne grace vous plaist oir en bien de mon portement et estat.

[TRANSLATION.]

Most high, excellent, and powerful prince, and most dread lord, I recommend myself to your most high lordship in the most humble manner that I can.

And may it please you to know, most high, excellent and powerful prince and most dread lord, that by master Guillem Cousinot and Jehan Hauart, your counsellors, I have received your honorable letters conveying credence, the which, by them to me declared, I have heard and received with all reverence, as was fitting; and I thank you with all my heart very affectionately that of your benign grace, it has pleased you to hear with satisfaction of my health and estate.

¹ From the original letter in the Baluze MS, 9037-7, No. 95.

Au regard des ouvertures faictes touchans la traictie de mariage par entre madame Magdalene votre fille et mon aisne filz, en verite, tres hault, excellent, et puissant prince et tres redoubte seigneur, je suy toujours en ung meisme vouloir, desirant que (moienant la grace de Dieu) la chose parviengne a bonne et effectuele conclusion. Si vous supplie quil vous plaise moy tenir pour excuse de ce que sur icelle matiere je nay renvoye devers vous si tost comme empense lavoie ; car monseigneur le roy, comme autresfoiz vous ay escript, ma mande venir vers lui en toute diligence, pour assister a son parlement Dangleterre assemble en ceste ville de Londres, ou je suy nagaires arrive, si comme secuent vos diz conseillers. Mais icelle occupation passe, le plus brief que bonnement poray, jenvoieray vers vous de mes gens, pour vous remonstrer et donner a congnoistre bien a plein mon desir et mon entention sur la matiere devant dicte. Et vous supplie que le dit delay ne veulliez aucunnement prendre a desplaisance.

is anxious
to proceed
with the
arrange-
ment,

and for that
purpose
will send an
embassy.

In regard to the overtures made touching the treaty of marriage between madame Magdalene your daughter and my eldest son; in truth, most high, excellent, and powerful prince and very dread lord, I am always in the same will, desiring that (by the mediation of the grace of God) the affair may arrive at a good and effectual conclusion. So I intreat you that it would please you to hold me excused in that, upon this matter, I have not sent to you so speedily as I thought to have done ; for my lord the king, as I have already written to you, has sent to me to come to him with all diligence, in order to assist at his parliament in England assembled in this city of London, where I have recently arrived, as your said counsellors know. But this occupation past, in the shortest time that I well can, I will send to you some of my people, in order to shew you and give you to understand at considerable length my desire and my intention in the matter aforesaid. And I pray you that you will not in anywise take the said delay in displeasure.

Tres hault, excellent et puissant prince et tres redoubte seigneur, plaise vous souvent moy mander voz nobles vouloirz, pour moy y employer a mon povoir tres volentiers et de bon cuer. Ce scet le Benoit Filz de Dieu, qui tous temps vous ait en Sa sainte .garde, et vous doint bonne vie et longue.

Date.

Escript a Londres, le xxj. jour de Decembre.

Votre cousin, le duc de York.

R. YORK,¹

(*Dorso.*) A tres hault, excellent, et puissant prince
et tres redoubte seigneur, le roy Charles, oncle
du roy mon souverain seigneur.³

Most high, excellent and powerful prince, and most dread lord, may it please you frequently to send me your noble wishes, that I may employ myself therein according to my power most willingly and with a good heart. This knoweth the Blessed Son of God, who always have you in His holy keeping, and give you a good life and long.

Written at London, the xxj. day of December.

Your cousin, the duke of York.

R. YORK.

(*Dorso.*) To the most high, excellent, and powerful prince, and most dread lord, the king Charles, uncle to the king my sovereign lord.

¹ In the duke's autograph.

¹ In the duke's autograph. is written has for its watermark a
² The paper on which this letter pair of open shears.

1446.

INSTRUCTIONS given by Charles the Seventh to Cousinot, and other commissioners, when about to discuss certain questions with the English.¹

INSTRUCIONS POUR LES COMMIS ET DEPPUTEZ A ALER
DEPAR LE ROY A LA JOURNEE QUE SE DOIT TENIR
DE EVREUX, CEST ASSAVOIR, AU PREMIER JOUR
DAVRIL PROCHAINEMENT VENANT, SUR LE FAIT
DES APPATIZ, EXCES, ENTERPRISES, ET AUTRES
CHOSSES DEPENDANS DU FAIT DES TREVES.

Et premierement, verront les dits commissaires bien A.D. 1446.
et diligemment les memoires et advertissemens qui ont ^{March 31.}
este faiz sur les dis matieres, selon les quelz, avecques ^{Miscel-}
les autres advertissemens quils auront de ceulx des ^{laneous}
frontieres, ilz se gouverneront; et sur tout feront le ^{directions} as to the

[TRANSLATION.]

INSTRUCTIONS FOR THE COMMISSIONERS AND DEPUTIES
GOING UPON THE PART OF THE KING TO THE MEETING
WHICH SHALL BE HELD AT EVREUX, THAT IS TO SAY,
UPON THE FIRST DAY OF APRIL NEXT ENSUING, UPON
THE BUSINESS OF THE CONTRIBUTIONS, EXCESSES,
ENTERPRISES, AND OTHER MATTERS DEPENDENT UPON
THE AFFAIRS OF THE TRUCE.

AND in the first place, the said commissioners shall well
and diligently inspect the memoranda and notices which
have been made upon the said matters, according to the
which, along with the other notices which they shall
have from those of the frontiers, they shall regulate

¹From the fair copy contained in the Baluze MS., 9037-7, No. 41.

settlement of various questions at issue between the French and English commissioners.

meiulx qui leur sera possible, au bien du roy et des dits matieres.

Item, et in tant quil touche le fait des dits appatez, mettront peine que le roy ait sur ce la plus grant somme que faire se pourra ; et tendront premierement quil puisse avoir, oultre ce quil prenoit durant le temps de dit premieres treves, la somme de iij. m. francs par quartier. Et silz ne peuvent parvenir jusques a la dicte somme, ilz tireront de venir jusques a iij. m. francs, et silz ne peuvent advenir ilz se condescendront jusques a ij. m. francs, et au dernier jusques a m. v. c. francs, et non point a moins, sans premier le faire savoir au roy.

Item, et quant au fait des appatiz de Bourgogne, les dits commissaires les lerront prendre aux Anglois, comme ils souloient, en leur baillant v. c. francs par quartier, ainsi quil a este fait durant les premieres treves.

themselves ; and especially they shall do the best that to them shall be possible, for the good of the king and of the said matters.

Also, and in what touches the affair of the said contributions, they shall take care that herein the king shall have the greatest sum which may be had ; and they shall give heed, in the first place, that he may have, in addition to what he received during the time of the said former truce, the sum of four thousand francs quarterly. And if they cannot attain to the said sum, they shall try to come to three thousand francs, and if they cannot reach that, they shall come down to two thousand francs, and at the last to fifteen hundred francs, and by no means to less, without previously letting the king know.

Item, and as to the affair of the contributions of Bourgogne, the said commissioners shall permit them to be taken by the English, as has been the usage, giving them five hundred francs quarterly, as it was done during the first truce.

Item, au regard des appatz Danjou et du Maine, on les lerra en l'estat en quoy ilz sont de present, attendu ce que est appoincte touchant le fait de la conte du Maine, sans aucune chose y innover.

Item, et quant aux parroisses de Touraine et la conte de Vendosme, on le gouvernera selon la forme et maniere quil est contenue es dites memoires.

Item, et en tant quil touche Quatremares, le Neufbourg, Aquigny, Heudeboville, et Ailly, et les autres, dont il est fait mention au second appoinctement prins a Rouen, ou cas quil ne seroit trouve, que depuis le dit appoinctement il eust este dit par sentence ou arrest donne a Rouen, que les dits lieux fussent desobeissants au roy, et quil en deust joir, et que les dits Anglois ne vouldissent consentir que le roy en deust avoir la joyssance, apres les choses bien debatues, le roy ou cas dessus dit sera content que, en ce qui

Item, as regards the contributions of Anjou and of Maine, they shall be left in the condition in which they are at present, considering what is appointed touching the business of the comté of Maine, without innovating anything herein.

Item, and as to the parishes of Touraine and the comté of Vendosme, they must regulate themselves according to the form and manner that is contained in the said memoranda.

Item, and in as much as it touches Quatremares, le Neufbourg, Aquigny, Heudeboville, and Ailly, and the others, of which mention is made in the second appointment made at Rouen, in case that it be not found that, since the said appointment, it has been declared by sentence, or judgment given at Rouen, that the said places have been disobedient to the king, and that they ought to be enjoyed, and that the said English will not consent that the king should have the enjoyment hereof, after these matters have been well debated, the king, in the case above-said, will be content that, as far as regards the

touché les deniers des tailles et aides, ilz se partissent par moitié pour deux quartiers; et au regard des droiz de domaine appartenants aux seigneurs particuliers, les dits seigneurs particuliers se appoincteront ensemble, se ilz peuvent, ou si non, avant que la chose cheust en rompture, le roy sera d'accord que tout se partisse par moietie,

Item, et au regard de Beaumont le Rogier, Pontorson, Saint James de Beuvron, et la paroisse de Grant Ville, ou cas que les dits Anglois ne voudront acorder et consentir que le roy en eust la joyssance, apres ce que la dicté matiere aura esté bien debatue, le roy sera d'accord au dernier que tout se partisse par moitié, ainsi que autresfoiz avoit esté advise.

Item, et quant au fait de messeigneurs les duc Dalencon et conte du Maine touchant la conte de Mortaing, terres et seignouries de Dampfront et Destoche, les dits seigneurs enverront a la dicté journee; et veult le roy que les dictes commissaires se emploient

money of the taxes and aids, they shall be divided into half for two quarters; and with regard to the rights of *demesne appartenant to private lordships*, the said private lords shall settle it among themselves, if they can, or if not, before the matter comes to a rupture, the king will agree that the whole be divided by half.

Item, as regards Beaumont le Rogier, Pontorson, Saint James de Beuvron, and the parish of Grant Ville, in case that the said English will not agree and consent that the king should have the enjoyment thereof, after that the said matter shall have been well debated, the king will consent at the last, that the whole shall be divided by half, as at other times has been advised.

Item, and as concerns the business of messeigneurs the duke of Alencon and the count du Maine touching the comté of Mortaing, the lands and lordships of Dampfront and Destoche, the said lords shall send to the said meeting; and the king wishes that the said commissioners should

et facent pour eulx touchant la dicto matiere tout ce qui leur sera possible.

Item, et au surplus, du contenu en tous les appointemens qui ont este durant les dits premieres treues, et a cause dicelles, et a la declaracion aussi daucuns articles en icelles contenuz, soit en adicion, diminucion, ou interpretacion, fors et excepte des choses contenues es memoires dont dessus est faite mencion, le roy veult quelles demeurent en leur force et vertu, se les Anglois, de leur part, en sont contens; et la ou il escherroit pour le bien des matieres aucun changement ou mutacion, et qui sembleroit que ce ne prejudicieroit en riens au roy, le dit seigneur est content que on y appointe et advise on toutes matieres quisembleront estre licites et commendables pour son bien, et pour lentretenement des dits treues.

Item, et en tant quil touche les excès et entreprises qui ont este faictes de la part des dictes

employ themselves and do for them, as touching the said matter, all that to them shall be possible.

Item, and in addition, concerning the contents of all the appointments which have been during the said first truce, and in consequence of them, and in the declaration also of certain articles in them contained, whether by addition, diminution, or interpretation, save and except the things contained in the memoranda, of which mention is made above, the king wishes that they remain in their force and effect, if the English, on their part, are content herewith; and where there shall occur any change, or mutation, for the good of the business, and which shall appear not to be prejudicial, in any respect, to the king, the said lord is content that therein an arrangement and deliberation shall be made in all matters which shall appear to be lawful and commendable for his good, and for the preservation of the said truce.

Item, and in as much as it touches the excesses and enterprises which have been committed upon the part of

Anglois, al encontre et au prejudice du roy et de ses subgiez, et en venant directement contre la teneur des dictes treues, le roy vult que repparacion en soit requise par les dits commissaires; et pareillement aussi soit faicte raison de sa part, au regard de ceulx de son party qui ont excède et delinquo alencontre et au prejudice des dits treues. Et sur toutes les autres choses, dont il est faicte mencion es dictes matieres, ou qui pourroient survenir a cause des treues, facent les dits commissaires tout le mieulx qui leur sera possible, au bien du roy et de la dicte matiere, et pour lentretenement des dits treues.

Item, et pour ce que le terme de Pasques aprouche fort, apres lequel les eglises dun chacon party doyvent joir des rentes et revenues quilz ont en lautre, par certaine forme et maniere plus a plein contenue et declaice es appointemens sur ce faiz; le roy a voulu, et vult, que maistre Guillaume

the said English, against to the prejudice of the king and his subjects, in direct^{ly} contravening the tenor of the said truce, the king wishes that reparation hereof be demanded by the said commissioners; and in like manner also let reason be done upon his part in regard to those of his party who have exceeded and offended against and to the prejudice of the said truce. And upon all the other things whereof mention is made in the said matters, or which may arise by cause of the truce, let the said commissioners do all the best which shall be possible to them for the good of the king and of the said matter, and for the continuance of the said truce.

Item, and because the term of Easter is very close at hand, after which the churches of either side ought to enjoy the rents and revenues which they have in the other, by certain form and manner more fully contained and declared in the appointments hereupon made; the king has wished, and wishes, that master Guillaume Cousinot and

Cousinot et Jehan Havart, qui sont deux des commissaires dont ceste present instruction fait mencion, les quelz ont conduit et manaye ceste matiere, et mesmement en Angleterre, aient la charge de sur ce appoincter avecques les dits Anglois, au mieulx et plus convenablement que faire se pourra, au bien, utilite, et prouffit des dits eglises.

Fait a Chinon, le dernier jour de Mars, lan mil, Date. cccc. quarante et cinq.¹

(*Dorso.*) Pour le fait des treues ; envoic par Cousinot.

Jehan Havart, who are two of the commissioners of whom this present instruction makes mention, who have conducted and managed this matter, and especially in England, should have it in charge hereupon to arrange with the said English, in the best and most convenient manner possible, to the good, utility, and profit of the said churches.

Dated at Chinon, the last day of March, in the year One thousand, cccc. forty and five.

(*Dorso.*) On the business of the truce ; sent by Cousinot.

¹ The watermark is an anchor.

1446.

ARRANGEMENTS agreed upon by the Commissioners of France and England upon various points at issue between them.¹

CEST CE QUI A ESTE DERNIEREMENT APPOINCTE
AVECQUES LES ANGLOYS.

A.D. 1446. TOUCHANT le fait des patiz, ilz sont continuez
comme en l'annee passee ; coste assavoir, cinq mil frans
par quartier, et cinq cens frans pour l'arbitrage ; sauf que
en tout quil touche lun des quartiers et l'arbitrage, il
nest pas mis ou nom du roy, mais pour les fraiz
des commissaires. Toutesfoiz toute la somme rement
a ung.
Et tant quil touche les sommes que souloient pren-
dre monseigneur Daleneon sur la viconte de Damp-
front, et monseigneur le conte Du Maine sur la conte

Miscel-
laneous
arrange-
ments made
upon vari-
ous heads
at issue
between
the com-
missioners
of France
and Eng-
land.

[TRANSLATION.]

THIS IS WHAT HAS BEEN LATELY SETTLED WITH THE
ENGLISH.

TOUCHING the business of the contributions, they are continued as in the year past ; that is to say, five thousand francs by the quarter, and five hundred francs for the arbitration ; saving that in as much as it touches one of the quarters and the arbitration, it is not put in the king's name, but for the expenses of the commissioners. Nevertheless, the whole sum remains entire.

And as regards the sums which monseigneur Daleneon has been accustomed to take for the viconté of Dampfront, and monseigneur the count Du Maine for the comté

¹ From the fair copy contained in the Baluze MS. 9037-7, fol. 99.

de Mortaing, ilz en auront pour ceste treue comme en l'annee passee au feur l'amplege, et en sont les parties contentes.

Au regart des lieux contencieux dentour Louvers et Evreux, et de la paroisse de Graneville, ils demeurent au roy, comme en l'annee passee.

Quant a la seigneurie de Quatremares, contenant cinq paroisses, la souverainete en demeure au roy entierement, et le demaine a monsieur de Harecourt, ce qui neste pas l'annee passee au regart de monsieur de Harecourt.

Touchant la viconte de Beaumont, elle est demouree sans appointment, pour ce que les gens de monseigneur Dyork ne se sont pas voulu consentir a l'appointment de l'annee passee, et pour ce faudra sur ce avoir adviz. Et au regart de Ponthorson et Saint Jame de Beuvron, il en sera appoincte en Angleterre.

of Mortaing, they will have them for this truce as in the past year, at a proportionate rate, and herewith the parties are satisfied.

In regard to the debatable places round about Louvers and Evreux and of the parish of Graneville, they continue with the king, as in the past year.

As concerns the lordship of Quatremares, containing five parishes, the sovereignty thereof remains with the king entirely, and the demesne with monsieur de Harecourt, which was not so last year, as regards monsieur de Harecourt.

Touching the vicomté of Beaumont, it remains without settlement, because the people of monseigneur Dyork are not willing to consent to the arrangement of the year past, and consequently advice must be had hereupon. And with regard to Ponthorson and Saint Jame de Beuvron, arrangements respecting them will be made in England.

En tant quil touche les exces et attemptaz, deux ou trois commissaires de la part du roy, et au tant de la part des Anglois, se rendront a Avranches dedans le xv. jour de May prochain venant, pour besoigner es dits matieres selon la forme et maniere quil avoit este advise en lannee passee ; et semblable nombre de gens besoigneront pour les deux partiz, en tant quil touche les exces commis par ceulx de Bretaigne en Normandie et ou Maine, et par les Anglois, tant du Maine que de Normandie, sur ceulx de Bretaigne ; et fauldra avoir commission a part du roy pour ceulx qui besoigneront au fait de Bretaigne.

Sur les questions et debaz qui estoient es pais Danjou et du Maine, entre Montfort dune part, les gens de monseigneur le conte du Maine et autres du parti du roy dautre, appoinctement a sur ce este fait du consentement des parties ; et quant aux paroisses de Touraine et de Vendomoys, les Anglois ne y

In as much as regards the excesses and outrages, two or three commissioners on the part of the king, and as many on the part of the English, shall be present at Avranches by the fifteenth day of May next coming, to consider the said matters according to the form and manner which has been advised in the past year ; and a like number of people shall deliberate for the two parties, as far as regards the excesses committed in Normandy and Maine, by the people of Bretaigne, and on the side of the English, as well those of Maine as of Normandy, upon the inhabitants of Bretaigne ; and there ought to be a commission on the part of the king for those persons who shall treat in the matter of Bretaigne.

Upon the questions and debates which were in the district of Anjou and of Maine, between Montfort on the one part, the people of monseigneur the count du Maine, and others, on the side of the king on the other, an arrangement has hereupon been made by the consent of the parties ; and as regards the parishes of Touraine

demanderont riens jusques a la my Aoust prochaine-
ment venante, pendent le quel temps on ira en
Angleterre, etc.

Au regart du fait de Sainte Suzanne, il nest point
appointe expressement; mais par la prorogacion des
appointemens de Louviers et Rouen, du nombre des
quelz le dit appointment est, taisiblement la chose
est appointee: et sont alez les gens de monseigneur
Dalencon parler a Montfort touchant ceste matiere, et
doyvent retourner devers le roy.

Et tant quil touche la delivrance des fruiz des
eglises dune part et dautre, on a baille aux Anglois
les lettres ratificatoires du roy touchants la dicte
matiere; et a len raporte celles du roy Dangleterre.
Et en lexecution des dictes appointemens ont este
baillees plusieurs executoires, dune part et dautre;
toutesfoiz est encores a adviser sur aucunes difficultes

and of the Vendemoys, the English will demand nothing
there until the middle of next August, during which time
some one will go into England, etc.

In regard to the affair of Sainte Suzanne, it has not
been settled expressly; but the matter is tacitly arranged
by the prorogation of the appointments respecting Louviers
and Rouen, in the number of which the said settlement is
included; and the people of monseigneur Dalencon have
gone to speak with Montfort touching this matter, and
they ought to return to the king.

And as touching the deliverance of the fruits of the
churches on the one side and the other, there have been
delivered to the English the letters of ratification by the
king touching the said matter; and those of the king of
England have been read. And in the execution of the
said arrangements, many letters executory have been
delivered, on the one part and on the other; notwith-
standing, there are still to be considered certain difficulties

que los Angloiz font en ceste partie, afin de savoir
comme lon se y gouverna.

Pour parachever les choses dessus dits, il fault avoir
lettres ratificatoires du roy des appointemens dessus
declairez pourvoir aux commissaires qui besoigneront
sur le fait des attemptaz, et pareillement a coulx qui
besoigneront ou fait des eglises en l'absence de Cousinot
et de Havart; aussi adviser sur aucunes petites pro-
messes faites a aucuns particuliers de pardela.

Item, aussi fault adviser sur le fait de la repara-
cion de Saint Jame de Buiron, et des eriz et pub-
licacions qui ont este faites par les Anglois entre les
riviers de Selme et Coysno touchants les officiers qui
sont au Mont Saint Michiel.

(*Dorso.*) La relacion de maistre Guillem Cousinot.¹

which the English make in this matter, that one may
know how to conduct one's self herein.

In order to complete the matters above-said, it is necessary
to have letters of ratification of the king respecting the
appointments above declared, so as to furnish therewith
the commissioners who shall deliberate upon the matter
of the outrages; and in like manner for those who shall
consider the matter of the churches in the absence of
Cousinot and Havart; and also to deliberate upon some
petty promises made to certain private persons on the
other side.

Item, also deliberation must be had upon the business
of the repair of Saint Jame de Buiron, and of the pro-
clamations and publications which have been made by the
English between the rivers of Selme and Coysno, touching
the officers who are at the Mont Saint Michiel.

(*Dorso.*) The report of Master Guillem Cousinot.

¹ This document is written upon paper, the watermark of which is a human head bound round with a fillet, which falls down behind. The side-face exhibits a snub nose of an exaggerated character.

1446.

LETTER of Margaret, queen of France and England, wife of Henry the Sixth, to Charles the Seventh, in which she promises to do all in her power for the furtherance of peace between the realms of France and England.¹

A TRES hault et puissant prince, notre tres chier A.D. 1446
 oucle de France, Marguerite, par la grace de Dieu May 20.
 royne de France et Dangleterre, salut, avec entiere
 et parfaite dilection.

Tres hault et puissant prince, notre tres chier oncle, Queen
 receu avons voz lettres donnees a Chinon, le xxiiij. Margaret
 jour de Mars, et par icelles avons este acertenees de acknow-
 votre bon estat et prosperite, qui nous a este tres es- ledges the
 peciale et singuliere consolacion, et seroit a dez, se receipt of
 bion souvent vous plaisoit nous en faire savoir. Vous the king's
 priant de vouloir entier que par les venans par de ca, letters.

[TRANSLATION.]

To the most high and powerful prince, our very dear uncle of France, Marguerite, by the grace of God queen of France and of England, greeting, with entire and perfect love.

Most high and powerful prince, our very dear uncle, we have received your letters dated at Chinon, the xxiiij. day of March, and by them we have been certified of your good estate and prosperity, which to us has been a very special and singular consolation, and will be from henceforth, if it please you very often to let us know hereof. Praying you with all our will that, by those persons who

¹ From the original letter in the MS. Baluze, 9037-7, No. 33.

si lies souvent que votre plaisir sera, nous en vueillez rendre certaine, et nous y prendrons grant plaisir et singulier esjoyssment. Et pour ce que des notres oir savons vous estre desirant, monseigneur et nous estion a l'escripture de costes en tres bonne disposieion ne noz personnes, graces a notre Createur, qui par Son plaisir vous vueille tout temps le semblable octroier, ainsi que parfaictement le desirons, et que pour nous mesmes mielx souhadier le saurions.

A personal
interview
between
the king of
England
and France
expected,

Nous avons aussi bien seen par vos dietes lettres le desir que avez de nous veoir a la convention prochaine de mon dit seigneur et de vous, et que avez espoir que les matieres que en icelle se doivent traicter entre vous deux aiderons a notre pouvoir conduire et adrecier, et en ce desirez que vueillons tenir la main.

Si avons esperance, tres hault et puissant prince, notre tres chier oncle, que le plaisir de mon dit seigneur sera que avecques lui soions a la dicte convencion,

come over to this side, it would please you very frequently to certify us of the same, and we will therein take great pleasure and singular enjoyment. And because we know that you are desirous to hear of ours, my lord and we were at the time when these were written, in very excellent bodily health, thanks be to our Creator, whom, of His pleasure, may it please always to grant the like to you, as we entirely desire Him to do, and just as we could in best wise wish for ourselves.

We have also understood by your said letters the desire which you have to see us at the next meeting of my said lord and you, and you hope that we would help to the best of our power to direct and rectify the matters which shall be treated between you two in it, and herein you desire that we would render our assistance.

Truly we hope, most high and powerful prince, our very dear uncle, that it will be the pleasure of my said lord that we be with him at the said convention, and that in it, by the

et que en icelle, moiennant la grace du Saint Esperit, which the
 vorrons effectuellement la fructueuse conclusion en la ^{queen}
 matiere de paix generale, que sur toutes choses mon- ^{hopes may}
 daines de cordiale affection desirons estre conduite en ^{conduce to}
 toute bonne perfection singulierement, pour entretenir ^{a peace,}
 et norrir union et vraye concorde entre vous deux,
 qui estes si prouchaines¹ en consanguinite, comme
 chacun seot; et de notre part nous y employerons et
 y tindrons la main en toute ce qui nous sera possible.
 Vous priant de cordial desir que en la bonne disposi-
 tion et inclination que savons vous avoir au bien
 dicelle paix, veuillez continuer et perseverer, et vous
 y conduire en toute desir de bonne concorde, comme
 nous esperons que ferez, ainsi que bon prince Catholique
 seult et doit faire. Et tres hault et puissant prince,
 notre tres chier oncle, tous jours nous veuillez signifier
 toutes choses a vous agreables, pour les acomplir a

mediation of the grace of the Holy Ghost, we may see
 effectually a fruitful conclusion in the matter of a general
 peace, which we desire with cordial affection above all
 earthly things to be especially brought to all good per-
 fection, in order to preserve and nourish union and true con-
 cord between you two who are so near in kindred, as every
 one knows; and upon our part we will busy ourselves herein,
 and will assist in all that shall be possible for us to do in
 the matter. Praying you with a hearty desire that you
 would be pleased to continue and persevere in the good
 disposition and inclination which we know you have for
 the good of this peace, and conduct yourself herein with
 every desire of good concord, which we hope you will do
 as a good Catholic prince is wont and ought to do. And,
 very high and powerful prince, our very dear uncle, be
 pleased always to signify to us all matters agreeable to you,
 with a view to their accomplishment, by us to the best of

¹ *Prouchaines*] Prouchains, Mss.

notre pouvoir joyusement et de tres bon cuer ; priant
le Benoit Filz de Dieu quil vous ait et tiengne en
sa tres especiale garde.

Date, Donne a notre chastel de Wyndesore, le vingtiesme
jour de May.

MARGUERITE.
Paris.

(*Dorso.*) A tres hault et puissant prince, notre tres
chier oncle de France.¹

(*In another hand.*)

Receues le xiiij. jour de Juing, cccc. xlvj.

our ability, joyfully and with a right good heart ; praying
the Blessed Son of God that He would have and hold you
in His most especial keeping.

Dated at our castle of Wyndesore, the twentieth day of
May.

MARGUERITE.
Paris.

(*Dorso.*) To the most high and powerful prince, our
very dear uncle of France.

(*In another hand.*)

Received the xiiij. day of June, cccc. xlvj.

¹ The watermark is a long and narrow bell, the tongue of which | slightly protrudes at the bottom,
the top in a trefoil.

1447.

TRANSLATION into French of two intercepted letters of Garter king at Arms, relative to the discovery of an attempt about to be made by the French to surprise various castles in Normandy, then in the hands of the English, intelligence of which had been forwarded to the writer by the duke d'Alençon.¹

A MON HONNOURABLE SIRE, LE COUTUMIER ET CONTROLEUR DE POL.

HONOURABLE SIRE,

Regarde a vous. Plaise vous savoir que a ceste
foiz je rescriz a la seigneurie de monseigneur le chaunceller Dangleterre de certaines matieres et grans charges touchant le fait de notre souverain seigneur. Pour quoy, tres honnoure seigneur, je vous requier de bonne eneur que ces dites lettres soient envoies a mon dit seigneur le chancelier, les quelles je vous envoie, et a

A.D. 1447.

July 21.

The writer
begs that
the following letter
may be
forwarded
to the
Chancellor
of England.

[TRANSLATION.]

TO MY HONORABLE LORD, THE COSTUMIER AND CONTROLLER OF POL.

HONORABLE LORD,

Look to yourself. May it please you to know that at this time I write to his lordship my lord the chancellor of England concerning certain matters and great charges touching the business of our sovereign lord. Wherefore, most honoured lord, I require you heartily that these said letters which I send to you may be despatched to my said lord the chancellor, and so that my said lord may have them

¹ From the original attested copies, contained in the Baluze MS., 9037-7. No. 13.

toute haste quelles aist mon dit seigneur. Et de vray, je suis bien seur quelles plairont bien a mon dit seigneur le chancelier; et je vous prie que ce soit par personne seur par qui seront envoiees ses dits lettres. Honorable sire, je prie notre Seigneur quil vous doint bonne vie et longue.

Date. Escript a Chierbure, la veille de Marie Magdelaine.
Le tout votre,
LE ROY D'ARMES, GARTIER.

(*Beneath.*) Collationne¹ al original des lettres escriptes en Anglois, par Nicole Chambre, en la presence de moy, Adam Rolant.

A. ROLANT.

with all haste. And of a truth, I am very sure that they will please my said lord the chancellor well; and I pray you that these said letters be sent by some safe person. My honorable lord, I pray our Lord that He would give you good life and long.

Written at Chierbure, on the vigil of Mary Magdelaine.

Yours entirely,
THE KING AT ARMS, GARTIER.

(*Beneath.*) Collated with the original of the letters written in English, by Nicole Chambre, in the presence of me, Adam Rolant.

A. ROLANT.

¹ The whole of this attestation is in Rolant's hand.

A MON TRES HONNORABLE SEIGNEUR, MONSEIGNEUR LE
CHANCELLER D'ANGLETERRE.

MON tres honorable seigneur, je me recommande a
votre gracieux seigneurie. A.D. 1447
July 21.

Plaise votre dit seigneurie de savoir que ce Vendredi,¹ la veille de Marie Magdelaine, au soir, bien tard, je receuz voz lettres, les quelles vous a plu de votre grace moy rescrire par Purchace le poursuivant, et moy a celle foiz² alant devers Bretagne pour accomplir la charge que je avoye de monseigneur le lieutenant et gouverneur, monseigneur de Yorke, a monseigneur de Bretagne. Monseigneur, ainsi que je venoye a Rouan au long de la riviere a Onfleu, en la rivere qui va a Roan, il avoit diverses vaisseaulx vetelleiers; il avoit vent a volente. En ung des vesseaulx ou estoient

The writer
states how
he obtained
his infor-
mation

[TRANSLATION.]

TO MY MOST HONOURABLE LORD, MY LORD THE CHANCELLOR
OF ENGLAND.

My very honourable lord, I recommend myself to your gracious lordship.

May it please your said lordship to know that this Friday, the vigil of Mary Magdelaine, in the evening, very late, I received your letters, the which it has pleased you of your grace to write to me by Purchace the pursuivant, and as I was going at that time to Bretagne to discharge the charge which I had received from my lord the lieutenant and governor, my lord of York, to monseigneur of Bretagne. My lord, as I was coming by Rouan down the river to Onfleu, in the river which goes to Roan there were various vessels for provisions; the wind was fair. One of the vessels in

¹ *Vendredi*] Friday, 21 July, 1447. | ² *Foiz*] Above the line.

from the
duke
d'Alencon
respecting
the delivery
of various
places in
Normandy
to the
French.,
 les vivres fut crié ou vessel ou je estoie, et deman-
doit si Gantier y estoit la dedens. Il fut respondu que
oui. Il me fist assavoir que il y avoit ung poursuivant
parmy eulx de monseigneur le duc Dalencon, qui
venoit de devers le dit seigneur, desirant de parler a
moy depar son dit maister. Le vent estoit si grant
et le temps si mauvais que nous ne pouvons oir lun
lautre. Il sen ala devers Raon,¹ et moy le contraire.
Il me reserui une cedule celle mesmes nuete, et me
pria que je lui attendiz a Onfieu, ou a Caen; et ainsi
je feiz, pour avoir des certaines nouvelles de lui dont
il estoit envoie, ainsi que je vous puis plus vraiment
escrire de ce pourquoy il estoit venu. Et quant il fut
venu devers moy, il me dist que son maistre, le duc
Dalencon, estoit bien informé que le dongon du
chastel de Argenten fut vendu et trahi² par les Anglois,

which the provisions were, hailed the vessel in which I
was, and asked if Garter was therein. The answer was
"Yes." It was given me to understand that there was
there among them a pursuivant of monseigneur the duke
Dalencon, who had come from the said lord, desiring to
speak with me upon the part of his said master. The wind
was so high and the weather so foul that neither of us
could hear the other. He went towards Raon, and I in
the opposite direction. He wrote me a note that same night
and prayed me that I would wait for him at Onfieu, or at
Caen; and so I did, in order to have some certain news
from him why he was sent, so that I might write to you
more truthfully as to the cause why he was come. And
when he had come to me he told me that his master, the
duke Dalencon, was well informed that the keep of the
castle of Argenten was sold and betrayed by the English,

¹ *Raon*] Sic, MS. an error for
Roan.

² *It trahi*] These two words are
written on a space which had pre-
viously been left blank.

et plusieurs autres places en Normandie ; et pour ceste cause son dit maistre le duc lenvoia a grant haste devers monseigneur le cardinal de Luxembourg pour lui advertir de ceste chose. Et premierement le duc Dalencon chargea son dit poursuivant de passer par Argenten, et den adverter le capitain, ou son lieutenant ; et envia le nom de ceulx qui devrient faire la traison, et furent prins. Et par ainsi, monseigneur, ce droit est, remercie le dit duc Dalencon, qui veult ainsi complaire au roy.

Oultre plus, monseigneur, je¹ demande a lui de monseigneur Dorleans. Il me dist que le dit monseigneur Dorleans, et tous les autres seigneurs, ne regardoient que ma venue ; parquoy, si Dieu plaise, je seray bien tost. Et moy venu la, que je sentise et apaisevre, je escriray a votre seigneurie en toute haste par le dit

and many other places in Normandy ; and for this cause his said master the duke had sent him in great haste to monseigneur the cardinal of Luxembourg to inform him of this matter. And in the first place the duke Dalencon charged his said poursuivant to pass through Argenten, and to give notice thereof to the captain, or his lieutenant ; and he sent the name of those persons who were going to commit the treason, and they were taken. And for this, monseigneur, as right is, I thanked the said duke Dalencon, who thus wished to please the king.

Moreover, my lord, I questioned him respecting monseigneur Dorleans. He told me that the said monseigneur Dorleans, and all the other lords, are waiting only for my arrival ; wherefore, if God please, I will be there very speedily. And when I am come thither, what I shall understand and perceive I will write to your lordship

¹ *Je* | This word is struck through in the MS., but it is necessary for the sense of the passage.

poursuivant Purchase, si la chose demande haste, et semble puis que ces seigneurs se tiennent ensemble, que ne veulent point de guerre, pour leurs promesses. Jehan de Campes et Bretaigne le herault, les quelles furent envoies devers le duc de Bourgoigne, les quelles passerent de Onfleu [a]¹ Arfleu, et ainsi sont alez, et non pas encores revenuez parla.

The unhappy condition of Normandy.

Dieu par sa sainte grace vueille tenir la main envers monseigneur le lieutenant, et ce peuple du roy quil a en gouvernement; et pour ce je croye vraiment par son bon gouvernement, et veult pour la verite quil a a son prince, et veult quil guerroit² noz necessitez Et se ne fist la vertu et la grace de notre prince, je cuide que noz besongnes se portassent bien estroit ysi; car, par mon serement, injustice et autres pechiez sont ya a grant habonance.

in all haste by the said pursuing Purchase, if the matter requires haste. And it appears moreover that these lords who have no wish whatever for war, in consequence of their promises, hold themselves together. Jehan de Campes and Bretaigne the herald, who were sent to the duke of Burgundy, passed from Onfleu [to] Arfleu, and thus have gone, and have not yet returned there.

May God by His Holy grace be pleased to assist my lord the lieutenant and the king's people whom he has in his governance; and therefore I believe truly by his good government, that he both wishes it for the truth which he has towards his prince, and wishes that he may cure our necessities. And if it were not for the virtue and the grace of our prince, I believe that our necessities would have pinched us very closely here; for, by my oath, injustice and other sins are here in great abundance. I

¹ A] This word does not occur in the original, but has been added to complete the sense.

² Guerroit] The reading of this word is uncertain.

Jay eu grant pitie a prendre congie de monseigneur le lieutenant le jour de son partement de Rouan; et jé lui adverti de linjustice que renoit en lobeissance du roy, et de vices et pechez qui estont parmy le peuple de nostre nacion; et je le requis quil le retinst en son cuer, et pria Dieu que a son retour quil puisse destruire peche et informer justice, ainsi je lui ay dit que puit, de trouver Dieu¹ bon Seigneur, se aussi le veult faire.

Esript a Caen,² le Vendredi, vielle de Marie Mag-Date. delaine.

Le tout votre humble serviteur,
LE ROY DARMES, GARTIER

had much sorrow in taking leave of my lord the lieutenant upon the day of his departure from Rouan; and I informed him of the injustice which reigned in the king's jurisdiction, and of the vices and sins which were among the people of our nation; and I requested him to keep it in his heart; and I prayed God that at his return he might be enabled to destroy sin and establish justice, as I told him he might, so as to find God his good Lord, if he would.

Written at Caen, on Friday, the vigil of Mary Magdelaine.

Your very humble servant,
THE KING OF ARMS, GARTER.

¹ *Puit, de trouver Dieu*] Written upon a blank space left by the first scribe, and is apparently in the

² *A Caen*] This date is written hand of Rolant.

Collationne¹ a l'original des lettres escriptes en Anglois, per Nicole Chambre, en la presence de moy, Adam Rolant.

A. ROLANT.

(*Dorso.*) Copie des lettres de Jartierre, parlant du poursuivant de monseigneur Dallencon quil trouva, touchant la prinse de donjon Dargentou.²

Collated with the original of the letters written in English, by Nicole Chambre, in the presence of me, Adam Rolant.

A. ROLANT.

(*Dorso.*) Copy of the letters of Garter, speaking of the pursuivant of monseigneur Dallencon whom he found, touching the capture of the keep of Argenton.

1447.

LETTER of James the Second, king of Scotland, to Charles the Seventh, king of France, respecting the proposed marriage of Eleanor, princess of Scotland, with the Duke of Austria.³

A.D. 1447. SERENISSIMO Christianissimoquo principi Karolo, Dei
 Sep. 1. gratia Francorum regi illustrissimo, confratri et confederato nostro carissimo, Jacobus, eadem gratia rex

¹ The whole of this attestation is in Rolant's hand.

partly in that of the attesting notary, Rolant.

² This endorsement occurs on fol. 18, which is out of place. The whole of this paper is written, partly in the hand of a scribe and

³ From the original in the MS. Baluze, 9987-8, No. 9. A contemporaneous duplicate copy follows in the volume, but it furnishes no variations.

id quod vestra decreverit gloriosa majestas. Status enim et circumstantias quorumlibet principum, quis excellentior quisve præstantior, ac vestræ Christianissimæ majestati potentiori brachio assistere velit et valeat, longe melius novit memorata majestas, ac prudentissimi procures vestro regio lateri continue assistentes, quam illam noverimus informare.

and gives
his consent
to her mar-
riage with
the duke of
Austria.

Et si illa connubia inter nos sæpius commemorata, quæ præ cæteris optamus, nullis modis aut mediis effectum sortiri poterint, illius præclari et illustris ducis Austriæ, de cujus probitate et virtutibus, ac ejus domo, viget fama laudabilis, de quibus in eisdem litteris expressa mentio habetur, dummodo vestræ majestati et eidem dominæ Elenoræ, nostræ germanæ, cujus res agitur, digniora et eligibilia videntur, vestræ dignissimæ dispositioni nos referimus. Cunctis attamen modis prætectam rem vestræ potentissimæ majestati plenius perimplendam, puro corde recommittimus. Ad quæ per omnia, necnon ad quæcumque eidem majestati cara græve accepta, pro posse et viribus paratissimos non immerito nos offerimus.

Christianissime princeps et potentissime rex, confraterque clarissime, vestram gloriosissimam regiam dignitatem atque sublimam personam ad felix regni regimen dirigendo protegat Qui cuncta gubernat.

Date.

Scriptum apud Edinburghe, primo die mensis Septembris.

JAKUES R.

(Dorso.) Serenissimo et Christianissimo principi Karolo, Dei gracia Francorum regi, fratri ac confederato nostro carissimo.¹

(Then, in a smaller hand.)

Escosse

Apportatæ per Monipeni, le dernier jour de Novembre, ann. xlvij.

¹ The watermark is a star.

1448.

LETTER of James the Second to Charles the Seventh respecting his own marriage and the marriage of his sisters, in all of which he asks the advice of the king of France.¹

EXCELLENTISSIMO principi Christianissimoque Fran- A.D. 1448.
corum regi, fratri, ac confœderato nostro amantissimo, Jan. 9.
Jacobus, eadem gratia rex Scottorum, successus ad
vota felices, cordis ex intimis amorem sincerimum
et salutem.

Excellentissime princeps fraterque amantissime, dum King
de vestræ incolumitatis statu felici certificamur, James is
ingenti gaudio consolamur; et quoniam dilectum He- about to
raldum nostrum, Snaudonem nuncupatum, de nobili send an
genero procreatum, præsentium latorem, vestræ celsi- embassy
tudini mittimus, ad eandem cum nobis litteris cer- into France
tiorandum, qualiter pro consorte nobis eligenda, to settle
trisque sororibus maritandis, ac aliis arduis nos et matters re-
et rempublicam regni nostri concernentibus, ambaxiatam specting his
nostram ad vestræ celsitudinis serenissimam² præsen- own mar-
tiam indilate proponimus destinare. In qua quidem riage and
serenissima³ celsitudine præfata ad præmissa deducenda the mar-
ad votivum effectum, specialissimam confidentiam præ riage of his
cæteris gestamus. Quare vestram excellentissimam sisters.
serenitatem præfata exoramus quatenus interim quæ
in præmissis et circa ea magis expedire videntur, ele-
menter perpendere, et in ejusdem ambaxiatæ nostræ
adventu eandem auxiliari, consolari, et dirigere, ac
favoribus gratiosis prosecui et amplecti, de benignitate

¹ From the MS. Baluze, 9987-3, No. 12, an original letter.

² *Serenissimam*] *Cerenissimam*. MS.

³ *Serenissima*] *Cerenissima*. MS.

solita dignetur vestra gratissima celsitudo fraternitasque carissima memorata. Offerentes nos paratissimos ad quælibet læto animo perimplenda, contemplatione vestræ clarissimæ celsitudinis fraternitatisque amantissimæ prælibatæ, quam in prosperitate votiva, ad vestri inclitissimi regni felicissima regimina, conservet Altissimus.

Date. Scriptum apud Strivelin, ix^o die mensis Januarii.
JAMES.

(Dorso) Excellentissimo principi Christianissimo-
que Francorum regi, fratri ac confederato
nostro amantissimo.¹

1448.

LETTER from Sir Thomas Hoo to Pierre de Brezé,
remonstrating with him upon the levying of
troops by Charles the Seventh.

A.D. 1448. TRES honnore seigneur, je me recomando a vous
Jan. 20. tant comme je puis; et vous plaise savoir que Jehan-
nequin Baquier, escuier, est venu presentement en
The writer has heard

[TRANSLATION.]

Most honoured lord, I recommend myself to you as best
I can; and may it please you to know that Jehannequin
Baquier, esquire, has just arrived in this city of Rouen,

¹ The remainder of the address, if any, is covered by the paper which secures this document in the volume. A fragment of the Great Seal remains. The watermark appears to be a cinque foil or star.

coste ville de Rouen, et me expose plusieurs choses touchans ce que a esto besongne au fait de la ville du Mans. Et entre aultres choses, comme tres hault et tres excellent prince, l'oncle en France du roy notre souverain seigneur, assemble de jour en jour grant armee de gens, en intencion de faire guerre es pays et subgetz du roy, notre dit seigneur; de la quelle chose je me donne grant merveilles. Car de verite, quelques paroles qui vous ayent este dictes ou donnees a entendre par Foukes Eytone, cappitaine de Caudebec, ne aultres, ne faictes nulle difficulte que les promesses, qui ont este traictes et appoinctees touchant la delivrance de la dicte ville de Mante, seront entretenus et accomplies de point en point, quelque delay qui en ait este ou soit fait.

that large
bodies of
French
troops are
being
raised,

because Le
Mans was
not surren-
dered to the
French.

Et pour ce, tres honnore seigneur, attendu les grans peynes, mysres et povrettez que le povre peuple a supportes par le temps de la guerre, et des maux

He hopes
that the
armament
will be dis-
continued,

and has informed me of several matters touching what has been done in relation to the town of Le Mans. And among other things, how the most high and most excellent prince, the uncle in France of the king our sovereign lord, is assembling from day to day a great army of people with the intention of waging war upon the country and subjects of the king, our said lord; at which thing I am exceedingly astonished. For of a truth, whatever be the words which have been said to you, or you have been given to understand, by Foukes Eytone, captain of Caudebec, or others, have no doubt that the promises, which have been made and settled touching the deliverance of the said town of Mante, shall be kept and fulfilled point by point, whatever be the delay that has therein been or may be.

And therefore, most honoured lord, considering the great pains, miseries, and poverty which the poor people have borne during the time of the war, and the irreparable evils

irreparables qui en sont advenuz, et aussi que de votre part feustes moien et commencement de ces presentes treves, je vous escrip ces choses, afin que vous plaise de y avoir advis et consideracion; et que de votre part ne vueilliez esmouvoyr chose dont guerre ou aucun inconvenient se puisse ensuyr, que Dieu ne vueille; quelle chose ne seroit pas de legier appaysee, mais du tout la destruction et desolation du povre peuple. Mesmement aussi que se les gens de guerre estoient une fois assemblez sur le pays, tout dun coste que daultre, forte chose seroit de les faire retraire et departir, et ne seroit que argent perdu et grant despense

as Le Mans
shall be
assumedly
delivered
up to
Charles.

En vous priant tres acertes que en ce vous vueilliez employer ainsi que avez fait le temps passe; et ne faictes aucune doubte, car la dite ville du Mans sera rendu et delivree au roy, et de bief sans quelque delay ou difficulte; en quoy fesant je me mettray en

which have thence arisen, and also that upon your part you have been the means and the originator of this present truce, I write these matters to you, in order that it may please you therein to have advice and consideration; and that upon your part you would not put anything into motion by which war or any other disaster might follow, which God forbid! For such a movement as this would not be lightly appeased, but be the utter destruction and desolation of the poor people. The more especially also that if the fighting men were once assembled over the country, either upon the one side or the other, it would be no easy matter to cause them to withdraw and depart, and it would be only money wasted and a great expense.

I pray you very earnestly that herein you would be pleased to employ yourself as you have done in time past; and make no doubt, for the said town of Le Mans shall be rendered and delivered to the king, and that speedily, without any delay or difficulty; in the furtherance of

tout devoir, ainsi que par le dit Jehannequin Baquier aurez plus ample congnoyssance.

Tres honnore seigneur, sil est chose par deca que faire puisse pour vous, signifiez le moy pour l'accomplir a mon pover et puissance, au plaisir de notre Seigneur, quil vous doint tres bonne vie et longue.

Esript a Rouen, le xx. jour de Januer.

Date,

Le bien votie, Thomas Hoo, chivalier,
chancellor de France.

Hoo.¹

(*Dorso*) A tres honnore seigneur, messieur Pierre de Brezey, chevalier, seneschal de Poytou.²

which I shall do my duty to the uttermost, as by the said Jehannequin Baquier you shall have more ample information.

Most honoured lord, if there is anything here which I can do for you, let me know of it that I may fulfil it to my power and ability, to the pleasure of our Lord, whom I pray to give you a very good life and long.

Written at Rouen, on the xx. day of January.

You's entirely, Thomas Hoo, knight,
Chancellor of France,
Hoo.

(*Dorso*.) To the most honoured lord, messieur Pierre de Brezey, knight, seneschal of Poytou.

¹ This signature is autograph.

² The seal remains tolerably en-

tire. No watermark is visible in the paper.

1448.

LETTER from Sir Thomas Hoo to Pierre de Brezé
respecting the continued levying of troops about
to be employed by the French against the
English garrison within Le Mans.¹

A D. 1448. TRES honnore seigneur; cordiale recommandacion
Feb. 18. precedente.

The writer continues to hear of the raising of French troops, Par la douce comunicacion que, vous estant pardeca, eusmes ensemble sur l'enterteinoment de la bonne amour et apaisement dentre les deux souverains princes, me distes et affermastes entre autres choses (ou au moins en substance) que tres hault, tres

[TRANSLATION.]

Most honoured lord; my hearty recommendation promised.

In the pleasant communication which we had together, when you were here, on the subject of the continuance of the good love and peace between the two sovereign princes, you told and assured me, among other matters (or at least you did so in substance), that the most high, the most excellent, and most powerful prince, the uncle of

¹ From the original letter in the MS Baluze, 9037-7, fol. 68.

excellent, et tres puissant prince, l'oncle de France du roy mon souverain seigneur, ne vouldroit entreprendre sur et contre la seigneurie du roy mon dit souverain seigneur, et deust ou peust il sur lui gaignier grant chose. Et en verite, de ma part, je esperoye fermement que a ce tendriez la main et empescheriez toute entreprinse contraire.

Or est ainsi, tres honnore seigneur, que pardeca courent nouvelles que le dit tres excellent prince oncle a entrepris mettre seige devant la ville des Mans, et que de fait sont ja sur les champs de par lui gens de guerre en grande multitude pour proceder al encontre du roy son nepveu; quel chose me a este, et est, tres estrange et desplaisant, attendu mesmement que par mon dit souverain seigneur Jarrotiere, roy d'armes, a esto freschement envoye pardevors le dit tres excellent prince oncle, pour en especial le ad-

which are
to be em-
ployed
against Le
Mans.

France of the king my sovereign lord, would not take in hand any enterprise upon and against the lordship of the king my said sovereign lord, neither would he, nor could he attempt any great achievement against him. And of a truth, for my part, I firmly hope that to this end you will exert yourself and thwart every hostile enterprise.

But so it is, most honoured lord, that the report is current with us that the said most excellent prince the uncle has determined to lay siege to the town of Mans, and that in point of fact, on his side, a great host of soldiers have already taken the field, in order to march against the king, his nephew; a matter which to me has been, and still is, passing strange and displeasing, especially when I bear in mind that lately Garter king-at-arms has been despatched by my said sovereign lord to the said most excellent prince, his uncle, for the especial purpose

Ambassa-
dors from
England
having ar-
rived in
France,

vertir que le roy, mon dit souverain seigneur, envoyoit pardevers lui, et a la cause, notable ambaxade, cest assavoir, reverend pere en Dieu levesque de Chichestre, garde du Prive Seel, et messire Robert Roos, chevelier, de tel estat que bien congnoissiez; les quelz arriverent a Honnefleu Jeudi dernièrement passe, hastans leur voyage pardevers le dit tres excellent prince oncle, et garniz, comme je entens, de povoir souffissant a besoignier et conclurre sur la matere du Mans, et des circonstances et dependences, telement que le dit tres excellent prince en devra par raison estre content.

he hopes
that all
hostilities
will be sus-
pended for
the present.

Pour quoy, ties honnore seigneur, afin de eviter rupture de la paix tres desiree par chacun loyal Christien, et aux inconveniens qui piticusement sen pourroient ensuivre ou prejudice inestimable de la chose publique, dont tant desplaisant seroye que par escript pourroit estre exprime, je vous prie et re-

of intimating to him that the king, my said sovereign lord, was sending to him, and for a set purpose, a notable embassy, that is to say, the reverend father in God the bishop of Chichester, the keeper of the Privy Seal, and messire Robert Roos, knight, men of such dignity as you well know; who arrived at Honnefleu on Thursday last past, hastening on their road towards the said most excellent prince the uncle, and provided, as I understand, with ample power to discuss and settle the affair of Le Mans, and the circumstances thereupon dependent, in such wise that the said most excellent prince ought in reason to be therein satisfied.

Wherefore, most honoured lord, in order to avoid the rupture of the peace so much desired by every true Christian, and the lamentable dangers which would follow, to the incalculable damage of the public welfare, at which I should be more grieved than can be expressed in writing, I pray and

quier tres affectueusement que a ce vous plaise avoir regard, et vous y employer en telle maniere que l'armee ausi subitement mise sus soit retraicte et cesse de proceder; jusques a ce mesmement que les dits evesque de Chichestre et messire Robert Roos soient parvenuz a la presence du dit tres excellent prince oncle, et que la matiere soit communiquee et appointee. Car autrement seroit a doubter dangier de confusion entre lun et lautre part, que Dieu ne vueille permettre.

Et pour mon apaisement propre je vous requier et supplie que de ce que faire y aurez voulu et peu vous me vueilliez escrire hastivement par le porteur de cestes, que pour la cause envoie par devers vous; avecques se chose quelconque voulez a moy possible pour l'accomplir de tres bon cueur. Priant Dieu, tres honnore seigneur, quil vous ait en Sa saincte garde, et doint bonne vie et longue.

require you most affectionately, that you could be pleased to take heed hereto, and employ yourself herein in such wise as that the army thus suddenly raised should be withdrawn and cease to advance, especially until that the said bishop of Chichester and messire Robert Roos shall have reached the presence of the said most excellent prince uncle, and the matter be communicated and appointed. For otherwise there is room to fear the danger of confusion between the one side and the other, which may it please God to prevent.

And for my own private satisfaction I ask and entreat you that you would be pleased to send me a speedy reply, as to what you are willing and able to do herein, by the bearer of this letter, whom I send to you for this purpose; as also whether there be anything which you would have me do, that I may accomplish it cordially, if it be possible. Praying God, my most honoured lord, that He would have you in His holy keeping, and give you a good life and a long.

Date. Escript a Rouen, le Dimenche sur le tart, xvij.
jour de Fevrier.

Le tout vobre, Thomas Hoo,
chevalier, chancelier de France,
Hoo.¹

(*Dorso.*) A tres honnore seigneur, messire Pierre
de Bresze, chevalier, conseiller, et chambellan
de tres hault, tres excellent, et tres puissant
prince, loncle de France de roy, mon souve-
rain seigneur, et seneschal de Poictou.

(*In another hand.*)

De messire Thomas Hoo, rescou le xxj. jour de
Fevrier, cccc. xlvij.²

Written at Rouen, late on Sunday, the xvij. day of
February.

Your's wholly, Thomas Hoo, knight,
Chancellor of France,
Hoo.

(*Dorso.*) To the most honoured lord, messire Pierre
de Bresze, knight, councillor and chamberlain to
the most high, most excellent, and most powerful
prince, the uncle of France of the king my sove-
reign lord, and seneschal of Poictou.

(*In another hand.*)

From messire Thomas Hoo, received the xxi. day
of February, cccc. xlvij.

¹ The writer's autograph sig-
nature.

² The seal has entirely perished.
The paper is without watermark.

1448.

CERTIFICATE by Adam, bishop of Chichester, and Sir Robert Roos, as to the extension of the truce between France and England.¹

M^{ON}SIEUR ADAM par la permission Divine evesque de Sichestre et garde du Prive Seel, et Robert de Roos, chevalier, ambaxadeurs, commis, et depputez du roy, notre souverain seigneur, certiffions que les treues generalles par nous prises, acceptees, et accordees, par vertu du povir a nous donne par le roy, notre souverain seigneur, et tres reverend pere in Dieu Jacques archevesque et duc de Rains, et nobles et puissans seigneurs Jehan bastard Dorleans, comte Dunois, Pierre de Breeze, seigneur de la Varenne, seneschal de Poietou, Bertrand de Beauvau, seigneur de Precigne, bailly de Tourainne, et Jehan de Mesnelsimon, seigneur de Maupas, ambaxadeurs, commis

A.D. 1448.
March 15.

The Eng-
lish ambas-
sadors

have
agreed
with those
of France

[TRANSLATION.]

We, the lord Adam, by the divine permission, bishop of Sichestre and keeper of the Privy Seal, and Robert de Roos, knight, ambassadors, commissioners, and deputies of the king, our sovereign lord, certify that the general truce passed, accepted, and agreed by us, by virtue of the power to us given by the king, our sovereign lord, and the very reverend father in God Jacques, archbishop and duke of Rains, and the noble and powerful lords Jehan bastard of Orleans, count Dunois, Pierre de Breeze, seigneur de la Varenne, seneschal of Poietou, Bertrand de Beauvau, seigneur de Precigne, bailly of Tourainne, and Jehan de Mesnelsimon, seigneur de Maupas, ambassadors, commissioners,

¹ From the original document in the Baluze MS., 9037-7, fol. 82.

as to the
extension
of the truce
between
the two
realms.

et depputez de tres hault, tres excellent, et tres puissant prince, loncle de France du roy notre souverain seigneur, ont lieu et commencent du jour duy, quinziesme jour de ce present moys de Mars, jusques au premier jour Davril prouchain, cccc. xlvij., et de la en avant jusques a deux ans entiers prouchains apres ensuivants, fenissans le premier jour Davril, jour et heure de solleil levant, que len dira, selon lusage de France, lan mil, cccc., xlix, avant Pasques, et selon lusage Dangleterre, lan mil, cccc. cinquante. Lesquelles treues nous, ou nom du roy notre dit souverain, promettons tenir et faire tenir bien et loyaument.

Date.

Donne soubz noz saings manuelz, le dit xv. jour de Mars, lan dessus dit, mil, cccc. xlvij.

ADAM, episcopus Cicestrensis.

Roos, R.¹

and deputies of the most high, most excellent, and most powerful prince, the uncle of France of the king our sovereign lord, takes place and commences from this day the fifteenth day of the present month of March, until the first day of April next, cccc. xlvij., and from that date onwards for two whole years following next after, finishing on the first day of April, on the day and hour of sunrise, which shall be called, according to the custom of France, the year One thousand cccc. xlix., before Easter, and according to the custom of England the year One thousand cccc. and fifty. Which truce, we, in the name of the king, our said sovereign, promise to keep and to cause to be kept well and faithfully.

Given under our sign manual, the said fifteenth day of March, in the year above-said One thousand cccc. xlvij.

ADAM, bishop of Chichester,

Roos, R.

¹ A contemporary copy upon a single leaf of paper, which has no watermark.

1448.

INSTRUCTIONS given to Valois, the French herald, upon
his mission into England.¹

INSTRUCTION DE PAR LE ROY A VALOYS, LE HERAULT,
DE CE QU'IL AURA A FAIRE EN ENGLETERRE.

PREMIEREMENT, faite la presentation de ses lettres A.D. 1448.
et les salutations et reverences acoustumees, dira, en Aug. 22.
explication de sa creaunce, comme le roy a este bien Charles is
joieux quant il a secu par Havart des nouvelles de happy to
tres hault et puissant prince son nepveu Dangleterre, hear of
et du bon estat, sainte et prosperite de sa personne, Henry's
et quil luy prie que souvent il luy en face savoir, health,
en quoy il prendra tres grant plaisir, comme de ce

[TRANSLATION.]

INSTRUCTIONS GIVEN BY THE KING TO VALOYS, THE HERALD,
AS TO WHAT HE SHALL DO IN ENGLAND.

IN the first place, having presented his letters and made
the accustomed salutations and reverences, he shall say,
in explanation of his credentials, that the king was very
happy when he was informed by Havart of the news
respecting the most high and powerful prince his nephew
of England, and of the good estate, health and prosperity
of his person; and that he prays him that he would fre-
quently cause him to be informed of the same, which will
afford him the greatest pleasure, it being a matter of which

¹ From the original, or a contem- | contained in the Baluze MS.,
poraneous fair copy, upon vellum, | 9037-7, fol. 92

dont souvent oir et estre acertene en bien lui est singulier rejoissement.

and of his
wish for
peace.

Item, dira comme pareillement le roy a esto bien joieux quant par la relation du dit Havart il a sceu le bon vouloir, propos et entention esquelz le dit prince nepveu tousjours persiste et demeure a entendre et soy employer au bien de paix ; et comme il veult que tous les appointements faiz et accordez entre le roy et lui touchant les treves soient entiere-ment entretenuz, gardez, et observez de sa part, et ce qui seroit fait au contraire deuenement repare. Car a la verite, se ainsi nest fait, a grant paine seroit il possible que lon peust parvenir au dit bon de paix ; et congnoissant le roy que la verite est telle, pour le bon vouloir quil a a la dicte matiere, sest dispose de sa part les faire entretenir et observer de point en point ; confisant que de la part du dit prince, son nepveu, soit fait le semblable.

frequently to hear good news and to be informed is to him the cause of singular gratification.

Item, he shall say how, in like manner, the king has been very happy when he was informed, by the relation of the said Havart, of the good will, purpose and intention in which the said prince his nephew always continues and abides, in watching over and employing himself about the furtherance of the advantage of a peace ; and how he wishes that all the arrangements made and agreed upon between the king and himself touching the truce should be entirely maintained, kept and observed upon his part, and that whatever is done in opposition thereto should be duly amended. For of a truth, if this be not done, it will be exceedingly difficult to attain to this blessing of peace ; and since the king is aware that this is the truth, so desirous is he herein that for his part he is disposed to cause them to be maintained and observed from point to point ; trusting that on the part of the said prince, his nephew, the like will be done.

Item, et que combien que le roy de sa part soit mis en tout devoir touchant les dictes matieres, toutes foiz il semble que ceulx qui sont deca la mer pour la part du dit tres hault et puissant prince nepveu, veu les termes quilz tiennent, naient pas bien le vouloir de faire le semblable. Car depuis la venue du duc de Sommercet, ung nomme Christofle a Beaulieu, Mundefort, Le Petit Treloy, Sendre, Achatreton, et plusieurs autres du parti et obeissance du dit prince nepveu, et qui sont soubz la charge et gouvernement du dit duc de Sommercet, sont venuz omparer Saint Jame de Buvron, qui est marche de frontiere tant de Bretaigne, du Mont Saint Michiel, que de Grantville et lieux contencieux, pretendu estre de lobeissance du roy, et que la joyssance lui en doit appartenir; et suppose que le dit lieu de Saint Jame de Buvron ne feust contencieux, si ne doit lon rien fortifier de nouvel en marche de fron-

The Eng-
lish are
aggressive
in Bre-
taigne.

Item, and although the king upon his part has fully done his duty touching the said matters, nevertheless it appears that the persons who are on this side the sea, on the part of the said most high and powerful prince his nephew, judging by the course which they pursue, have no real intention to do the like. For since the arrival of the duke of Sommercet, a person named Christofle a Beaulieu, Mundefort, Le Petit Treloy, Sendre, Achatreton, and many others of the party and under the allegiance of the said prince his nephew, and who are under the charge and government of the said duke of Sommercet, have come to carry by assault Saint Jame de Buvron, which borders on the frontier as well on the side of Bretaigne, of Mont Saint Michiel, as of Grantville, and of the places in dispute, claiming them to be in the jurisdiction of the king, and that the possession thereof ought to belong to him; and even supposing that the said place of Saint Jame de Buvron were not in dispute, yet nothing ought to be fortified anew upon the line of

tiere, par quoy appert clerement que le dit emparement de Saint Jame est fait en venant directement contre la teneur de la dicte treve.

The duke of Somerset will grant no redress. Item, et jacoit ce que le roy ait envoié devers le dit duc de Sommercet ses gens et ambaxadeurs, cest assavoir, monseigneur de Gaucourt, son premier chambellan, et maistre Guillaume Cousinot, maistre des requestes de son hostel, pour le sommer et requerir quil vouldist faire reparer le dit excès ; et que pareillement ceulx qui font le dit emparement aient par les conservateurs des treves de la part du roy este sommiez et requis de ainsi le faire, si na peu lon jusques cy sur ce obtenir aucune provision.

Threatens the French ambassadors. Item, mais qui plus est, quant le dit monseigneur de Gaucourt et Cousinot ont voulu sommer sur ce le dit de Sommercet, il leur a fait dire que silz le vouloient sommer, il vouloit savoir et estre assure,

the frontier, by which it clearly appears that the said occupation of Saint Jame is done in direct opposition to the tenor of the said truce.

Item, and although the king has sent to the said duke of Sommercet some of his people and ambassadors, that is to say, monseigneur de Gaucourt, his first chamberlain, and master Guillaume Cousinot, master of the requests of his household, to summon him, and require that he would be pleased to cause the said excess to be repaired ; and although in like manner the persons who were engaged in this assault have been summoned, and required by the conservators of the truce upon the part of the king to do so, no satisfaction could herein be obtained up to the present period.

Item, and what is more still, when the said monseigneur de Gaucourt and Cousinot, wished on this account to summon the said [duke] of Sommercet, he caused them to be informed that if they insisted upon summoning him he would be glad to know and have some assurance,

avant quil partissent du chastel de Rouen, ou quel ilz estoient lors, qui seroit celui qui lui repareroit son honneur ou cas quil seroit trouve quil indeuement il eust este somme Qui leur sembloit estre¹ a dire, en leur entendement, que au cas quilz le voudroient sommer il les feroit arrester.

Item, et en effect nont peu avoir autre response ^{and sends} du dit duc de Sommercet, touchant la matiere dessus ^{an unsatis-} dit, fors seulement quil enveroient Osberne Mundeford ^{factory} devers le roy et devers le Prive Seel et messire Robert Roos, qui avoit plus grant congnoissance du fait des dites treues quil navoit, ainsi quil disoit, et les quelz Prive Seel et Roos estoient pour lors, comme on disoit, devers le roy pour adviser ce qui seroit a faire touchant le fait du dit Saint Jame de Buvron ^{answer,}

before they should leave the castle of Rouen, in which they were at that time, who the person was who would repair his honor, in case it should be found that he had been wrongfully summoned. The meaning whereof, as they understood it, appeared to be this, that in the event of their determining to summon him he would cause them to be arrested.

Item, and in effect, they could not obtain any other answer from the said duke of Sommercet, touching the matter above said, but only this, that he would dispatch Osberne Mundeford to the king, and to the Privy Seal, and messire Robert Roos, who had a much better acquaintance with the circumstances of the said truce than he [the duke] had, as he affirmed, the said Privy Seal and Roos at that time being, as was reported, with the king, to advise what should be done touching the business of the said Saint Jame de Buvron according to

¹ *Leur sembloit estre*] Nestoit | reading, but the alteration in the
autre chose. Such was the original | text is by a contemporary hand.

selon la teneur des dits treues; et que sur ce il es-
cripvoit au roy et aus diz Prive Seel et Roos bien
au long, tant de la requeste qui lui estoit faite tou-
chant la dicte matiere, comme de la responso quil
faisoit; et sur ce ordonna lettres adressans au roy,
pour estre baillees aus diz Gaucourt et Cousinot a
porter au roy, les quelles ilz ne voulurent recevoir ne
prendre charge dicelles porter, pour ce quelles estoient
en ung stile desrogant a lonneur du roy, et autrement
que par le duc Dyork et autres seigneurs du sang du
dit prince nepveu navoit este acoustume estre fait le
temps passe. Et jacoit ce que par les dessus diz
Gaucourt et Cousinot feust bien remonstro que la
forme descripre autrement quil ne appartenoit, pouvoit
estre cause dengrigrer les matieres et donner ymagina-
cions a plusieurs, autres que bonnes, neantmoins le
dit de Sommercet ne se remua de son propos, et par
le dit Mundeford envoia ses dites lettres, dont le dit

which is
also infor-
mal in style.

the tenor of the said truce: and that hereupon he would
write to the king and the said Privy Seal and Roos at
much length, as well about the request which had been
made to him touching the said matter, as also of the
answer which he had given; and thereupon he prepared
letters addressed to the king, to be delivered to the said
Gaucourt and Cousinot to be by them conveyed to the king,
the which they would not receive nor undertake to
carry, because they were in a style derogatory to the
honor of the king, and different from what had been used
in time past by the duke of York and the other lords of
the blood of the said prince [his] nephew. And although
he was fully informed by the said Gaucourt and Cousinot
that the form of address being different from what was
fitting might be the occasion of involving the affairs and
giving room to many persons to form conjectures other
than favorable, nevertheless the said Sommercet did not
depart from his purpose, and by the said Mundeford he
sent his said letters, of which the said Valois has a copy,

Valois porte coppie, lesquelles le roy ne voulut recevoir, combien quil oit en personne tout ce que le dit Mundeford voulut dire, qui estoit en effect quil requeroit que la chose, qui par article de treue estoit seure, feust mis en delay pour adviser quel appoinctement seroit sur ce a trouver. La quelle ouverture estoit bien dangereuse, et povoit porter grant prejudice au fait des dictes treues qui leust accorde; car autant de doubtes eust lon peu faire sur chacun article dicelles, et par consequent ny eust rien seur ne certain. Par quoy ne sembla pas au roy que raisonnablement ne convenablement pour le bien des matieres principales il deust accorder ne consentir la dicte requeste.

Et lors le roy fist dire et offrir au dit Mundeford, par ceulx de son conseil, que se il vouloit aler devers les diz Prive Seal et messire Robert Roos, qui estoient es parties de Bretaigne, il y en-

which the king would not receive, although he heard in person all that the said Mundeford wished to communicate, which in effect was this, a demand that a matter which had been made certain by an article of the truce should be delayed in order to deliberate what arrangement should thereupon be adopted. This overture was very dangerous, and might occasion great prejudice to the stability of the said truce which he had granted; for as many doubts might as reasonably be advanced against each article thereof, and as a consequence nothing therein would be sure or certain. Wherefore it does not appear to the king that it is either reasonable or convenient, for the good of the principal matters, that he ought to grant, or consent to the said request.

And then the king caused it to be intimated and offered to the said Mundeford, by those of his council, that if he would go to the said Privy Seal and messire Robert Roos, who were in the parts of Bretagne, he would send

voieroit de ses gens pour appoincter sur le fait du dit Saint Jame de Buvron et autres deppandances de la treue, ce que voulut faire le dit Mundeford, aincois dist quil navoit aucune charge daler devers eulx, puis quil ne les avoit trouvez devers le dit seigneur ; et en cest estat sen partie le dit Mundeford, sans vouloir aler devers les dits Prive Seel et messire Robert Roos, ne autrement besongner.

Et fut conseillie le roy, que non obstant les lettres a lui envoiees par le dit duc de Sommercet,—les quelles sembloient estre faictes par trop grant arrogance ou ignorance, pour lonneur du roy son nepveu ;¹ mesmement que en la superscription dicelles avoit, “ A tres hault et puissant prince loncle en France
“ du roy, mon souverain seigneur,” par quoy lon ne savoit au vray a qui elles addressoient ; attendu que

thither some of his people to arrange respecting the proceedings of the said Saint Jame de Buvron and other matters depending upon the truce, which the said Mundeford wished to have done, but he said that he had no charge to go in search of them, since he had not found them with the said lord ; and upon these terms the said Mundeford departed, without caring to go to the said Privy Seal and messire Robert Roos, nor taking any further proceedings.

And the king was advised, notwithstanding the letters sent to him by the said duke of Sommercet—which appeared to be framed either by too great arrogance or ignorance, for the honor of the king his nephew ; especially as in their superscription it stood thus ; “ To the
“ most high and powerful prince, the uncle in France of
“ the king, my sovereign lord,” whereby it was impossible to affirm with certainty to whom they were addressed

¹ *Pour lonneur du roy son nepveu*] These words are cancelled.

messeigneurs Dorleans, de Bourgoigne et Du Mayne, sont "oncles en France" du dit prince nepveu,—de escripre au dit de Sommercet ainsi quil avoit acoustume escripre aux autres seigneurs, parens et lieutenans de son dit nepveu; comme il pourra apparoir par le double des dits lettres que le dit Valois porte. Et tout pour¹ lonneur du dit prince nepveu, du quel le dit de Sommercet est lieutenant.

Si semble estre de necessite, a fin que les choses promises es dits treves soient entremees et entretenues, pour eviter tous inconveniens, que provision y soit donnee par le dit prince nepveu plainement et absolument, ainsi que lui et son conseil sauront bien adviser.

Item, dira le dit Valois que aussi le roy, de sa part, est tout prest de faire ce quil appartendra selon

seeing that messeigneurs of Orleans, of Bourgoyne, and of Mayne are "uncles in France" of the said prince nephew—to write to the said [duke] of Sommercet as he was in the habit of writing to other lords, the relatives and lieutenants of his said nephew, as may appear by the duplicate of the said letters which the said Valois carries with him. And all this indeed for the honor of the said prince nephew, of whom the said [duke] of Sommercet is the lieutenant.

It appears, therefore, to be a matter of necessity, in order that the things promised in the said truces may be observed and carried out, to avoid all mischances, that provision should be made therein by the said prince nephew, plainly and absolutely, as he and his council shall best know how to advise.

Item, the said Valois shall also say that the king, upon his part, is quite prepared to do what shall appertain to

¹ *Et tout pour* | This concluding sentence of the paragraph is in a different but contemporaneous hand.

la teneur des treves, et les promesses sur ce faictes, sans aucune fiction ou dissimulation.

Complaints
against the
English. Item, et sil est dit au dit Valois de la part Dangleterre que du parti du roy ont este emparees plusieurs places, tant en Caux comme en pais du Mayne, et avecques ce fait plusieurs murtres et larrecins sur ceulx de lobeissance du dit prince nepveu, leur pourra respondre que, au regard des places emparees, il ne se trouvera point que en lieu contencieux, ne dont il soit debat; avecques ce en lieux merchissans en frontiere aucunes places de nouvel, ne depuis les treves, aient este emparees par main darmee, ne autrement, qui soit venu a la congnoissance du roy.¹ Et au

him according to the import of the truce, and of the promises made thereupon, without any pretence or dissimulation.

Item, and if the said Valois is told, upon the part of England, that on the king's side many places, as well in Caux as in the country of Mayne, have been carried by assault, and that besides, many murders and robberies have been perpetrated upon the persons living in obedience to the said prince nephew, answer may be made to them to this effect, that, in regard to the places so seized, none can be found saving those in disputed localities, or respecting which there is a disagreement; and moreover, that no instance has come to the knowledge of the king in which any seizure has been made by any armed force, or otherwise, of any trading locality upon the frontiers, either recently, or since the truce.² And in regard to the mur-

¹ *Qui soit du roy]*
Originally, "Et quant il seroit
"trouve au contraire, et le roy en
"sera adverti, il y pourverroit en
"maniere que le roy son nepveu en
"devroit estre content." This paragraph is cancelled, and the words given in the text are added above the line.

² Originally, "And when it shall
"be found to the contrary, and
"the king shall be informed
"thereof, he will make provi-
"sion therein in such wise that
"the king his nephew shall be
"satisfied."

regard des murtres et larrecins, se aucune chose en a este faite, le roy en a este et est tres desplaisant; et tous jours quant sommacion ou requeste a este faite a lui, ou a ses conservateurs, daucuns de ses subgetz attains de murtres ou larrecins, par due information, ceulx qui ont peu estre apprehendez ont este livrez a justice pour estre puniz selon leurs demerites; et quant aucuns ne l'ont peu estre, a son de trompe es villes voisines des lieux ou ilz repairoient de loboissance du roy, ont este criez et publiez banniz, offrant a tous ceulx, tant dun parti que de lautre, qui les pourroient prendre et livrer a justice, donner une bonne somme d'argent.

Et se aucuns malfaiteurs, comme brigans de bois, qui ne sont subgetz ou obeissance a nul parti, ont obtenu du roy aucune grace ou abolicion, ce ne pas este pour cause quil les reputast ou tenist ses subgetz

ders and robberies, if anything of the kind has been done, the king has been, and is exceedingly displeased thereat; and always, whenever a notification or request has been made to him, or to his conservators, by due information, that any of his subjects have been attainted of murders or robberies, such persons as could be apprehended have been delivered over to justice that they might be punished according to their demerits; and when they could not be thus apprehended, proclamation and public announcement has been made, by sound of trumpet, in the towns contiguous to the places which they frequent, if they be in the king's jurisdiction, whereby the offer of the gift of a good sum of money is made to all such persons, as well of the one side as the other, as could apprehend them and deliver them up to justice.

And if any malefactors, such as robbers in the woods, who are not subjects under obedience to any party, have obtained from the king some grace or pardon, this has not been done because he regarded or held them as his sub-

ou obeissans, mais pour les oster de mauuaise et dampnable voye, et par ladvis daucuns des conseilliers et serviteurs du dit prince nepveu; et sur iceulx et tous autres brigans, guetteurs de chemins, et malfaiteurs, qui ne sont subgetz a aucune justice, le roy de sa part y fera ce quil appartendra, comme plus a plain il a charge a ses ambaxadeurs, par lui envoieez pour le fait des attemptaz, dire aux gens et officers de son dit nepveu.¹

(*Dorso.*) Instruction baille a Valois² pour aler en Angleterre; et parti le xxij. jour Daoust, cccc. xlvij.

jects, or under his authority, but to remove them from that bad and damnable course, and by the advice of some of the counsellors and servitors of the said prince nephew; and upon them, and all other robbers, highwaymen, and evil doers, who are not subject to any justice, the king upon his part will do therein what is his duty, as he has given in charge to his ambassadors, sent by him upon the business of the attempts, to state more fully to the people and officers of his nephew aforesaid.

(*Dorso.*) An instruction given to Valois, when going into England; and he set out on the xxj. day of August, cccc. xlvij.

¹ *Et se aucuns nepveu*] The whole of this paragraph is cancelled in the MS. | ² *Valois*] Originally "Havatt."

1448.

LETTER from James the Second, king of Scotland, to Charles the Seventh, king of France, requesting that Charles will nominate some lady whom he can recommend as the future queen of Scotland.

EXCELLENTISSIMO principi, Karolo, Dei gratia Francorum regi invictissimo, fratri et confœderato nostro carissimo, Jacobus, eadem gratia rex Scottorum, vestri Christianissimi regni et reipublicæ ipsius felicissima regimina, prosperitatem votivam, cordis ex intimis amorem sincerissimum et salutem.

Excellentissime princeps, fraterque ac confœderato amantissime, satis putamus vestram celsitudinem recordare debere antiquam confœderationem inter inclita Franciæ et Scotiæ regna digesta maturitate initam, ipsamque cordialissime innovatam ex matrimonio nuper inter serenissimum principem dominum Dalphinum, fratrem nostrum issimum, et inclitam quondam germanam nostram, dominam Margaretam, contracto, zelumque tenerrimum et affectiones sincerimas inter præfata regna ab antiquissimis temporibus observatas. Quibus pensatis, proposuimus, si fuisset aliqua serenissima filia in gloriosissima domo Franciæ, cum ipsa, si vestre excellentissimæ celsitudini gratum fuisset, matrimonium contraxisse. Sed quia ad plenum informati existimus quod non est aliqua de vestre celsitudinis domo propria, volentes tamen, quantum poterimus, de propinquiore sanguine et serenissima

A.D. 1448,
September.

James reminds Charles of the old alliance between France and Scotland,

asks him to recommend a queen for Scotland,

parentela ejusdem celsitudinis futuram conjugem sive consortem eligere, ac sub alis clarissimæ radiisque splendidissimis stillantis diadematis¹ invictissimæ celsitudinis vestræ excellentissimæ regis majestatis, ex cujus latissimæ atque nobilissimæ parentelæ illuminatissimis fulgoribus mundi pars magna extat sublimata, ac super aurum et topasyon quolibet, cujuscunque excellentiæ existat, lætatur atque congandet se tam præcellentis virtutis, et dictæ fulgidissimæ celsitudini tamque preciosissimæ genuinæ matrimoniali fœdere aut alias conjungi.

and sends
ambassa-
dors into
France.

Quibus potissime attentis, quanto desiderio et voluntate serena vestræ invictissimæ celsitudinis gloriosissima parentela nostram domum nostramque posteritatem nobilitari ac illuminari exoptantes, ad effectum celerem atque votivum deducere cupientes, consanguineum et cancellarium nostrum, Willelmum dominum Creichtoune, Johannem miseratione divina episcopum Dunkeldensem, consiliarios nostros, et magistrum Nicholaum de Ottirburne, in decretis licenciatum, officialem Sancti Andrea ac canonicum Glasguensem, nostros ambaxatores, oratores et commissarios nostros speciales, ad perquirendum in vestro Christianissimo Franciæ regno ubi nobis possit de futura conjuge de vestra celsitudinis splendidissima et propinquiore parentela provideri, mittimus oneratos; eandem celsitudinem gloriosissimam deprecantes attente, quatenus nostris oratoribus prafatis, in præmissorum expeditione celeri atque votiva consolationes benignas impendere, ipsosque in illis et aliis peragendis favoribus gratiosis prosecui et amplecti, nostri contemplatione, de benignitate solita dignetur vestra excellentissima celsitudo fraternitasque

¹ *Diadematis*] *Dyadematis*, MS.

amantissima memorata, quam in prosperitate felici conservet Altissimus. Scriptum.¹

JAKUES R.

(*Dorso.*) Excellentissimo principi Karolo, Dei gratia invictissimo Francorum regi, fratri ac confederato nostro amantiſſimo.

(*Above.*) ESCOCE.

Recepta die xxix. mensis Septembris, anno Domini M.CCCC.XLVIII.²

1449.

LETTER from the duke of Somerset to the king of France respecting various acts of aggression committed by the French upon the English.³

Tres hault et puissant prince, tres cordialement me recom-
mande a votre haultesse; en la bonne memoire

A.D. 1449.
Feb. 28.

[TRANSLATION.]

Most high and mighty prince, most heartily do I recommend myself to your highness. I have no doubt you will

¹ The date has not been filled in; yet the document is without doubt an original. The king's signature is autograph.

² The seal is totally gone. The watermark is somewhat indistinct, but it appears to be a staff with

two circles upon it, one above the other. The upper circle is charged with a crescent, the lower with a cross.

³ From the original letter contained in the MS. Baluze, 9037-7, fol. 83.

The duke complains of various acts of violence committed by the French at different places, de laquelle tien bien estre, que, pour et a cause de plusieurs grans atemptas, crimes et delitz, commiz et perpetrez es marches de Louviers, et autrepant, par ceulx qui y sont, ou estoient, a vous obeissans, je envoyay, es moys Daoust et de Septembre dernièrement passez, pardevers votre dicte haultesse, reverend pere en Dieu levesque de Shichestre, garde du Prive Seel de monseigneur le roy, et maistre Loys Galet, lun des maistres des requestes de son hostel, les quelz, comme deulx entendu, vous remontrerent et declairerent bien amplement, a Meun sur Loire, iceulx atemptas, et mesmes certain grant atemptat que pou de temps avant leur venue pardevers vous avoit este commiz par Robin de Floques, dit Floquet, et autres ses complices, tant au lieu appelle la bastille de Vanuray comme a deux lieues au dessus en lobeissance de mon dit seigneur le roy, ou aucuns de votre parti avoient par force prins tres grant nombre de vins, sans cause raisonnable, que

perfectly well remember that, in consequence of many great attempts, crimes, and offences committed and perpetrated within the marches of Louviers, and elsewhere, by those persons who there are, or were, under your jurisdiction, I sent, in the months of August and September last past, to your said highness the revered father in God the bishop of Shichestre, keeper of the Priy Seal of my lord the king, and master Loys Galet, one of the masters of the requests of his household, who, as they informed me, showed and declared these attempts to you, at considerable length, at Meun sur Loire, and especially a certain great attempt which had been committed a short time before their arrival in your presence by Robin de Floques, called Floquet, and others his accomplices, not only at the place called "La bastille de Vanuray," but also at two other places hereafter specified, which are under the jurisdiction of my said lord the king, where some of your party had by force taken a great quantity of wines, without reasonable cause, which they

ilz navoient voulu, et ne vouloient, rendre a eulx a qui ilz appartennoient. Sur quoy, apres plusieurs altercations eues en la matere, leur aviez donne finale response que¹. voyeriez certains commissaires a la convencion qui le derrenier jour de Septembre ensui- vant devoit encommencier, le qu ssaires don- neriez bonne ere puissance de causes consid et vous declairces. Ausquelz commis- saires venuz en la dicte convencion, fut fort requiz au lieu de Lery de Rueil, par les commiz de mon- dit seigneur le roy, que en acomplissant votre dicte response ilz vouldissent faire raison des choses par eulx exposees et restitution des vins ainsi mal prins, comme dit est, dont satisfaction appartenant ne fut obtenue, maiz seulement restitucions des vins qui estoient en nature, et demoura a restituer le vin que le dit Flo-

have not, and will not, restore to those persons to whom they belong. Wherefore, after many disputes in the matter, you have given them as your final answer that you would send certain commissioners to the meeting which should begin on the last day of September next following, the which commissioners you would invest with good full power to causes to you declared. These commissioners having come to the said convention, they were urgently required at the place called Lery Rueil, by the commissioners of my said lord the king, that according to the terms of your said answer they would be pleased to make satisfaction in reference to the matters by them stated, and cause restitution to be made of the wines thus wrongfully taken, as is aforesaid, whereof fitting satisfaction has not been obtained, but only resti- tution of the wines which were still in existence, no restitution having hitherto been made of the wine which

¹ Que] Here is a small | also damaged a few of the lines next
hole occasioned by damp, which has | following.

quet et ses complices en la qualite avoient distribue a leur plaisir, montants a plus de la valeur de viij. c. livres, sanz y comprendre les dommages et interestz des mariners et autres gens en prejudice de la marchandise, et le dommage et esbahissement des subgiez des deux partiz, combien que par les lettres que sur ce mavez rescriptes appeit que les commiz pour votre part vous avoient raporte la restitution du dit dommaige avoir este faite, lequel raport a este depuis remonstre par Osberne Montford, escuier, tresorier de Normandie, et le dit maistre Loys Galet, a Jehan de Loncelles et maistre Jehan Bezon, naguieres par vous envoyez au dit Louviers Par les quelz a este formelment respondu, que, par leur commission, navoient pouvoir de pourvoir a aucuns atemptas. Et a ce leur avoit este dit que, par default de corriger telles voyes et entreprises de fait, les gens de guerre de la dicte marche, et autres de votre obeissance, se enhardissoient de jour

the said Floquet and his accomplices had distributed in the bulk at their pleasure, amounting in value to more than eight hundred pounds, without taking into calculation the damage and loss of the sailors and other people by the hindrance of trade, and the damage and discouragement of the subjects on both sides, although it appears by the letters which you have written back to me upon this matter, that the commissioners upon your part have reported that restitution of the said loss has been made, which report has since that time been produced by Osberne Montfort, esquire, treasurer of Normandy, and the said master Loys Galet, to Jehan de Loncelles and master Jehan Bezon, of late by you sent to Louviers aforesaid. And they have formally made answer that, by their commission, they had no power to consider any attempts. And hereupon the remark was made to them that the neglect of correcting such violent acts and enterprizes, the soldiers of the said borderland, and others under your jurisdiction, would become encouraged from day to day to encroach more and

en jour de plus avant entreprendre sur les subgiez de mon dit seigneur le roy ; en leur remonstrant que ung pou avant ¹ une au dit Louviers, aucuns de la dicte garnison dillee, jusques au nombre de trente, estoient venuz en ung village nomme Cuerarville, a une lieue du dit Pontdelarche, ou ilz avoient voulu tenir paroles pour celui qui se dit Prevost de Chartres ; et pour ce que aucuns des bonnes gens du dit lieu ne avoient pas voulu obeir a leur plaisir, voz gens les avoient batuz, et grandement injuriez de parolles, on les appellant faulx traitres, chiens Angloiz, et fait grant dommaige a leurs biens.

Et que dautre part, en la marche de Mont Saint Michiel et de Grantville, ceulx des dictes places faisoient journelment infiniz maulx, murders, larrecins, prinses de corps de laboueurs, quilz aloient querir de nuit a dix a douze lieues de leur place, et les met-

especially
at Dieppe.

more upon the subjects of my said lord the king ; and it was pointed out to them how, a short time before, ... at Louviers aforesaid, certain of the said garrison there, to the number of thirty, came to a village named Cuerarville, a league distant from Pont del Arche aforesaid, where they wished to hold a conference for the person who calls himself the Provost of Chartres ; and because some of the respectable inhabitants of the said place did not choose to obey their pleasure, your people beat them and gave them much foul language, calling them false traitors and English dogs, and did much damage to their property.

And on the other side, as regards the border towards Mont Saint Michiel and Grantville, the inhabitants of the said places are daily committing infinite mischief, murders, robberies, seizures of the persons of labourers, of whom they go in search, during the night, a distance of ten or

¹ *Avant*] Here occurs another hole in the paper.

toient a recon, comme encores font, tout ainsi que se la guerre eust este et feust ouverte, sur quoy a esto seulement prins ung apoinctement entre les parties; et non obstant que par les dictes commissaires dune part et dautre eust este acorde que toutes voyes de fait cessassent, et lettres eussent esto envoyees pour ceste cause a lieu de Dyeppe, et autre part, neantmoins depuis le departement des commissaires de lun et de lautre parti, Mardi dernierement passe, ceulx de Dieppe, acompaigniez de plusieurs dautres forteresses, jusques au nombre de viij. a ix^{xx} chevaulx, armez et habilliez comme en temps de guerre, vindrent hostilement en une parroisse nomme Torchy le Grant, situee a quatre lieues du dit Dieppe, et a deux lieues Darques, lieu moyen entre le dit Torchy et Dieppe, en la quelle parroisse de Torchy, ou paravant ne depuis les treves ne esto fait aucune demand ou querelle de possession

twelve leagues from their place of abode, and put them to ransom, as they do at present, just as if it were time of war, and hostilities were being carried on openly, whereupon nothing has been done beyond an appointment made between the parties; and, notwithstanding that the said commissioners on the one part and on the other have agreed that all acts of violence should cease, and letters to this effect had been sent to the place of Dyeppe, and elsewhere, yet this notwithstanding, since the departure of the commissioners on the one side and on the other, upon Tuesday last past, the people of Dieppe, accompanied by persons from many other fortresses, to the number of eight or nine score horses, armed and accoutred as if it were time of war, came in hostile guise to a parish called Torchy le Grant, situated four leagues from Dieppe aforesaid, and two leagues from Arques, a place midway between the said Torchy and Dieppe, in the which parish of Torchy, where, neither before nor since the truce, has there been made any demand or claim for possession upon your

pour votre parti. Ou quel lieu de Torchy le Grant voz gens trouverent messire Simon Morhier, chevalier, conseiller de mon dit seigneur le roy, lequel messire Simon y estoit ale comparoir pour aucuns ses affaires devant les juges et officiers de eaues et forestz, le lieutenant general du bailly de Caulx, le procureur ou dit bailliage, le lieutenant du viconte du dit Arques, et autres gentilz hommes et gens notables en grant nombre, voz dictes gens prindrent et admenerent, comme par temps de guerre, et iceulx officiers mistrent en la fosse du dit Diepe, et si navrerent plusieurs des gentilz hommes et serviteus des dessus dites, et que plus est, tuerent deux autres gentilz hommes, et ne scet on pour quelle ocasion. Tant ya que votre haultesce congnoist, que pour quelque prinse, ou autre maniere qui eust estre tenue par forme de justice, ou autrement, par aucuns de ceulx du parti de mon dit seigneur le roy sur aucuns des subgiez demourans en la dicte marche, si ne se peut, ou doit, soustenir le

part. At this place of Torchy le Grant your people found messire Simon Morhier, knight, counsellor of my said lord the king, which messire Simon had gone thither about some business of his own to appear before the judges and officers of the waters and forests, the lieutenant-general of the bailly of Caulx, the proctor of the said bailiwick, the lieutenant of the viscount of Arques aforesaid, and other gentlemen and people of consequence in great numbers; and these your said people seized and took, as if it were time of war, and put these officers in the dungeon of the said Dieppe, and wounded many of the gentlemen and servants of the persons above-mentioned, and (what is worse) killed two other gentlemen, for what reason is unknown. And truly, your highness knows that no capture whatever, or other proceeding which has occurred by form of justice, or otherwise, by any of those persons of the side of my lord the king upon any of the subjects resident in the said border-land, either could or ought to justify

dit exploit; mesmement que a certain complainte, que le capitaine du dit Dieppe avoit pardeca faite, sanz declairer les causes pourquoy, avoit este fait offre par les conservateurs de notre parti de faire comparoir personnelment devant eulx celui, ou ceulx, de qui ilz se complaignoient, a certain jour limite, et que toute raison et justice leur seroit administree. Et, qui plus est, pour ce que depuis la dicte response, il avoit envoye autres lettres, monstrant sanblant par icelles que encores n'estoit il pas assez content, requerant et sommant avoir plus ample provision, avoit este par les dictes commissionaires conservateurs ordonne aux juges de mon dit seigneur le roy estans a Arques, que le corps daucuns quilz avoient oy dire estre emprisonnez, seroient eslargiz jusques a certain jour, au quel les parties se comparroient pardevant eulx, pour savoir les causes de leur emprisonnement, et leur faire ce quil appartendroit, les lettres du quel apoincte-

the said exploit; the rather as in answer to a certain complaint which the captain of Dieppe aforesaid has made here, without specifying the causes wherefore, the offer has been made by the conservators upon our side that they would cause the person or persons, against whom the complaint was lodged, to appear personally before them, at a certain day specified, and that all reason and justice should be administered to them. And (what is more still) because that since the said answer he has sent other letters by which he has intimated that he was not yet sufficiently satisfied, requiring and summoning them to afford him more ample provision, the commissioners who were conservators have enjoined the judges of my said lord the king who are at Arques, that the bodies of certain persons also, as they had heard, were imprisoned, should be set at liberty until a certain day, upon which the parties should appear before them, in order to know the causes of their imprisonment, and to do for them what was fitting, the letters of which appointment

ment furent baillées au poursuivant du dit Dieppe en l'acompaaignie dun autre poursuivant de ce parti le dit jour de Mardi. Et non obstant ce, sanz attendre la responso que par ses lettres il requeroit, fut fait et commiz le dit exploit; le quel, et autres devant diz et souvente foiz remonstrez, sont de si grant esclandre et ouverture de inconveniens que votre dicte haultesce peut bien congnoistre et considerer.

Pourquoy, tres hault et puissant prince, je vous prie et requier tres acertes, que pour le bien et entretenement des dictes treves, en quoy chacune partie est tenue et obligee, il vous plaise faire et donner en la matere si bonne et briefue provision et reparacion, selon la teneur des dictes treves, que Dieu et le monde puissent apercevoir par effect le bon vouloir que vous y avez.

Tres hault et puissant prince, plaise vous moy escrire votre bon vouloir et entencion en la matere, avecques se chose vous est agreable et a moy possible pour la-

were delivered to the pursuivant of Dieppe aforesaid, in the company of another pursuivant of that side on the said Tuesday. And notwithstanding this, without waiting for the answer which he required by his letters, the said exploit was done and committed; which, and others formerly mentioned and frequently complained of, occasion great mischief and open the door to many dangers, as your said highness can easily see and understand.

Wherefore, most high and powerful prince, I pray and require you very earnestly, that for the good and preservation of the said truce, by which either party is bound and obliged, you would please to make and give in this matter such good and speedy provision and reparation, according to the import of the said truce, that God and the world may perceive by the result the good will that you have therein.

Most high and powerful prince, may it please you to write to me your good pleasure and purpose in the matter; and moreover, if there be any matter which you desire,

complir de tres bon cueur ; priant Dieu quil vous ait
en sa sainte garde, et doint bonne vie et longue.

Date. Escript a Rouen, ce Vendredi, derrenier jour de
Fevrier.

Votre cousin le duc de Somerset, lieutenant general
et gouverneur de France et Normandie.

SOMERSET.¹

Drosayn.

(*Dorso.*) A tres hault puissant prince, loncle de
France du roy, mon souverain seigneur.

(*In another hand.*)

Du duc de Sommerset, receues le xj^{me} jour de Mars,
mil, cccc. xlvij.²

I will^a perform it most cordially, if it be possible ; praying
God that He would have you in His holy keeping, and
give you a good life and a long.

Written at Rouen, on Friday, the last day of February.

Your cousin the duke of Somerset, lieutenant-
general and governor of France and Normandy.

SOMERSET,

Drosayn.

(*Dorso.*) To the very high and powerful prince, the
uncle of France of the king my sovereign lord.

(*In another hand.*)

From the duke of Somerset, received the xj. day of
March, One thousand, cccc. xlvij.

¹ In the duke's autograph.

² This letter is closely written, upon a large leaf of paper, the

watermark of which is an anchor. It is slightly damaged by damp, and the seal is quite gone.

1419.

LETTER from the duke of Somerset to Charles the Seventh, king of France, requesting credence for an embassy.¹

TRES hault et puissant prince, je me recommande a vous bien affectueusement. Et vous plaise savoir que jay receu voz lettres, donnees a Tours, le xxiiij. jour du moys de Fevrier nouvellement passe, narratives en effect que autrefois me ont este exposees et remonstrees les entreprises faites par aucuns des gens du parti et obeissance de mon seigneur le roy, et en reparacion ou fortificacion de Saint Jame de Beuron; et par icelles lettres me priez, et neantmoins requerez et sonnez, que face reparer le dit excès, et demolir ce que de nouvel et puis les treves y a este fait; et que par Salins le herault, porteur dicelles voz lettres, vous vueille certifier mon intencion sur ce.

A D. 1449.

March 9.

The writer

has re-

ceived the

king's let-

ters, the

import of

which he

recapitu-

lates, and

in reply to

which he

sends an

embassy.

Most high and powerful prince, I recommend myself to you right affectionately. And may it please you to know that I have received your letters, dated at Tours on the xxiiij. day of the month of February lately past, stating, in effect, that I had been previously informed and acquainted with the enterprises done by certain people of the party and jurisdiction of my lord the king, and in the reparation or fortification of St. Jame de Beuron; and by these letters you pray me, and further require me and summon me, to cause the said violation to be repaired, and to demolish what has been there done anew and since the truce; and that I would be pleased to certify you, by Salins the herald, the bearer of these your letters, of my intention herein.

¹ From the original letter contained in the Baluze MS, 9037 7, fol. 84.

Tres hault et puissant prince, pour ce que trop longue chose seroit vous envoyer par escript ce qui me semble estre a dire et a faire en la dicte matere, je envoie presentement pardevers vous mes bien amez Thomas de Louraille, lun des maistres de la chambre des comptes de mon dit seigneur le roy a Rouen, et maistre Jehan Cousin, lun des cleres et auditeurs des dits comptes, pour depar moy vous signifier et declairer bien au long ce que me semble estre a faire par raison touchant le contenu de voz lettres.

Si vous prie et requier, tres hault et puissant prince, que les dessus nommez Thomas de Louraille et maistre Jehan Cousin vous plaise benignement recevoir, et tout ce quilz vous diront et exposeront ceste foiz de ma part adjouster pleine foy et credence; en moy signifiant se chose vous est agreable, et a moy possible, pour l'accomplir de tres bon cuer.

Most high and powerful prince, because it would be too long a business to send you in writing what appears to me necessary to be said and done in this said affair, I dispatch to you at this time my well beloved Thomas de Louraille, one of the masters of the chamber of accounts of my said lord the king at Ronen, and master Jehan Cousin, one of the clerks and auditors of the said accounts, in order to signify and declare to you, on my part, at considerable length, what, as it appears to me, ought to be done in reason touching the contents of your letters.

Thus I pray and require you, most high and powerful prince, that you would be pleased to give a gracious reception to the above-named Thomas de Lournille and master Jehan Cousin, and to place full faith and credence in all that they shall say and declare to you at this time upon my part; letting me know if there is anything agreeable to you which I can do, so that I may perform it with all my heart:

Tres hault et puissant prince, je prie le Benoit
Filz de Dieu quil vous ait en sa sainte garde, et
doint bonne vie et longue.

Escript a Rouen, le ix jour de Mars. Date.

Votre cousin, le duc de Somerset, lieutenant-general
et gouverneur de France et Normandie.

SOMERSET.¹

Drosayn.

(*Dorso.*) A tres hault et puissant prince, loncle de
France du roy, mon souverain seigneur.

✓ (*In another hand.*)

Recene a Tours, le xix^e de Mars, cccc. xlvij.²

Most high and powerful prince, I pray the Blessed Son
of God that He would have you in His holy keeping,
and give you a good and long life.

Written at Rouen, the ix day of March.

Your cousin, the duke of Somerset, Lieutenant-
General and Governor of France and Normandie.

SOMERSET.

Drosayn.

(*Dorso.*) To the most high and powerful prince, the
uncle of France of the king, my sovereign lord.

(*In another hand.*)

Received at Tours, the sixth of March, cccc. xlvij.

¹ This signature is the duke's
autograph.

² The seal is entirely perished.
The watermark is an anchor.

1449.

LETTER from the duke of Somerset to the king of France, respecting an embassy which he had despatched to the king.¹

A.D. 1449. TRES hault et puissant prince, je me recommando
 April 7. tres affectueusement a votre haultesse, a la quelle plaise
 The writer after ac- savoir que nagaires ay receu voz lettres escriptes au
 knowledg- Montiz les Tours, le xvj. jour du moys de Mars
 ing the nouvellement passe, responsives a certaines lettres que
 king's premierement vous avoye escriptes par Sommerset le
 letters, herault sur aucuns points touchans le bon entretenement
 des presentes treves, et par especial sur lo fait de la
 prinse de messire Simon Morhier, conseiller de mon-
 seigneur le roy, et daucuns autres officers dicellui
 seigneur, les quelz avoient este prins par ceulx de
 Dieppe; et de la recepcion dicelles voz lettres requeriez

[TRANSLATION.]

Most high and powerful prince, I recommend myself most affectionately to your highness, which may it please to be informed that of late I have received your letters written at Montiz les Tours, the xvj. day of the month of March last past, in answer to certain letters which I had previously written to you by Sommerset the herald upon some points touching the good conservation of the present truce, and more especially upon the matter of the capture of messire Simon Morhier, councillor of my lord the king, and certain other officers of the same lord, who have been taken prisoners by the people of Dieppe; and of the receipt of which your letters you have requested

¹ From the original letter in the MS. Baluze, 9037-7, fol. 85.

que vouslisse vous certiffier par Pontoise, le herault le quel aviez envoye au dit lieu de Dieppe, pour estre enforme de la verite du cas

Tres hault et puissant prince, jay congneu par icelles voz lettres le grant desir et noble vouloir que vous avez al entretencement des dictes treves; et de verite, de la part de mon dit seigneur le roy, my emploieray pareillement de tout mon pouvoir.

Touchant les materes contenues en vos dites lettres, et aucunes autres, ouparavant de la venue du dit Pontoise, javoye envoye pardevers vous en ambaxade Thomas de Louraille et maistre Jehan Cousin, de la bonne recepcion et expedicion des quelz vous mercie affectueusement. Et depuiz avez ordonne venir pardeca maistre Guillaume Cousinot et Pierre de Fonteuil, escuier, les quelz jatens aujourdui en ceste ville; par quoy je me deporte de plus avant vous escrire de present. Et se le dit Pontoise a trop longuement demoure pardeca, je vous prie que len teniez pour

states that he had previously despatched an embassy to the king.

that I would be pleased to certify you by Pontoise the herald, whom you had sent to the same place of Dieppe to be informed of the truth of the case.

Most high and powerful prince, I perceive by these your letters the great desire and noble will that you have for the continuance of the said truce; and of a truth, on the part of my said lord the king, I will employ myself to the same end to the best of my ability.

Touching the matters contained in your said letters and some others, before the arrival of the said Pontoise I had despatched an embassy to you, consisting of Thomas de Louraille and master Jehan Cousin, of whose good reception and despatch I thank you kindly. And since then you have arranged that master Guillaume Cousinot and Pierre de Fonteuil, esquire, should come here, whom I expect to-day in this city; for which reason I forbear to write more fully to you at present. And if the said Pontoise has tarried too long here, I pray you that you would

excuse ; car pour la charge que lui avez baillee, il a convenu quil soit alle et venu plusieurs foiz au lieu de Dieppe.

Tres hault et puissant prince, signifiez moy,
s vous est agreable, que faire puisse pour
lacomplissement a mon povoir de tres bon cuer.
Ce¹ Qui vous ait en Sa sainte et benoist
garde, et doint tres bonne vie et longue.

Date.

Escript a Rouen, le vij. jour Davril.

SOMERSET.²

Lambart.

(Dorso.) A tres hault et puissant prince, loncle de
France du roy, mon souverain seigneur.

(In another hand)

Receues du duc de Somerset, en Avril, xlvij.³

excuse him ; since, in the discharge of the duty which
you imposed upon him it was necessary that he should
pass backwards and forwards several times to Dieppe.

Most high and powerful prince, inform me, if there be
anything agreable to you, which I can do for its accom-
plishment, and this I will do most cordially to the best
of my power.

This knows God, Who have you in His holy and blessed
keeping, and give you a good and long life.

Written at Rouen, the vij. day of April.

SOMERSET.

Lambart.

(Dorso.) To the most high and powerful prince, the
uncle of France of the king, my sovereign lord.

(In another hand.)

Received from the duke of Somerset, in April, xlvij.

¹ Ce . . The blank is occasioned
by a hole in the paper.

² In the duke's autograph.

³ The paper on which this docu-
ment is written is slightly damaged,
and exhibits no watermark. The
seal has entirely perished.

1449..

LETTER from the Scottish ambassadors addressed to Charles the Seventh respecting the progress of their mission, and requesting permission to see the reliques in La Sainte Chapelle at Paris.¹

ILLUSTRISSE princeps ac Christianissime rex, humi- A.D. 1449.
lima nostri recommendatione præmissa, cum omnimoda April 15.
promptitudine ac desiderio complacendi.

Vestra Christianissima majestas scire dignetur qua- The writers
liter reverendi venerabilesque in Christo patres ac state some
domini episcopus Malleacensis et abbas de Cultura, particulars
vestræ illustrissimæ celsitudinis oratores, ad præsentiam respecting
illustrissimi domini Burgundiæ et Brabantiae, etc., du- the pro-
cis in oppido Bruxcellensi accesserunt, ac prout ves- gress of
træ celsitudini placuit, nobiscum in tractatibus de et their mis-
super matrimonio metuendissimi ac supremi domini sion.
nostri regis Scottorum, ac super perpetuis confœdera-
tionibus et amicitiarum vinculis cum eodem domino
duce habitis, interfuerunt, nobisque consilium et assis-
tentiam ac honores maximos exhibuerunt. Undo ne-
dum pro honore præfato supremo domino nostro et
nobis per dictos oratores impenso, verum etiam de
infinitis honoribus, gratiarumque ac liberalitatum
muneribus nobis, dum ad præsentiam vestræ Chris-
tianissæ majestatis eramus, magnifice impensis, merito
quas possumus et valemus gratiarum exsolvimus actiones.

Qualiter vero in his materiis tam matrimonii quam
confœderationis conclusum et concordatum extitit, præ-
fati oratores, quia præsentibus fuerunt, et ante ipsorum
adventum nihil seriose et cum effectu communicatum
erat, vestram Christianissimam majestatem optime sci-
unt informare, cum omnium concordatorum copias se-
cum deferant.

Præterea, Christianissime rex, quanquam alias vestra and express
celsitudo affectuose scripserat præposito Parisiensi et great
anxiety to

¹ From the original letter contained in the MS. Baluze, 9675, B., fol. 35.

see the
Crown of
Thorns
and other
relics in
La Sainte
Chapelle at
Paris.

ejus locum tenenti ad ostendendum nobis reliquias quæ sunt in Sancta Capella, præcipue vero benedictissimam Coronam Spineam; canonici tamen præfatæ Capellæ Sanctæ, asserentes unam clavium, sub quarum firmitate dictæ reliquiæ custoditæ sunt, penes vestram celsitudinem remanere, dictam Coronam Spineam nobis ostendere recusarunt. Ea propter, Christianissime rex, vestram Christianissimam majestatem instantissime requirimus et rogamus quatenus vestras gratiosas litteras præfato præposito et canonicis antedictis, pro præfata Spinea Corona nobis ostendenda, iterato dirigere velitis, ac clavem prædictam Parisius destinare. Cum enim in his partibus pro præparandis his quæ nobis in transitu nostro ad partes Scotiæ sunt necessaria, adhuc per certa tempora moraturi sumus, ideo ad civitatem Parisiensem pro præfata Corona videnda iterum¹ laborare velimus; ac signiferum Violet, præsentium latorem, vestræ Christianissimæ majestati pro præmissis duximus transmittendum.

Scottish
news.

De novis vero et statu regni Scotiæ post recessum nostrum a vestra celsitudinis præsentia, nulla audivimus præter ea quæ nobili viro Nicholao de Camera, capitaneo gardæ vestræ Christianissimæ majestatis scripsimus, vestræ celsitudini per eundem referenda, quam Altissimus conservare dignetur in longævum.

Date.

Scriptum Brugis, xv. Aprilis.

Ad vestræ Christianissimæ majestatis beneplacita parati,²

WILLELMUS CRECHITOUN, Cancellarius Scotiæ.
Jo. episcopus Dunkeldensis.

(Dorso.) Excellentissimo ac Christianissimo Franco-
rum regi.

(Then, in another hand.)

Des ambaxadeurs Descocce, receu xxv. April, 1449.

¹ Iterum] Iterim. MS.

² Ad vestra . . . parati] In the hand of the bishop of Dun-

keld. The two signatures are autograph. The paper has no watermark.

1449.

LETTER from the duke of Somerset to the king of France, acknowledging the receipt of his Majesty's letters.¹

TRES hault et tres puissant prince, je me recom-
mande tres affectueusement a votre haultesce; et vous
plaise savoir que par maistre Guillem Cousinot et
Pierre de Fontevil, escuier, voz conseilliers, ay resceu
voz lettres contenans credence sur eulx, laquelle ilz
me ont dite et expose, et sur icelle leur ay faite et
donne response et expedicion, ainsi et en la maniere
que par eulx pourriez estre bien a plaine enforme,
et mesmes par certains ambaxadeurs et commis de par
monseigneur le roy, que presentement envoie pardevers
votre dicte haultesce.

A.D. 1449.

April 22.

The duke
acknow-
ledges the
receipt of
the king's
letters.

Tres hault et tres puissant prince, se aucune chose
me voulez escrire et signifier, je my employerai de

[TRANSLATION.]

Most high and most powerful prince, I recommend myself
most affectionately to your highness; and may it please
you to know that, by master Guillem Cousinot and Pierre
de Fontevil, esquire, your councillors, I have received
your letters containing credence for them, which they have
read and exhibited to me, and thereupon I have made and
given them answer and despatch, so and in such manner
as by them you may be more fully informed, and especially
by certain ambassadors and commissioners on the part of
my lord the king, whom at this time I send to your said
highness.

Most high and most powerful prince, if it please you to
write to me upon any matter and make me acquainted there-

¹ From the original letter in the MS Baluze, 9037-7, fol. 97.

tres bon cueur; priant le Benoit Filz de Dieu quil
vous ait en sa saincte garde.

Date. Escript a Rouen, le xxij. jour Davril.
Votie cousin le duc de Somerset,
lieutenant-general et gouverneur
de France et de Normandie,
SOMERSET.¹
Drosayn.

(*Dorso.*) A tres hault et tres puissant prince, loncle
de France du roy, mon souverain seigneur.

(*In another hand.*)

Apporte par monsieur G. Cousinot, le dernier Davril,
cccc. xlvij.

with, I will employ myself therein most cordially; praying
the Blessed Son of God that he would have you in His
holy keeping.

Written at Rouen, the xxij. day of April.

Your cousin the duke of Somerset, lieutenant-general
and governor of France and Normandy.

SOMERSET.
Drosayn.

(*Dorso.*) To the most high and most powerful prince,
the uncle of France of the king, my sovereign
lord.

(*In another hand.*)

Conveyed by monsieur G. Cousinot, the last of April,
cccc. xlvij.

The signature is in the duke's autograph. | ² The watermark on the paper of
this letter is an anchor.

1449.

A STATEMENT of the aggressions committed by the English upon the French, forming the subject-matter of a representation to be made to the duke of Somerset by the French ambassadors.¹

POUR faire response a maistres Jehan Lenfant et Jehan Cousin, nagueres envoyez en ambaxade devers le roy depar le duc de Sommercet, que on leur doit dire, que cinq ans a ou environ, lui estans en la ville de Tours, grandement et honnourablement acompaignie de la plus part des princes de son sang et autres grans seigneurs de son royaume, le dit seigneur fut exhorté et requis par le duc de Sufforde, messire Robert Ros, le Prive Seel, et autres ambaxadeurs de tres hault et puissant prince, le nepveu du roy nostre dit seigneur, pour ce envoyez devers lui, quil vouldist entendre et faire treue avecques le prince nepveu. A quoy le dit seigneur (jacoit ce que

A D. 1449.

April.

A truce

between

France and

England

concluded

five years

since,

[TRANSLATION.]

IN order to make an answer to master Jehan Lenfant and master Jehan Cousin, lately sent as an embassy to the king by the duke of Sommercet, they ought to be told that five years ago, or thereabouts, when he was in the town of Tours, numerous and honorably accompanied by the greater part of the princes of his blood and others the great lords of his realm, the said lord was exhorted and required by the duke of Sufforde, messire Robert Ros, the Privy Seal, and the other ambassadors of the most high and powerful prince, the nephew of the king our said lord, who on this account had been sent to him, that he would be pleased to take in hand and make a truce with the prince nephew. To which the said lord (although

¹ From the Baluze MS. 9037-7 fol. 86.

ses gens feussent prestez et desposez d'entrer en pais et faire guerre, et eussent de grans avantaiges) a condescendi ; principalement pour honneur et reverence de notre Createur, obvier a effusion de sang humain, aussi pour le grant et singulier amour et dilection quil a avecques le dit prince nepveu, et pour donner repox a son peuple, qui a loccasion de la guerre avoit tant souffert, esperant parvenir au bien de paix final.

but frequently
violated by
the English,

Item, et les quelles treues ont este entretenues par les gens du conseil du prince nepveu estans a Rouan avant la venue du duc de Somersect par long temps, en si bons termes que gens de tous estaz, tant deglise, nobles, que autres, marchans, povoient¹ aler sceurement ; et mesmement les marchans frequenter et mener² leurs marchandises³ dung parti en autre, ainsi que bon leur sembleroit, sans aucune

his people were ready and willing to invade the country and to make war, and they would have had great advantages), assented ; principally for the honor and reverence of our Creator, to obviate the spilling of human blood, and also for the great and singular love and affection which he has towards the said prince his nephew, and to give repose to his people, who have suffered so much in consequence of the war, hoping to arrive at the blessing of a final peace.

Item, and this said truce has been continued, for a long time, by the members of the council of the prince nephew being at Rouen before the arrival of the duke of Somersect, in such good terms that people of all estates, as well of the church and nobles, as others who are merchants, could journey in safety ; and especially the merchants could ply and bring their merchandises from the one part to the other,

¹ *Povoient*] Originally pouvoient.

² *Et mener*] Added above the line.

³ *Marchandises*] After this word the MS. originally added "mener," but it is cancelled.

doubte ou difficulte. Et se aucuns attemptaz pendant ce temps sont survenuz, on y a donne provision convenable.

Item, que depuis que le duc de Somercet a este ^{especially} ^{since the} ^{arrival of} ^{the duke of} ^{Somerset} ^{as governor} ^{of Nor-} ^{mandy,} ^{envoye} ^{gouvernant} ^{es marches} ^{de Normandie,} ^{nont} ^{pas} ^{este} ^{entretenu} ^{les treues} ^{en la} ^{securte} ^{quelles} ^{estoi} ^{ent} ^{par} ^{avant}; ^{ains} ^{ont} ^{este} ^{par} ^{lui} ^{et} ^{les} ^{siens} ^{faictes} ^{plusieurs} ^{poinctures} ^{estrange} ^{et} ^{attemptaz.} Et mesmement en venant directement contre l'article de la treue, a este rempare le lieu de Saint James de Beuveron et de Mortaing, qui est marche de frontiere. Et combien quil ait este pour plusieurs foiz requis et avise de faire demolir les dits emparemens, selon que l'article de la treue contient, il nen a riens este fait. Et quant le roy congneust que aucune chose nest faisoit sur la reparicion des dits attemptaz, il¹ envoya monseigneur de Gaucourt et maistre Guillem Cousinot

as they thought fit, without any fear or difficulty. And if any attempts were made during that time, adequate provision was made for the same.

Item, that since the duke of Somercet has been sent as governor into the marches of Normandie, the truce has not been continued in the security in which it was previously; but many strange blows and attempts have been made by him and his people. And especially in directly contravening an article of the truce, the places of Saint James de Beuveron and of Mortaing, which are border land upon the frontier, have been seized. And although he has been several times required and directed to cause the demolition of the said places so seized, as is contained in the article of the truce, he has done nothing therein. And when the king knew that nothing had been done as to the reparation of the said outrages, he sent monseigneur de Gaucourt and master Guillem Cousinot to the said [duke]

¹ It is originally.

devers le dit de Somercet, pour lui requerir de faire repares des dits attemptaz. Et quant ilz furent a Rouan, il leur fist sentir que se ilz lui faisoient aucune somacion, que leurs saufconduiz ne seroient par seurs. Parquoy, jasoit ce quilz len avisassent assez, sen retournerent, craintiz de faire la dite somacion en termes expres.

for which
no redress
has been
obtained in
England.

Item, et pour la quelle cause le roy, voyant que on nen faisoit autre reparacion, a envoye devers son nepveu Dangleterre, pour le requerir quil vouldist faire reparer les attemptaz; a quoy le dit prince nepveu a respondu et escript au roy quil avoit donne toute puissance au dit de Somercet de pourveoir a tout, etc., et iceulx faire reparer, et que on eust recours a lui, car ainsi lui escrivoit; et a le dit prince nepveu envoye au roy le double des lettres quil a sur ce escriptes au dit de Somercet, contenans quil avoit la charge de tout reparer, et que ainsi le feist.

— — — —

of Somercet, to require him to cause the said outrages to be repaired. And when they were at Rouen, he gave them to understand that if they served any summons upon him, their safeconducts should be no security for them. Wherefore, although they had sufficiently deliberated therein, they returned, being afraid to make the said summons in express terms.

Item, and for this cause the king, perceiving that no other reparation was made, has sent to his nephew of England to require that he would repair the outrages; to which the said prince nephew has answered and written to the king that he had given all power to the said [duke] of Somercet, to look to all, etc., and to cause them to be repaired, and that reference should be made to him, for thus he wrote to him; and the said prince nephew sent to the king the duplicate of the letters which he had hereupon written to the said [duke] of Somercet, containing that he had it in charge to repair all, and that he should do so.

Item, et dorechief, a plusieurs journees et assemblees, qui ont este failes et tenues ou pays de Normandie par les gens et ambaxadeurs du roy avec ceulx du dit prince nepveu, ont este remoustrez les grans attemptaz et dommaiges faiz, tant par mer comme par terre, par les dits Anglois sur le pays et subgiez du roy, ou prejudice des dits treues, et diceulx requis reparation; a quoy le dit de Somercet, ne autre de la part des dits Anglois, na donne aucune provision.

Item, et apres ce le dit de Somercet envoya aux Monstils pres Tours maistres Pierre de Loraille et Jean Cousin, ses ambaxadeurs, par devers le roy, lui exposer aucunes choses, et entre les autres dirent que le dit gouvernant avoit seen que on avoit ouvert au roy aucunes choses de reddicion de villes, a quoy navoit voulu entendre, ains lavoit regettee comme velin, dont moult len lo louoit; et que pareillement lui en avoient este ouvertes, a quoy pour rons ny eust

The duke
of Somerset's
embassy to
Charles,

Item, and more than this, at many of the meetings and assemblies which have been made and kept in the country of Normandy by the people and ambassadors of the king with those of the said prince nephew, there have been mentioned the great wrongs and damages made, as well by sea as by land, by the said English, upon the country and subjects of the king, to the prejudice of the said truce, and reparation has been required of them; to which neither the said [duke] of Somercet nor any others on the part of the English have given any heed.

Item, and after this the said [duke] of Somercet sent to Monstils near Tours master Pierre de Loraille and Jean Cousin, his ambassadors, to the king, to make him acquainted with certain business, and that among others they should tell him that the said governor was aware that some affairs connected with the surrender of the towns had been opened to the king, to which he would give no heed, but had regretted them, as being dishonorable, whereby he had been much praised; and that, in like manner similar over-

voulu entendre. Et se toutes les places du royaume estant en lobeissance du roy,¹ estoient ouvertes, et il estoit a puissance sur les champs, il ny voudroit entrer contre son gre; le quelle chose le roy, notre souverain seigneur, tient estre vraye, ainsi quilz le disoyent.

while
pending,

Item, et paravant que les dits de Loraille et Cousin partissent de devers le roy, fut appoincte en leur presence que le roy envoyeroit ses commissaires a Rouan pour besoigner de sa part sur la reparacion de tous les attemptaz qui avoient este faiz. Et y furent maistre Guillaume Cousinot et Fontevil, avecques plain pouvoir de besoigner.

Item, et aussi fut appoinctie que dune part et dautre seroient ordeiniez commissaires; et que ceulx du roy yroient a Grantville et au Mont Saint Michiel, et ceulx du prince nepveu a Avranches; et se trouve-

tures had been made to him, of which he would not on any account take notice. And if all the strongholds of the kingdom being in the king's hands, were open, and he were in the field with an army, he would not enter without his leave; which thing the king, our sovereign lord, holds to be true, just as they told him.

Item, and before the said de Loraille and Cousin went away from the king, it was appointed in their presence that the king should send his commissioners to Rouan, to take steps upon his part for the repair of all the violences which have been committed. And master Guillaume Cousinot and Fontevil were there, with full power to give heed thereto.

Item, and it was also determined that on the one part and upon the other commissioners should be appointed; and that those of the king should go to Grantville and Mont Saint Michiel, and those of the prince nephew to

¹ *Estant . . . roy*] This clause is in the margin of the original.

rent ensemble les dits commissaires, cest assavoir Mondesford et maistre Loys Galet pour le dit prince nepveu, et maistre Jehan Beson¹ et Jehan de Noncelles pour la parte du roy, es dits lioux, pour devoir besoignier, ainsi que dit avoit este.

Item, en lieu de reparer les attemptaz dessus dits, ^{is interrupted by the capture of Fougieres by the English,} Francoys Larragonnoys, chevalier, qui est du grant conseil du dit prince nepveu, de lordre de la Jarretiere, aiant charge de gens et de places soubz icellui prince nepveu, acompaignie de grant nombre Danglois, a prins damblee les ville et chastel de Fougieres, appartenants a monseigneur le duc de Bretaigne, le quel, ensemble ses pais et subgiez, estoient, et sont nommement comprins, pour la part du roy, es dites treues. Et laquelle ville, et ailleurs en plusieurs endroiz du pais de Bretaigne, ont este faiz et commis par les dits Anglois sacrileges, murtres, larecins, boutemens de feux, viole

Avranches; and that the said commissioners should meet together, that is to say Mondesford and master Loys Galet for the said prince nephew, and master Jehan Beson and Jehan de Noncelles on the king's part, at the said places, to deliberate thereupon, as has been stated.

Item, in place of repairing the outrages above said, Francoys Larragonnoys, knight, who is of the great council of the said prince nephew, and of the order of the Garter, having charge of troops and fortresses under the said prince nephew, accompanied by a great number of English, has taken by surprise the town and castle of Fougieres, belonging to monseigneur the duke of Bretagne, who, together with his country and subjects, were, and are, comprised by name, upon the part of the king, in the said truce. In which town, and elsewhere in many places in the country of Bretagne, have been done and committed by the said English, sacrileges, murders, thefts, fire-raising, women

¹ Beson] Or Veson.

femmes, prins et rancoune prisonniers, et tous autres maulx qui en temps de guerre se peuvent commettre, qui est piteuse chose a raconter.

Item, et dicelle prinse les dits de Mondeford et maistre Loys Galet, qui besoignoient sur le fait des dits attemptas, furent avertiz; et combien quilz fous-sent requis de faire faire reparacion des dits attemptaz, toutes foyz ilz ny voudrent entendre, mais sen alerent, incontinent la dite prinse de Fougieres venue a leur congnoissance, et sans aucune conclusion sur la reparacion diculx attemptaz

Item, et combien que pour lors maistre Guillaume Cousinot et Lorraille feussent a Rouen pour la reparacion des autres attemptaz, toutesfoiz ilz advertirent bien le dit de Somercet de reparer les dits attemptaz de Fougieres, ou faire reparer, selon la tencur de la treue; en demonstrant les inconveniens qui a cause de ce en pourroient avenir; mais aucune reparacion non fut faicte.

- - -

have been violated, prisoners have been made and held to ransom, and all other evils which could be committed in time of war, as it is a melancholy thing to relate.

Item, and that the said de Mondeford and master Loys Galet, who had charge of the business of the said outrages, were advertised of this capture; and although they were required to cause reparation of the said outrages to be made, yet they would give no heed thereto, but departed, immediately that the said capture of Fougieres had come to their knowledge, and without any conclusion as to the repair of the said acts of violence.

Item, and although that at this time master Guillaume Cousinot and Lorraille were at Rouen, for the repair of the other outrages, yet they fully required the said [duke] of Somercet to repair the said outrage of Fougieres, or to cause it to be repaired, according to the tenor of the truce; pointing out the evil results which in consequence might issue therefrom; but no repair has been made thereto.

Item, et oultre, le roy, notre souverain seigneur, en respondant aux lettres que le dit de Somercet lui avoit escriptes, escrivit au duc de Somercet, en lui remonstrant commant le dit attemptat estoit expressement contre la treue; et que se il ne le faisoit reparer, il en pourroit avenir inconvenient, car le dit monseigneur de Bretaigne estoit son nepveu et subgiet, expressement comprins en la treue, et avoit plusieurs grans seigneurs, parans et amis en grant foison, ses subgiez, chiefz de guerre, comme les connestable, ung mareschal et l'admiral, capitaine de gens d'armes et autres, les quelz, silz mettoient peine de faire reparer le dit attemptat, lon ne sen devoit esmerveiller; et que lui mesmes devoit faire a reparer le dit attemptat, selon la teneur de la dicte treue.

Item, et que certain temps apres, le dit duc de Somercet envoya devers le roy, notre dit souverain seigneur, maistre Jehan Lenfant et messire Jehan Hannfork, chevalier, aus quelz furent remonstrez les

for which
no redress
can be
obtained,

although
the duke
negociates
thereupon,

Item, and moreover, the king our sovereign lord, in answering the letters which the said [duke] of Somercet had written to him, wrote to the duke of Somercet, pointing out to him how the said outrage was expressly against the truce; and that if he did not cause it to be repaired, mischief might thereupon arise, for the said monseigneur de Bretaigne was his nephew and subject, expressly comprised in the truce, and had many great lords, his relatives and friends in great number, his subjects, chiefs of war, for instance, the constable, a marshal, and the admiral, a captain of the troops, and others, who, if they took the trouble to repair the said outrage, no one need wonder; and that he himself ought to repair the said violence, according to the tenor of the said truce.

Item, and that a certain time afterwards, the said duke of Somercet sent to the king, our said sovereign lord, master Jehan Lenfant, and messire Jehan Hannfork, knight, to whom were made known the said outrages which had

dits attemptaz qui avoient este faiz, comme dit est. Et leur fut dit, de la part de nostre dit souverain seigneur, que eulx retourniez, quilz le voulsissent remonstrier au dit de Somercet, et incontinent le feist reparer, ou autrement il en pourroit avenir inconvenient; et que tantost apres le roy, nostre dit souverain seigneur, envoyeroit gens depar lui, veoir et savoir se le dits attemptaz auroient este reparez.

Item, lesquelz Lenfant et Honneford requierent au roy quil leur pleust donner seurte aux places des dit prince nepveu, et feist cesser toute voye de fait; et que semblablement le dit gouvernant le feroit ainsi faire et tenir aux places du roy. A quoy fut respondu, que le duc de Bretaigne estoit grant prince et grant seigneur, et avoit de grans seigneurs ses parens, et aussi plusieurs capitaines et gens de guerre, et autres, ses serviteurs du dit pays de Bretaigne,

been done, as it is said. And they were informed, upon the part of our said sovereign lord, that when they returned they should have the goodness to acquaint the said [duke] of Somerzet therewith, and cause him to make immediate reparation, or otherwise that evils might thence arise; and that speedily afterwards the king, our said sovereign lord, would send [an embassy] to him, in order to see and know whether the said outrages had been repaired.

Item, the said Lenfant and Honneford requested the king to be pleased to give them security as to the places belonging to the said prince nephew, and would cause all acts of violence to cease; and that in like manner the said governor would cause the same to be done and observed in regard to the places belonging to the king. To this it was answered, that the duke of Bretaigne was a great prince and a great lord, and had great lords among his relatives, and also many captains and soldiers, and others, his servitors, of the said country of

comme dit est; et quil estoit vraisemblablement a croire quilz mettroient peine de revanchier la grant injure et dommaige que len avoit faite a mon dit seigneur de Bretaigne a la dite prinse de Fougieres. Et pour ce que le roy ne donneroit nulle seurte, ne aussi ne commanderoit que len fist aucune chose de voye de fait, mais quilz gardassent bien leurs places, et que le roy mettroit peine de faire bien garder les siennes; et en oultre quil envoyeroit a Louviers ses ambaxadeurs, cest assavoir, monsieur de Culant et maistre Guillem Cousinot, pour veoir quelle reparacion auroit este faite du dit fait de Fougieres, et des autres attemptas, comme devant est dit, les quelz, quant ils ont este au dit lieu de Loviers, ont trouve que le dit de Somercet navoit aucune chose fait reparer du dit Fougieres, ne des autres attemptaz.

Item, ce non obstant, les dits ambaxadeurs, pour mettre tous jours le roy en son devoir, escriverent au duc de Somercet quilz estoient venuz au dit lieu de

Bretaigne, as is said; and that it might reasonably be believed that they would make the effort to revenge the great injury and damage which had been done to my said lord of Bretaigne at the said taking of Fougieres. And because the king neither gave any surety, nor commanded that anything should be done by open force, but that they should watch well their strongholds, and that the king would take good care to guard his own, and moreover that he would send his ambassadors to Louviers, that is to say, monsieur de Culant and master Guillem Cousinot, to see what reparation would be made respecting the said matter of Fougieres, and some other outrages, as before has been said, when they were at the said place of Loviers, they found that the said [duke] of Somercet had made no reparation respecting the said Fougieres, nor the other outrages.

Item, yet this notwithstanding, the said ambassadors, in order always to place the king in his right, wrote to the duke of Somercet that they had arrived at the said place

Loviers, ainsi que dit avoit este, et avoient trouve que nulle reparacion ny avoit este faite du dit de Fougiers, et des dits autres attemptaz. Parquoy ilz tenoient estre le roy grandement et honnourablement acquitte et deschargie.

Item, et lors le dit de Somereet escrivit aus dits ambaxadeurs, et envoya devers eulx Mondeford et maistre Jehan Lenfant pour devoir besoignier, comme ilz disoient, sur la reparacion des dits attemptaz. Mais ce pendant quilz estoient ensemble pour devoir pratiquer et besoignier sur la provision diceulx, les gens de la part du dit neveu alerent a Neufbourg et euidrent prendre la place d'amblee; et quant ilz eurent failly, avant que partir dillec, bouterent le feu en plusieurs maisons du dit lieu (ce que paravant l'attemptat de Fougieres navoit encores este fait nulle part), et firent tout exploit de guerre; qui estoit petitement monstrier quilz eussent volente de faire

of Loviers, as had been decided upon, and had found that no reparation had been made concerning the said Fougiers, and the said other outrages. Wherefore they held that the king was fully and honourably acquitted and discharged.

Item, and then the said [duke] of Somereet wrote to the said ambassadors, and sent Mondeford and master Jehan Lenfant to them, in order, as they said, to settle the said reparation of the said outrages. But in the meantime, while they were together in order to plan and settle respecting the provision of the same, the people who were upon the side of the said nephew went to Neufbourg and thought to take the stronghold by stratagem; and having failed therein, before they departed thence, they set fire to several houses of the said place (a thing which before the outrage at Fougieres had not yet been done on either side), and acted exactly as in time of war; which was a sorry proof

la dite reparacion des attemptaz precedens, et pour la quelle ilz estoient la assemblez.

Item, et ce neantmoins, les ambaxateurs du roy, ^{during} during
cuidans tous jours parvenir a la fin pour quoy ils ^{which cer-} which cer-
estoint aiez par dela, cest assavoir, que la reparacion ^{tain claims} tain claims
des attemptaz peust estre faicte, et que sur ce feust ^{are advan-} are advan-
donnee bonne provision, furent contens de demorer ^{ced by the} ced by the
par dela par plusieurs journees, et de rassambler avec ^{English} English
les gens et ambaxeurs du duc de Somercet, les quelz ^{and ré-} and ré-
apres plusieurs paroles et communicacions eues en- ^{jected by} jected by
semble firent loffre qui sensuit, etc. *Icy sera recitee* ^{the French,} the French,
la premiere offre.

Item, et pour ce que celle offre sembla si des-
raisonnable comme faire se puet, et que en icelle navoit
aucune couleur de raison, firent les gens et ambax-
eurs du dit duc de Somercet autre offre, avec certains
protestacions. *Icy sera recitee la seconde offre, avec*
les protestacions.

Item, et la quelle offre nestoit point recevable pour ^{and why.} and why.

of their wish to make the said reparation of the preceding
outrages, and for which they were there assembled.

Item, and notwithstanding this, the ambassadors of the
king, hoping always to attain the object for which they
had gone thither, that is to say, that reparation of the out-
rages should be made, and that thereupon good provision
should be had, were content to tarry there during several
days, and to meet with the people and the ambassadors of
the duke of Somercet, who, after many words and commu-
nications had together, made the offer which follows, etc.
Here shall be read the first offer.

Item, and because this offer appeared as unreasonable as
well might be, and because in it there was no colour of
reason, the people and the ambassadors of the said duke
of Somercet made another offer, with certain protestations.
Here shall be read the second offer, with the protestations.

* Item, and this offer could not be received for many

plusieurs raisons, ainsi que par les ambaxadours du roy leur fut dit et remonstre.

La premiere raison estoit pour ce que les ambaxadeurs du dit duc faisoient protestacion que, par l'offre quilz faisoient, ilz nentendroyent prejudicier a la subjection et obeissance quilz avoient sur le duc et duchie de Bretagne, qui estoit mettre en question et debat la souverainete du dit duchie de Bretagne, et la faire contencieuse, et toutes foiz le roy en a tous jours joy sans quelque debat; et mesmement par les lettres patentes du prince nepveu donnees et passees sur la prinse des treves. Parquoy¹ il appert clerement que la subjeccion et obeissance du dit pais de Bretagne appartient au roy, sans quelque question ou debat. Et de present la faire contencieuse seroit faire trop plus grant prejudice au roy que la restitution de Fougieres ne lui pourroit prouffiter.

reasons, as they were told and informed by the king's ambassadors.

The first reason was, because the ambassadors of the said duke made protestation that, by the offer which they made, they did not intend to do prejudice to the subjection and obedience which they had over the duke and duchy of Bretagne, which was to place in question and debate the sovereignty of the said duchy of Bretagne, and to make it a matter of dispute, and nevertheless the king has always enjoyed the same without any debate; and especially by the letters patent of the prince nephew given and passed upon the taking of the truce. Wherefore it appears clearly that the subjection and obedience of the said country of Bretagne belongs to the king, without any question or debate. And at the present time, to make it an open question would be to occasion far greater harm to the king than the restitution of Fougieres could be to his profit.

¹ *Parquoy*] Written above the line.

Item, aussi ont proteste les dits gens du duc de Somersset en faisant la dite offre, que en cas quelle ne plairoit au prince nepveu Dangleterre, que la diteville de Fougieres (suppose quelle feust restituee au duc de Bretagne), elle seroit remise en l'estat en quoy elle est, et de ce seroient donnees bonnes seurtiz; par la quelle protestacion appert clerement que la dite reparation de l'attemptat de Fougieres seroit nulle et de nul effect ou cas quelle ne plairoit au dit prince nepveu Dangleterre; et par ainsi l'offre dessus dit nestoit recevable ne raisonnable en aucune maniere. Aussi que ces causes et autres furent bien a plain remonstrees par les ambaxadeurs du roy aux gens du dit duc de Somersset, mais et neantmoins ils nen peuvent autre chose avoir, et leur fut respondu par les gens du dit duc quilz navoient puissance de faire autrement ne plus avant.

Item, et pour ce que les ambaxadeurs du roy The offers made by

Item, the said people of the duke of Somersset have also protested, while making the said offer, that in case it did not please the prince nephew of England, then the said town of Fougieres (supposing that it were restored to the duke of Bretagne) should be returned in the condition in which it is, and that to this effect good securities should be given; by which protestation it appears clearly that the said reparation of the outrage at Fougieres should be null and of no effect in case it were not pleasing to the said prince nephew of England; and thus the offer above-said could not be accepted, nor was it reasonable in any manner. Although these causes and others were very fully declared by the ambassadors of the king to the people of the said duke of Somersset, yet and nevertheless, they could not receive any other reply; and they were answered by the people of the said duke that they had no power to do otherwise or proceed further.

Item, and because the ambassadors of the king perceived

the French voyoient et congnoissent clerement que la matiere
ambassa- estoit taillie de cheoir en rompture, et d'autre part
dors are quilz savoient le grant vouloir et bonne enten-
rejected by cion que le roy avoit que les dits treues fussent
the Eng entretenues, tant pour lamour quil avoit a son
lish. nepveu Dangleterre, que aussi pour le grant-desir de
pourvenir a paix final;—cux de ce certainement in-
formez, savancerent de faire aux gens du dit due
offre si grande et si avantageuse pour eux que a
peine homme de sain entendement eust ost conseil-
leur au roy de se bouter si avant. *Icy sera recite loffre
faicte par les ambassadeurs du roy.* Mais ce non-
obstant, et que la dite offre soit plus que raisonnable,
neantmoins les gens du dit due ne lont voulu au-
cunement accepter, dont les dis ambassadeurs du roy
furent moult esmerveilliez et desplaisans, eux cong-
noissans que les gens du dit due ne vouloient venir
a aucune raison. Si firent protestacion que le roy
sestoit mis tant et si avant en son devoir, quil en

and know clearly that the matter was in train to fall through, and on the other hand they know the great desire and good intention which the king had that the said truce should be observed, as well for the love which he had for his nephew of England as also for his great desire to attain to a final peace;—they, being certainly informed hereof, put themselves forward to make the people of the said duke an offer so great and so advantageous to them that scarcely would a man of sound judgment venture to advise the king to advance so far. *Here shall be read the offer made by the king's ambassadors.* But this notwithstanding, and although the said offer was more than reasonable, nevertheless the people of the said duke would not by any means accept it, whereas the said ambassadors of the king were exceedingly astonished and displeased when they knew that the people of the said duke would not come to any reasonable terms. Whereupon they made a protest that the king had made such advances and gone so far in

devoit estre tenu acquites et deschargie envers Dieu et tous ceulx qui auroient congnoissance de la dito matiere. Et atant sen departirent, et sen retournerent devers le roy.

Item, et ceulx venuz devers le roy firent relacion a lui et a son conseil des choses dessus dictes, et comment ilz sen estoient departiz sans aucune chose pouvoir besoignier avec les gens du dit duc, et que en besoignant de ces matieres les commissaires du dit duc de Somercet, entre autres choses, leur avoient dit que le dit duc par faulte de puissance ne pouvoient faire plus avant; qui leur sembla response non raisonnable ne recevable, veu que on ne le requeroit de chose qui ne feust selon la teneur de la treve et contenue es lettres du dit prince nepveu, la quelle chose fut au roy moult dure a oyr, considerant la grant amour quil a a son dit nepveu Dangleterre, et le tres grant vouloir et desir quil a au bien de paix. Si

The em-
bassy re-
turns to
Charles;
the resolu-
tions at
which
they arrive.

his duty that therein he ought to be held acquitted and discharged in the sight of God and all those persons who should become acquainted with the said matter. And forthwith they departed and returned to the king.

Item, and when they reached the king, they gave an account to him and his counsel of the matters above mentioned, and how they had left without having been able to settle any matter with the people of the said duke, and that in the negotiation of these affairs the commissioners of the said duke of Somercet, among other things, had told them that the said duke could proceed no further, for want of power; which seemed to them an answer which was unreasonable and could not be received, considering that he was not requested to do anything inconsistent with the import of the truce and the contents of the letters of the said prince nephew, a thing the hearing of which was exceedingly harsh to the king, considering the great love which he bears to his said nephew of England, and the very great will and desire which he has for the blessing of peace.

eust advis et conseil avec aucuns de messigneurs de son sang et autres gens de son grant conseil, qui lors estoient empies lui, quil avoit a faire, attendu les nouvelles dessus dictes. Si sembla a tous, vou les choses dessus dictes, que le roy sestoit mis tres grandement en son devoir, et plus que devoir, et quil avoit este et estoit clairement et honourablement deschargie, et sen tint pour bien acquitto; attendu aussi quilz disoient que le dit de Somercet navoit pas puissance, qui est chose bien estrange, vou que par larticle de la dite treue, le dit nepveu devoit commettre et ordonner homme de padece pour entretenir la dit treue, qui eust puissance de donner provision et faire reparer les dictes attemptas, quant le cas advendroit; vou aussi que le dit prince nepveu, comme il avoit escript au roy, avoit donne toute puissance au dit de Somercet de entretenir les dictes treves, et faire reparer les attemptaz

— — — — —

Wherupon he took advice and counsel with certain of the lords of his blood, and the other members of his great council, who at that time were with him, as to what he ought to do, bearing in mind the intelligence mentioned above. Whereupon it appeared to all, considering the matters previously specified, that the king had most fully discharged his duty, and more than his duty, and that he had been, and was, clearly and honourably discharged, and might consider himself entirely acquitted herein; considering also that they stated that the above-named [duke] of Somercet had no power, which is a very strange thing, remembering that by an article of the said truce the said nephew was bound to commission and appoint such a person here, for the preservation of the said truce, as should have power to make provision and to cause reparation of the said outrages, when the case should occur; considering also that the said prince nephew, as he had written to the king, had given full powers to the said [duke] of Somercet for the preservation of the said truce, and to decree compensation for

qui auroient esté faiz alencontre d'icelles, comme dit est dessus.

Item, fut ainsi quil estoit besoing de donner provision a la seurte de ses places et de ses frontieres, tant pour lui comme pour ses parens et subgiez

Item, et apres la relation des dictes commissaires oye, le roy la fait savoir au duc de Bretagne et a ses autres parens, et par tout ou il a veu que besoing estoit. Et aussi plusieurs qui lors estoient empres lui son sont tuez, chescun vers sa marche, pour soy donner provision ainsi que le cas le requeroit.

Item, et que ses choses considerees, jasoit ce que le roy ait tous jours tres grant desir de povoir parvenir au bien de paix pour la singuliere amour quil a a son dit nepveu Dangleterre, et autres causes cy dessus escriptes, toutes foiz ne voit il pas comment de present ceste matiere se puisse reprandre, ne les gens de son conseil, qui sont yci en tres petit nombre, ne

such outrages as should be committed in violation of the same, as has been stated above.

Item, so it is that it is necessary that provision be made for the security of his strongholds and his frontiers, as well as regards himself as his kinsmen and subjects.

Item, and after the report of the said commissioners had been heard, the king made the duke of Bretagne and his other kinsmen acquainted therewith, and wherever he thought it necessary so to do. And thereupon many persons, who at that time were with him, withdrew themselves, each to his own frontier, to make such arrangements as circumstances required of him.

Item, and these things considered, although the king has always very great desire to be able to attain the blessing of peace, out of the singular love which he has towards his said nephew of England, and for other causes above specified, nevertheless he does not perceive how he can again open up this matter at the present time, nor can the members of his council, a very small number of whom are

lui oseroient conseiller de y rentrer pour plusieurs raisons, jasoit ce quil ait tres bon vouloir a la matiere.

La premiere raison est que quant il auroit prins treue avec le dit duc de Somercoet, elle seroit tenue de sa part sans aucune difficulte; et sil avenoit apres que aucun attemplat feust commis alencontre du roy, puet estre que le dit duc droit quil nauroit pas puissance de y donner provision, ne den faire faire reparacion, ainsi que nagueres il a dit et fait dire par ses gens pour le fait de Fougieres. Et par ainsi toute la charge en vendroit sur ceux qui auient conseillie au roy de reprendre la matiere.

Item, et pour autre raison, car quant le roy a acoustumie de besoignier en si haultes matieres, il a tous jours appelle messeigneurs de son sang et autres gens de conseil en bon nombre, les quelz de present

here present, venture to recommend him to enter again upon it for many reasons, although he has a very great wish for the business.

The first reason is that when he shall have made a truce with the said duke of Somercoet, it would be observed without any difficulty upon his part, and if it happened afterwards that any outrage were committed against the king, it might so happen that the said duke should say that he had no power to take any notice of it, or to cause reparation to be made for the same, as of late he has said, and caused to be said by his people, in the matter of Fougieres. And by this means the whole responsibility thereof would fall upon those persons who had advised the king to resume the matter.

Item, and for another reason, for when the king has been wont to deal in affairs of such high importance he has always summoned the lords of his blood and the other members of his council in good number, who at this time

sont absens, les ungs pour les causes dessus dictes, et les autres pour leurs besoignes et affaires.

Item, pour ce que aussi les gens du dit duc de Somercet se sont efforciez de faire la duchie de Bretagne contencieuse, qui est une des plus grans matieres, et qui plus touche le roy qui puisse guerres avenir en ce royaume, par quoy plusieurs extiment que quelque parole de treue ou de paix que le dit duc ait fait dire, quil na pas grant vouloir den venir a la bonne conclusion, que le roy desire puis quil met telle question en avant, jasoit ce que le roy croit bien que ceulx qui en ont porte les paroles y procedent de bonne foy, neant moins toutes et quantes foiz que le roy congnoistra evidemment que, de la part de son dit neveu Dangleterre, on voudroit entendre par effect au bien de paix par toutes voyes justes et raisonnables, le roy se mettra tant et si avant en son devoir que

are absent, some in consequence of the causes above specified, and others upon their own business and affairs.

Item, since, moreover, the people of the said duke of Somercet have attempted to make the duchy of Bretagne an open question, which is a matter of the highest importance, and one which touches the king nearer than almost any other which can arise in this realm, in consequence of this many persons think that whatever may have been the words spoken by the said duke concerning a truce or peace, he has no great wish that the same should arrive at a good conclusion, still the king's desire is that this question should be proceeded with, although the king firmly believes that those persons who have conveyed the message have proceeded therein with good faith, nevertheless whenever and as often as the king shall clearly know that, upon the part of his said nephew of England, there exists the wish to give effectual attention to the blessing of peace by all means which are just and reasonable, then the king will proceed in such wise and so far in his duty that God

Dieu et le monde pourra congnoistre la bonne entencion et bon vouloir quil a tous jours eu en ceste matiere.¹

1449.

REPLY of the Duke of Burgundy to the Ambassadors of Charles the Seventh, king of France, who had been sent to the duke requesting advice as to how the king should act towards the English, they having broken the truce.²

A.D. 1449. SUR ce que monsieur le conte de Saint Pol, mon-
 July 24. sieur de Blainville, conseillers et chambellans, et
 Present maistre Mathieu Beauvarlet, secretaire du roy nostre
 position of seigneur, et ses ambaxadeurs envoiez devers monsieur
 affairs. le duc de Bourgoigne et de Brabant, en lui exposant

and the world shall be enabled to perceive the good intention and the good wishes which he has always had in this matter.

IN reference to what has been said by monsieur the count de Saint Pol, monsieur de Blainville, councillors and chamberlains, and master Mathieu Beauvarlet, the secretary of the king, our master, and his ambassadors who have been sent to monsieur the duke de Bourgoigne and Bra-

¹ *Matiere*] This document has no endorsement. It is written upon three leaves of paper, forming folios 86, 87, and 88 of the Baluze MS., leaving the folios 89, 90, and 91

blank. The watermark is an ox, with a cross between his horns.

² From the contemporaneous copy in the MS. Baluze, 967b, A., fol 37.

la creance et charge quilz avoient de par le roy, ont dit ;—que puis nagaires le roy avoit receues lettres de son nepveu Dangleterre, contenant creance sur Edouart Grimeston, et aussi plusieurs lettres du duc de Sombreset, tant par Sombreset le herault comme par Suffoick, et aussi par messire Jehan Hamesfort, chevalier, et maistre Jehan Lenfent, sur les quelles lettres le roy leur avoit faite response par escript, et aussi avoit envoie Jehan Havart, son varlet trenchant, devers son dit nepveu Dangleterre avecques instrumens sur ces matieres. Et dautre part, aussi le roy avoit receues lettres de monsieur le duc de Bretagne, les quelles lettres, avecques les copies des autres lettres, responses et instructions dessus dictes, faisans mencion tant de la paix comme des treves et attemptas pretenduz dune parte et dautre contre icelles, et aussi de la guerre, le roy avoit fait baillier a iceulx ses ambaxadeurs pour les monstrier a mon dit

bant, to state to him the credence and the charge with which they have been entrusted by the king ;—since of late the king has received letters from his nephew of England, which contained credence for Edouart Grimeston, and also several letters of the duke of Somberset, as well by Sombreset the herald as by Suffoick, and also by messire Jehan Hamesfort, knight, and master Jehan Lenfent, to which letters the king has made answer in writing, and also has sent Jehan Havart, his valet carver, to his said nephew of England with instruments upon these matters. And on the other side, the king has also received letters from monsieur the duke of Bretagne, which letters, together with the copies of other letters, the answers and instructions above mentioned, making mention as well of the peace as of the truce and the alleged outrages upon the one part and the other against them, and also of the war, the king has caused to be delivered to his ambassadors, so that they may exhibit them to my said lord

seigneur de Bourgoigne et lui communiquer les matieres y contenues, a fin d'avoir sur le tout son conseil et advis.

A esto respondu a iceulx ambaxours par mon dit seigneur de Bourgoigne ce que sensuit.

The answer
of the duke
of Bur-
gundy to
the various
articles
suggested
by the king
of France.

Premierement, que mon dit seigneur de Bourgoigne remercie le roy tres humblement de l'honneur quil lui fait, et de la bonne amour et affection quil demonstre avoit envers lui en lui faisant communiquer les dits matiers si au long, et primierement, comme il a fait.

Secondement, que mon dit seigneur de Bourgoigne donneroit tres volontiers bon conseil au roy, et ne lui voudroit point celer, mais dire tout ce quil sauroit estre a son bon et prosperite de son royaume, si avant quil en pourroit avoir congnoissance; car de tout son cuer il desire l'honneur et prosperite de lui et de son royaume.

of Bourgoigne, and to communicate to him the matters contained therein, in order to have his counsel and advice upon the whole.

The answer made to these ambassadors by my said lord of Bourgoigne is as follows,

In the first place, that my said lord of Bourgoigne thanks the king very humbly for the honor which he has done to him, and for the good love and affection which he has shown towards him in causing the said matters to be communicated to him so fully, and at the first, as he has done.

Secondly, that my said lord of Bourgoigne will very willingly give the king good advice, and has no wish whatever to conceal it from him, but would tell him all he knows to be to his good and the prosperity of his realm, as far as he can have knowledge of the same; for with all his heart he desires the honor and prosperity of him and his kingdom.

Tiercement, quil a fait veoir en son conseil les dictes lettres, copies, et escriptures baillees de la parte des dictes ambaxadeurs, et lui semble que le roy tres prudemment et saigement se est conduit, et a honneurabloment et bien respondu a tout ce que lui a esto expose et reques de la partie Dangleterre, dont es dictes escriptures et copies est faicte mencion. Et en particulier, touchant la paix, semble que le roy y a bien et saigement respondu, en disant, entre autres choses, que a lui na tenu ne tiendra que paix ne soit, qui est a entendre de paix honorable et raisonnable, et selon la disposition des choses au temps que on voudroit traictier de paix Et quant le roy par la deliberacion de son conseil trouvera les choses disposees a bonne paix, et sera conseillie dy entendre, lors mon dit seigneur de Bourgoigne, qui tousjours a desire bonne paix, sera prest de sur ce donner et

In the third place, that he has caused the said letters, copies and writings delivered upon the part of his said ambassadors to be exhibited in his council, and it appears to him that the king has conducted himself very prudently and wisely, and has answered honorably and well to all that has been produced and required of him upon the side of England, of which mention is made in the said writings and copies. And in particular, touching this peace, it appears that the king has replied well and wisely in saying, among other things, that it has been and shall be no fault of his, if there be no peace, which is to be understood of an honorable and reasonable peace, and according to the position of affairs at the time when it is desired that a peace should be treated for. And when the king shall find, by the deliberation of his council, that matters are in train towards a good peace, and shall be advised to give heed thereto, then my said lord of Bourgoigne, who has always desired a good peace, will be ready to give, and to cause to be given, advice to the

faire donner conseil au roy, et autrement soy y acquirier a son povoir, tellement que le roy pourra avoir clere congnoissance de la grant et bonne affection quil a au bien de lui et de son royaume.

Au regart des treves prises par le roy avecques les Anglois, il semble que le roy, en entretenant de sa part icelles treves, a grandement et bien garde son honneur, aussi a il bien et duement respondu aux attemptas pretenduz de la part des Anglois ; et pareillement la fait monseigneur de Bretaigne par ses ambaxadeurs es journees qui ont este sur ce tenues, selon que declare est plus a plain es dictes escriptures.

Et a surplus, touchant le fait de mon dit seigneur de Bretaigne,—attendu la prouchaintte de lignaige dont il attient au roy, quil est son subget, et lui a fait hommage, et lo recongneu son souverain seigneur, et que a ceste occasion (comme il est assez notoire

king thereupon, and in other respects to bring it about to the best of his power, in such wise that the king may have a clear perception of the great and good affection which he has towards his prosperity and that of his kingdom.

In regard to the truce entered into by the king with the English, it appears that the king, in observing this truce upon his part, has entirely and well preserved his own honour, and has also well and duly answered to the alleged outrages on the part of the English ; and monseigneur de Bretaigne has done the like by his ambassadors in the meetings which have been held hereupon, as is declared more at length in the said writings.

And in addition, touching the business of my said lord of Bretaigne,—bearing in mind the nearness of the relationship in which he stands to the king, that he is his subject, and has done him homage, and has acknowledged him as his sovereign lord, and that upon this occasion

par la commune renommee qui en est,) les Anglois ont fait la prise de Fougieres, et lui porteroient volentiers plus grant dommaige; attendu aussi que es dictes treves il est compris en deux manieres avecques ses pais, l'une en la generalite, comme subget du roy et membre du royaume, et lautre especialment, pour ce que de la part du roy il y a este mis et compris par expres,—semble que le roy ne le peut ou doit habandonner ne dissimuler en ceste partie, et a tres bien fait de le avoir secouru, et lui avoit envoye les gens darmes et de trait que envioiez lui a, et que au surplus il lui doit donner tout ayde, confort, et assistance possibles pour la seurte de lui et de son pays, et mesmement pour la recouvrance de la dicte place de Fougieres, et reparacion de si grant attemptat fait contre et en prejudice des dictes treves, et que en se faisant on ne peut dire que le roy face ou attempt riens contre

(as is sufficiently notorious by the common report on the matter) the English have taken Fougieres, and wilfully inflicted upon him very great damage; considering also that in the said truce he is comprised, as well as his country, in two ways, the one in general terms, as the king's subject and a member of the kingdom, the other individually, in as much as he is expressly introduced and comprehended therein, upon the king's part,—it appears that the king neither can nor ought to abandon him, nor dissemble in this matter, and that he has acted exceedingly properly in having assisted him and in having sent him such men-at-arms and archers as he has sent to him, and that, moreover, he ought to give him all aid, comfort, and assistance possible, for the safety of himself and his country, and especially for the recovery of the said fortress of Fougieres, and for the reparation of the very great outrage committed against and in prejudice of the said truce, and that in so doing it cannot be said that the king has done or attempted anything contrary

les dites treves, mais selon le contenu dicelles le peut et doit ainsi faire, et mesmes ceulx de la partie Dangleterre, silz estoient sur ce requis, y devroient eulx mesmes aidier.

Et quant au surplus, que le roy se declaire des maintenant a guerre ouverte contre les dits Anglois, en tenant et reputant les dictes treves pour enfraictes, ainsi que mon dict seigneur de Bretagne lui a naguieres et derreinement fait requerir par son chancelier et autres ses ambaxadeurs, veu ce que le roy a escript et signifie sur ce, tant a son dict neveu Dangleterre comme a mon dict seigneur de Sombreset, dont es dictes escriptures est faicte declaration a plain, et quil est vraysemblable que le roy atendra le retour de ses ambaxadeurs quil devoit envoyer a Louviers et illecques environ, se desia retournez ne sont, pour savoir se de la part des dits Anglois sera faicte restitution et reparacion du

*

to the said truce, but according to the contents thereof he can and ought so to do, and even the persons who are on the English side, were they thereto required, are themselves bound to assist therein.

And as for the remainder, whether the king should, from the present time, declare himself at open war with the said English, holding and regarding the said truce to be broken, in such wise as my said lord of Bretagne has of late and recently required by his chancellor and others of his ambassadors, considering that the king has written and communicated hereupon, as well with his said nephew of England as with my said lord of Sombreset, of which a full statement is made in the said writings, and since it is probable that the king will await the return of his ambassadors whom he will send to Louviers and the neighbourhood, if they be not already returned, to ascertain whether any restitution and reparation will be made upon the part of the English for

dit attemptat de Fougieres, et peut estre aussi le retour de Havart, son escuier descurie, par lui envoie devers son dit neveu Dangleterre,—semble que en ayant consultacion de la part du roy a ce que ses predecesseurs ou fait de leurs guerres contre les dits Anglois se sont conduiz et gouvernez tant honnourablement que faire se peut par bon advis et conseil, et mesmement des seigneurs de leur sang, et le roy semblablement la ainsi fait de son temps, et tellement quil en a grant louenge et recommandacion, se le plaisir du roy estoit de ordonner une journee briefue en telle lieu quil lui plaira, a la quelle il feist assembler les gens de son conseil et y mander les seigneurs de son sang et autres ses officers et subgiz, telz et en tel nombre que bon lui sembleroit, pour avoir leur advice et conseil sur le dit article de la guerre, quil feroit tres bien; et que ouy le rapport des dites am-

the said outrage of Fougieres, as also may be the case in regard to the return of Havart, his esquire equerry, by him sent to his said nephew of England,—it appears that the king, regard being had, upon his part, to what his predecessors have done in their wars with the said English, how they have conducted and guided themselves as honourably as could possibly be done by good advice and counsel, and especially by that of the lords of their blood, and that the king in like manner has done the same in his time, and in such wise that therein he has had great praise and approbation, would do exceedingly well, if it were his pleasure, to appoint a speedy day of meeting at such a place as should please him, at which he might assemble the members of his council and summon there lords of his blood and others, his officers and subjects, such persons and in such number as to him should seem good, in order to have their advice and counsel touching the said article of the war, and that when he has heard the report of the said ambas-

* baxadens par lui envoie^z devers son dit neveu Dangleterre, mon seigneur de Sombreset et ailleurs, et secou par eulx et autrement la disposicion au bien de paix, lors les matieres debatues et euz les advis de ceulx que mandez auroit, il pourroit conclure sur le tout plus seurement et mieulx a son honneur, et au bien de lui et de son royaume, que de present il ne peut faire; et lors aussi mon dit seigneur de Bourgogne y envoiera de ses gens notables pour, avecques les autres qui y seront, donner au roy conseil et advis en ces matieres ainsi quil semblera selon la disposition des choses; et ce que len mettra lors en termes que faire il devra au bien du roy et de son royaume, dont il desire lonneur et prosperite de tout son cuer et vouloir.

Et semble que le roy fera bien de preveoir ce pendant, se desia preven ny a, a la garde et seurte

sadors sent by him to his said nephew of England, my lord of Sombreset, and elsewhere, and has ascertained from them, and by other means, then disposition towards the blessing of a peace, then when the matters have been discussed, and he has had the opinion of the persons whom he has sent, he should arrive at some conclusion upon the whole which shall tend more surely and better to his honour, and to the advantage of himself and his kingdom, than he can do at this present time; and then my said lord of Bourgogne will also send thither some of his people of influence, who, in conjunction with the others there present, will give the king such counsel and advice in these matters as shall seem fitting according to the position of affairs; and then, whatever ought to be done for the good of the king and of his realm, the honour and prosperity of which he desires with all his heart and will, can be reduced into [express] terms.

And it appears that the king would do well were he in the mean time to make provision, if he has not already done

de ses places, et a faire aproucher ses gens de guerre les frontieres des Anglois.

DEMONTESMES.

(*Dorso*) La relation de Bourgoigne, faite par monsieur de Blainville et maistre Mathieu Beaumont.

(*In another hand*)

La response faite par monseigneur de Bourgoigne aux ambassadeurs du roy envoie devers lui a Bruges, et relates au roy par monseigneur de Blainville et maistre Mathew Braun'bec, le xxiiij^e. jour de Juillet, m cccc xlix ¹

so, for the protection and safety of his strongholds, and to cause his forces to draw near the frontiers of the English.

DEMONTESMES.

(*Dorso.*) The report of Bourgoigne, made by monsieur de Blainville and master Mathieu Beaumont.

(*In another hand.*)

The answer made by monseigneur de Bourgoigne to the ambassadors of the king sent to him at Bruges, and reported to the king by monseigneur de Blainville and master Mathew Braun'bec, the xxiiij. day of July, m.cccc.xlix.

¹ A contemporary copy. The watermark is an anchor surmounted by a cross,

1419.

LETTER of James the Seventh, king of Scotland, to Charles the Second, king of France, containing credence for Thomas Spence.¹

A D. 1419. EXCELLENTISSIMO principi Karolo, Dei gratia Chris-
28 Dec. tianissimo Francorum regi, fratri ac confederato nostro
amantissimo, Jacobus, eadem gratia rex Scotorum,
successus ad vota felices, cordis ex intimis amorem
sincerimum et salutem

The writer Excellentissime princeps, frater ac confederate aman-
recom- tissimo, dum de vestra clarissima celsitudinis felici
mends prosperitate informamur, ingenti lætitia consolamur;
Thomas exorantes attente quatenus in animi nostri consola-
Spence, tionem quam maximam aut intermissis literis vel
papal pro- nunciorum relatibus de vestra inclitissime serenitatis
thonotary. statu felici nos certiorare velit.

* Inclitissime princeps, vestram celsitudinem exoramus
attente quatenus quoad communicata et appunctata
per nostros ambaxiatores, ac alia nostra personæ ac
nostre amantissime consortis reginæ, ac regni nostri,
cum aliis emergentibus, statum et honorem concen-
tibus, spectabili viro magistro Thomæ Spens, sacro-
sanctæ sedis apostolicæ protonotario,² nostroque con-
ciliario sincere dilecto ac specialiter confiso, quem pro
finali præmissorum complemento communicatorum vestra
clarissimæ celsitudini mittimus oneratum, benignam
audientiam fidemque indubiam adhibere, ac gratam
celeremque expeditionem impendere, nostri contempla-
tione, velit eadem inclitissima celsitudo fraternitasque
amantissima memorata; offerentes nos ad quæque
eidem amantissimæ celsitudini grata lætissime am-

¹ From the original in the Baluze MS., 9987-3, No. 14.

² *Protonotario*] Prothonotario. MS.

plexantia, quam in prosperitate votiva ad vestri regni
et reipublicæ felicissima regimina conservet Altissimus.

Scriptum apud Edinburgh, xxviij. die mensis Decembris.

JAMES R.

(*Dorso.*) Excellentissimo principi Karolo Dei gratia
invictissimo Francorum regi, fratrique ac con-
federato nostro amantissimo.

(*In another hand.*)

R'. a Alencon, le xxvj. de Mars, MCCCCXLIX.¹

1450.

LETTER of Francois de Surienne, surnamed Arragonois,
to Charles the Seventh, king of France, in which
he claims to be considered as a subject of the
king of Aragon.²

TRES hault, tres excellent, et tres puissant prince, A.D. 1450.
me recommande a votre tres haulte mageste tant 24 Jan.
si tres humblement comme je puis,

The writer
mentions

[TRANSLATION.]

"Most high, most excellent, and most powerful prince,
I recommend myself to your most high majesty in such
wise and as humbly as I can.

¹ The watermark is a pair of open shears.

² From the original letter, in the MS. Baluze, 9097-7, No. 97, fol. 125.

his journey into Italy, and claims to be considered as a subject of the king of Aragon. Et vous plaise savoir que jay esto a Naples devoirs le roy Darragon, ainsi que derreinerement fut advise, et que lavoie dit a daucuns de messieurs de votre conseil, le quel ma fait tres honorables accueil et bonne chere, et achargie ung de ses roys darmes et ung poursuivant pour porter en Angleterre lordre du Jartier, ainsi que le dixoie, et men suis deschargie, et lay delivere au dit roy darmes en la presence du dit roy Darragon, qui des lors le fist partir pour porter le dit ordre : ensemble les escriptures necessaires pour mon fait et descharge ; desquelles escriptures jay laisse le double au dit roy Darragon, qui les a fait visiter par messieurs de son conseil. Et pareillement les ay monstrees et laisses le dit double a Romme, et ailleurs en mon voiage en lieux appartenants, pour congnoistre la clarte du cas. Et tellement, tres hault, tres excellent, et tres puissant prince, que pour ceste heure je ne me tien subget se nest au dit roy Darragon, pour ce

And may it please you to know that I have been at Naples with the king of Arragon (as of late was decided upon, and as I have told certain of the nobles of your council), who gave me a most honourable reception and good treatment, and directed one of his kings-at-arms together with a poursuivant to convey the Order of the Garter into England, as I had told him, and thereof I have freed myself, and have delivered it to the said king-at-arms in the presence of the said king of Arragon, and he thereupon set out to convey the said order, together with the writings necessary for my business and discharge ; of which writings I have left a copy with the said king of Arragon, who has caused them to be examined by the lords of his council. And in like manner I have exhibited them at Rome, and left the said duplicate there and elsewhere in my journey in the proper places, in order to make known the clearness of the case. And thus, most high, most excellent, and most powerful prince, from this hour I hold myself a subject only of the said king of Arragon, because he is my natural

quil est mon naturel seigneur, et lattente que jay en
votre dite tres haulte mageste et benigne grace, soubz
la quelle jay esperance vivre et mourir moy et les
miens, se cest votre plaisir, en obeissant a voz bons
commandemens, comme voz vraiz et loiaulx subgez.

Tres hault, tres excellent, et tres puissant prince,
plaise vous me commander voz bon plaisirs, pour les
accomplir de tout mon povoir, au plaisir de notre
Seigneur, qui vous doint tres bonne vie et longue.

Escript a Pisy, le xxiiij. jour de Januer.

Date.

Votre tres humble et obeysant,¹

F. LARAGONOYS.

(*Dorso.*) A tres hault, tres excellent, et tres puissant
prince, le roy de France.

(*In another hand.*)

Francoys Larragonnoys, en Januer, 1450.

lord, and the trust which I have in your said most
high majesty and benign grace, under which I and mine
hope to live and die, if it be your pleasure, in obedience
to your good commandments, like your true and loyal
subjects.

Most high, most excellent, and most powerful prince,
may it please you to intimate to me your good pleasure,
that I may fulfil it with all my power, to the pleasure
of our Lord, whom I pray to give you a very happy and
long life.

Written at Pisy, the xxiiij. day of January.

Your most humble and obedient,

F. LARAGONOYS.

(*Dorso.*) To the most high, most excellent, and very
powerful prince, the king of France.

(*In another hand.*)

Francoys Larragonnoys, in January, 1450.

¹ This line and the signature are autograph. There is no watermark.

(1450.

A STATEMENT by Francis de Surienne, of the circumstances connected with the assault of Fougieres, transmitted by him to king Henry the Sixth.¹

A.D 1450. A TRES hault, tres excellent, et tres puissant prince,
15 March. le roy Dangleterre

The rea-
sons which
induced
the writer
to draw up
this present
statement. Comme il soit ainsi que moy, Francoys de Surienne, dit Larragonnoys, naguaires votre subget et serviteur, eusse pris² la place de Fougieres, laquelle prise³ le roy de France, votre bel oncle, et ses subgez maient donne charge, disans que javoie enfrainit voz treves; et au departement de la quelle place, considerant plusieurs faultes qui mont este faites, et grans dangers ou me suis trouve par plusieurs foiz en votre service, je me suis dispose de me retraire et aller, moy, ma femme

[TRANSLATION.]

To the most high, most excellent, and most powerful prince, the king of England.

Since it is so that I, Francoys de Surienne, called Larragonnoys, of late your subject and servant, have taken the stronghold of Fougieres, which capture has formed the subject of an accusation brought against me by the king of France, your uncle-in-law, and his subjects, who state that I have broken your truce; and at my departure from the said place, considering the many losses which I have sustained, and the great dangers in which I have frequently found myself in your service, I have determined,

¹ From the original, or a duplicate of the original, contained in the MS. Baluze, 9037-7, fol. 111. A fair copy, upon paper, is also contained in the same volume, which furnishes a few variations and two important additions. These two texts are cited as A. and B.
² Pris] Prins. B.
³ Prise] Prins. B.

et enfans, user le demourant de mes jours en mon hostel en Arragon. Et pour y aller seurement, ay fait requérir et supplier votre dit bel oncle quil lui pleust me donner son sauf conduit durant six mois, pour ce que ne savoie en quelle espace de temps y pounio mener ma dicto femme, a cause de sa foiblesse et indisposicion, le quel de sa grace ma octroye Et en faisant mon chemin ma este rapporte que vous, tres hault, tres excellent, et tres puissant prince, et autres messeigneurs de votre sang et conseil, avez ymaginacion que le roy, votre dit bel oncle, ou autres de par lui, maient fait faire la dicto enterprise.

F. LARAGONOYS¹

Or est ainsi, ties hault, tres excellent, et tres puissant prince, ces choses venues a ma congnoissance,

— — — — —

along with my wife and children, to withdraw myself and to go and pass the remainder of my days in my residence in Arragon. And in order to go thither in safety, I have requested and petitioned your said uncle-in-law that he would be pleased to give me a safe conduct during six months, since I do not know within what space of time I shall be able to convey thither my said wife, in consequence of her weakness and indisposition; which safe conduct he has granted me of his grace. And in the progress of my journey it has been reported to me that you, most high, most excellent, and most powerful prince, and others, the lords of your blood and council, have supposed that the king, your said uncle-in-law, or other persons with him, have caused me to undertake the said enterprise.

F. LARAGONOYS.

But so it is, most high, most excellent, and most powerful prince, that when I had knowledge of these things, I

— — — — —

¹ *F. Laragonoys*] Thus, and all the other signatures are originals in A

considerant que se ne declairoie la maniere de la dicte prise, que tant ou pays dont je suis que en autres royaumes, et en voz seigneuries et les siennes, la charge de ce fait pourroit demourer sur moy en perpetuel memoire, la quelle chose ne voudroye que ainsi a tort fut pour tout le tresor du monde. Pour la quelle cause ay differe et rompu mon dit voyage, surattendant que la vraye congnoissance en soit a votre dit bel oncle, et a tous autres en son dit royaume et ailleurs, et a vous semblablement, en tant que le fait me touche et peult toucher avant que plus avant eslongue vos dictes seigneuries et les siennes

F. LARAGONOYS.

The enter-
prise
against
Fougieres
originated
with the
duke of
Suffolk,

Tres hault, tres excellent, et tres puissant prince, pour donner a vous et a tous autres la vraye congnoissance du cas, et du commencement de la chose, vray est que Mathieu Go¹ et autres se pensoient d'avoir

— — —

considered that if I did not declare the manner of the said capture, accusation arising from this incident might continue in perpetual memory against me, as well in the country in which I am as in other realms, both in your dominions and in his own, which wrong I would not endure for all the treasure in the world. For this cause I have delayed and suspended my said journey, waiting that the true knowledge thereof should reach your said uncle-in-law, and all other persons in his said realm and elsewhere, and you also. since the fact does affect me, and can affect me as far as your said dominions and his, extend.

F. LARAGONOYS.

Most high, most excellent, and most powerful prince, in order to give you, and all others, the true knowledge of the case, and of the commencement of the business, true it is that Mathieu Go and others were urgent to have

¹ Go] Gault. B.

Thommassin du Quesne, mon escheleur, et autres de mes gens, pour trouver moyen de recouvrer messire Gilles¹ de Bretagne. Et avint que ung de mes gens, nomme Jehan le Roussellet,² lors mareschal de Vernueil, me demanda conge pour aller ou royaume Dangleterre, pourchasser devers votre tres haulte seigneurie, et par le moyen de monseigneur de Suffolk, aucuns choses que lui estoient necessaires; le quel conge je lui donnay. Et a son retour du dit royaume Dangleterre,³ me dit que en parlant a mon dit seigneur de Suffolk, entre autres choses, avoient parle ensemble des griefz que les Bretons faisoient sur vos diz subgez, et que mon dit seigneur lui avoit dit que se je voullöie entreprendre sur la place de Fougères, que je le feisse et entreprissee⁴ seurement; et que la chose advenue, se

Thommassin du Quesne, my escalade-master, and others of my people, in order to find the means of liberating messire Gilles de Bretagne. And it happened that one of my people, named Jehan le Roussellet, at that time marshal of Vernueil, asked permission for me to go into the kingdom of England, in order to procure from your most high lordship, by means of my lord of Suffolk, certain articles which were necessary for him; which permission I granted him. And upon his return from the said realm of England he told me that, in speaking with my said lord of Suffolk, among other things, they had some conversation upon the injuries committed by the Bretons upon your said subjects, and that my said lord had told him that if I would make an attempt upon the stronghold of Fougères, the exploit and attempt would be done with certainty; and that when the thing occurred, if God were pleased to

¹ *Gilles*] Giles. B.

² *Roussellet*] Rousselot. B.

³ *Du dit royaume Dangleterre*] Du dit Angleterre. B.

⁴ *Entreprisse*] Entreprinsse. B.

Dieu la vouloit conduire, je ne me soussisso¹ de quelque semblant ou manieres que len me feist, et quil en cheviroit bien, et me manderoit tousjours comment je my devroie conduire. Et a celle fin m'apporta lettres de creance de par mon² dit seigneur de Suffolk, les quelles il me bailla, et me afferma que cestoit lexposition de la creance quil lui avoit charge me dire. Et par plusieurs foiz et en diverses distances je feiz relater au dit Roussellet³ la dite creance, pour savoir se aucunement le trouveroie variable, ce que non, mais le trouvay tousjours en ung proppos, sans changer aucunement la substance. Et moy cuidant faire votre plaisir et le bien de votre seigneurie, aussi que desiroie faire, feiz dilligence de envoyer au dit Fougères, pour savoir le plus convenable moyen pour parvenir a la diete prise.⁴

F. LARAGONOYS.

further it, I need not be anxious about any appearance or aspect which might be assumed towards me, and that he would manage the affair to my satisfaction, and would continually let me know how I should conduct myself therein. And to this end he brought me letters of credence from my said lord of Suffolk, which he delivered to me, and he assured me that this was the meaning of the credentials, which he was charged to tell me. And at many times and at different intervals I repeated the said credence to the said Roussellet, in order to ascertain whether I should find him at all inconsistent therein, which I did not, but I found him always to the same purport, without in any way varying the statement. And believing that I was doing you a pleasure and the good of your sovereignty, as I desired to do, I did my diligence to send to the said Fougères, to discover the most convenient mode of conducting the said capture.

F. LARAGONOYS.

¹ *Soussisse*] *Souciasse*. B.

² *De par mon*] *De mon*. B.

³ *Roussellet*] *Rousselct*. B.

⁴ *Prese*] The following article occurs in the second copy only.

Item, pour ce que je navoye place aprouchant les marches du dit Fougieres, jenvoye derechief au dit Angleterre ung mien surviseur, nomme Raoul de Vatonne, pour advertir mon dit seigneur de Suffolk que se je navoye aucune place sur les dits marches, je ne pourroye conduire le fait de la dite place; le quel mon dit seigneur de Suffolk, apres plusieurs ouvertures, advisa que la place de Conde sur Noire Eau me seroit bien propice, et en escrivy a messire Jehan Fastolf, a qui la dicte place estoit, et la me fist delivrer.

Conde
transferred
to the
writer in
furtherance
of the en-
terprise,
who presses
it upon the
writer.

Item, et certain espace de temps aprez, alay au dit royaume Dangleterre, et en parlant a mon dit seigneur de Suffolk, en une de voz places nommee Monmood,¹ entre autres choses, de son propre mouvement me parla de lentreprise de la dicte place de Fougieres, et me dist que se la povoie prendre, que ce

Item, because I had no place contiguous to the marches of the said Fougieres, I sent once more into England aforesaid a servant of mine, named Raoul de Vatonne, to inform my said lord of Suffolk that if I had no place upon the said borders I could not conduct the expedition against the said place; and my said lord of Suffolk, after many overtures, decided that the place of Conde sur Noire Eau would be very convenient for me, and he wrote about it to messire Jehan Fastolf, to whom the said place belonged, and caused it to be delivered to me.

Item, and a certain space of time afterwards, I went to the said kingdom of England, and then conversing with my said lord of Suffolk, in one of your places named Monmood, among other things, of his own free accord he spoke to me of the enterprise of the said place of Fougieres, and told me that if I could take it, that this would be

¹ *Monmood*] *Moncord*. B.

seroit tres bien besongne, et que autres foiz lui mesmes avoit fait le cas semblable pour le bien de son prince ; et que ung bon guerroyeur ne doibt jamais faire difficile pour chose qui soit de prendre une bonne place sur la frontiere des ennemis, ou ung bon port sur mer. Et quant je veis¹ que de lui mesmes me declaroit la substaunce que je voullais savoir de lui, ne lui en ozay plus avant toucher ; car il me sembloit quil vous en povoit avoir touche, et quil ne me appartenoit plus avant enquerir de vos seerez.

E. LARAGONOYS.

Being further encouraged by the duke of Somerset Surienne consents,

Item, et moy estant ou dit royaume Dangleterre, ordonnastes au gouvernement de Normandie monseigneur de Somercet ;² et pour ce de votre tres³ haulte et benigne grace vous avoit pleu me faire lonneur de

very well done, and that upon a previous occasion he himself had done a thing of the same kind for the advantage of his prince ; and that a good warrior ought never to make any difficulty in such a matter as taking a good fortress upon the enemies' frontiers, or a good port upon the sea. And when I perceived that he voluntarily proffered the information which I wished to learn of him, I did not venture to speak of the matter further ; for it appeared to me that he might have settled it with you, and that it was not my part to enquire further into your secrets.

E. LARAGONOYS.

Item, and while I was in the said kingdom of England, you appointed as governor of Normandy my lord of Somercet ; and because of your most high and benign grace you were pleased to do me the honour to make me

¹ Veis] Vy. B.

² Somercet] Sommercet. B.

³ Tres] Om. B.

macompaigner de votre ordre du Jartier,¹ parlay a mon dit seigneur de Somerset² en son hostel des³ Jacobins de Londres de la dicte entreprise de Fougères, et lui suppliay quil lui pleust me conseiller se cestoit chose que je peusse, ou deusse, faire sans votre des- plaisir, charge de repruche du dit ordre, ne autrement; qui me dist et certiffia que se la povoie prendre, que je demourroie a jamaiz ami de vous et de votre royaume, et que le fait du dit ordre du Jartier ne me pouoit⁴ en riens prejudicier touchant ce cas. Et mesmement, depuis quil fu pardeca la mer, me parla de la dicte entreprise;⁵ me monstrant quil estoit tres courousse⁶ contre ung de mes amis qui en avoit parle, doubtant que icelle entreprise ne fust decouverte, ou rompue.

F. LARAGONOYS

one of the company of your Order of the Garter, I spoke to my said lord of Somerset, in his house of the Jacobins of London, about the said enterprise of Fougères, and requested him to be pleased to advise me whether this were a thing which I could, or ought, to undertake without incurring your displeasure, or bringing a charge which should be a reproach upon the said order, or otherwise; and he told me, and assured me, that if I could take it, I should continue for ever the friend of yourself and your realm, and that the fact of being of the said order of the Garter could not in any way prejudice me touching the present undertaking. And, moreover, since he has been on this side of the sea, he has talked with me respecting the said enterprise; showing me that he was very angry with one of my friends who had spoken about it, being apprehensive that this enterprise should be discovered, or broken off.

F. LARAGONOYS.

¹ *Du Jartier*] Om. B.

² *Somerset*] Sommercet.

³ *Des*] Es. B.

⁴ *Pouoit*] Peut. B.

⁵ *Entreprise*] Here B. adds, Ou chastel de Caen.

⁶ *Courousse*] Courouue. B.

Item, et derechief menvoyâ son herault nomme Mortaing, jusques en mon hostel a Longny,¹ qui m'apporta lettres de creance, lequel me dist de par mon dit seigneur que sur tout que je vouldoye faire service a vous et a lui, je entreprisso² sur le Francoys, loing ou prez, ainsi quil me seroit possible, car ilz avoient pris³ le prevost de Paris et fait plusieurs autres entreprises; et que je feisse tel devoir que de brief il peust savoir nouvelles de ma dilligence. Et lors envoya devers lui unes lettres de creance, par ung mien serviteur, nomme Pierre Tuvache, et luy chargay de lui dire que je mettroye a effect la dicte entreprise o layde⁴ Notre Seigneur. Maiz pour ce que les choses a advenir sont incertaines, lui deis quil lui suppliast de ma part, que se je faillioie par aucun moyen, que je fusse et demourasse tousjours en sa

Item, and moreover he sent his herald named Mortaing, to my abode at Longny, who brought me letters of credence, and who told me, from my said lord, that if I wished to do an especial service to you and to him, I should operate upon the French, far off or near at hand, just as the opportunity might occur, for they had taken the provost of Paris and done many other acts of violence; and that I ought to be so active that ere long he should hear tidings about my diligence. And then I sent to him a letter of credence, by a servant of my own, named Pierre Tuvache, whom I charged to tell him that I would put the said enterprise into execution, with the aid of Our Lord. But since the future is uncertain, I told him that he should entreat him [the duke] upon my part, that if by any means I failed, that I should always be and continue in his good grace. The which letters my said

¹ *Longny*] Loigny. B.

² *Entrepris*] Entreprinsse. B.

³ *Pris*] Prins. B.

⁴ *O layde*] Au plaisir. B.

bonne grace. Les quelles lettres mon dit serviteur presenta a mon dit seigneur, et apres quil eust declare sa dictre creance, lui fist responce quil estoit content, et que pour chose qui¹ adveinst, je demourroie tous jours en sa dictre bonne grace, et que je besongnasse la plus tost quil me seroit possible, et navoit doubte que de la faulte.

Et pour ce que javoie commande a mon dit serviteur quil me fist faire unes longues tenailles a Rouen, et autres choses qui mestoient necessaires pour rompre les fermetures des portes de la dictre place de Fougères, et que celui a qui il les requeroit ne les lui vouloit faire ne delivrer sans conge de justice, et disoit que telz habillemens estoient deffendus a ouvriers, mon dit seigneur mena le dit ouvrier devers mon dit seigneur de Somerset,² et lui dit le reffus que le dit ouvrier lui faisoit de faire et bailler les dits besongnes; and makes the necessary preparations accordingly, in which he is aided by the duke of Somerset,

servant presented to my said lord, and after that he had delivered his said credence, he made answer to him that he was satisfied, and that whatever might be the issue which should occur, I should always remain in his said good opinion, and that I ought to take the matter in hand as speedily as I possibly could, and that he had no apprehension but of a failure.

And because I had directed my said servant to cause to be made for me at Rouen a pair of long pincers, and other things which were necessary for me for breaking the fastenings of the gates of the said place of Fougères, and the person of whom he ordered them would neither make them for him nor furnish them without the permission of the authorities, and said that [to make] such articles was forbidden to the workmen, my said lord took the said workman to my said lord of Somerset, and told him how the said workman had refused to make and supply the said articles;

¹ *Qui*] *Quil*. B.

| ² *Somerset*] *Sommercet*. B.

lequel lui commanda quil les lui fist et delivrast, et feist entierement tout ce que mon dit serviteur lui commanderoit, ainsi quil me rapporta; et afferma que la diete responce lui avoit este faicte par mon dit seigneur de Somerset.

R. LARAGONOYS.

who sends
stores to
the fortress
when taken
by Suri-
enne.

Item, apres la prinse de la diete place, mon dit seigneur de Somerset envoya devers moy son dit herault Mortaing, et m'apporta lettres depar lui, contenant entre autres choses comme je tenisse mes gens en ordonnance, et que feisse ainsi que son beau frere de Shrosbery¹ me chargeroit, et quil estoit plus joyeux de la diete prise que qui lui eust donne cent mil escus dor. Et lors jo requis des arcs,² des troussees

and he ordered him to make and deliver them, and that he should fully execute whatever my said servant should command him, as he reported to me; and he assured me that the said answer had been given him by my said lord of Somerset.

R. LARAGONOYS.

Item, after the taking of the said place, my said lord of Somerset sent to me his said herald Mortaing, who brought me letters from him, which, among other things, contained that I should keep my troops in a state of preparation, and do as I should be directed by his brother-in-law of Shrosbury, and that he was more joyful about the said capture than if one had given him a hundred thousand crowns of gold. And then I requested to have some bows,¹ some sheaves of

¹ *Shrosbery*] Chrosbery. B.

² *Et lors . . . des arcs*] Et lors
reservy a mon dit seigneur de Chros-
lery, entre autres choses, que je
eusse des arcs, etc. B.

³ And then I wrote to my said
lord of Chrosbery, among other
things, that I wanted some bows,
etc. B.

de flesches, des poudres a canon et cuelevereins, et des estoffes pour en faire. Lesquelles me furent incontinent envoyeez, et conduites jusquez en la dicte place de Fougères.¹

F. LARAGONOYS.

Item, pou apres, envoyay mon poursuivant Bon Desir en Angleterre, et rescrisy a mon dit seigneur de Suffolk, lui faisant savoir la maniere de la dicte prise, et les termes que javoie tenuz, et comme j'estoie requis d'appointer de la dicte place avecques le duc de Bretagne, a quoy je n'avoie voullu obtemperer pour offre quelconque, sans vostre plaisir et sceu; maiz tout ainsi quil vous plairoit me commander, ou mon dit seigneur de Suffolk, j'estoie prest de obayr, et que de

The net
approved
by the
dukes of
Suffolk

arrows, some gunpowder, and culverins, and some materials whereof to make it. And these were immediately sent to me, and conveyed to the said fortress of Fougères.²

F. LARAGONOYS.

Item, shortly after this, I sent my poursuivant Bon Desir into England, and I wrote to my said lord of Suffolk, informing him as to the mode of the said capture, and the terms which I had taken, and how I had been required to come to terms respecting the surrender of the said place with the duke of Bretagne, whom I had no wish to obey for any offer whatsoever, without your pleasure and knowledge; but that I was ready to obey you or my said lord of Suffolk, and to do exactly as you might please to command me, and that he would be pleased to inform you hereof. To

Fougères] B. here adds: Les quelles pouldres et estoffes furent prinses a Rouen en hostel de Cardinet Roque, et les dits arcs et trousses furent prinses es villes du dit Rouen et Caen.

² Which powder and stores were procured at Rouen, in the house of Cardinal Roque, and the said bows and sheaves were obtained in the said towns of Rouen and Caen.

ce lui pleust vous aduvertir. A quoy vous pleust, de votre benigne grace, me reserire, avecquez autres choses, que entendisse en toute songneuse dilligence on fait de la garde de la dite place, et tenisse mes gens en bon regle pour la seurte et deffense dicelle. Et semblablement mon dit seigneur de Suffolk me rescri^{sy} en pareille substance, et que de brief j'auroie bones nouvelles.

R. LARAGONOYS.

and Somerset,

Item, mon dit seigneur de Somerset me rescri^{sy} unes lettres, signees de sa main, et scelees de son signet, contenant comme il me commandoit, depar vous et lui, que je gardasse la dite place bien et songneusement sur tout que jen vouldroie respondre ; et que ne feisse doute que se siege me venoit, je aroie¹ le plus honorable secours que piece eust place ou roy-

which you were pleased, of your benign grace, to write back, among other things, that I should give all diligent heed to the keeping of the said place, and hold my troops in good order for the safety and defence of the same. And in like manner my said lord of Suffolk wrote back to me to the same effect, and that ere long I should have good news.

R. LARAGONOYS.

Item, my said lord of Somerset wrote me a letter, signed by his own hand and sealed with his own signet, which contained a command from you and him that I should keep the said place well and carefully, as I would make answer for the same ; and that I need have no fear since, if I should be besieged, I should have the most honorable succour that for a long time had been sent to any place within the realm of France, and that already a notable company

¹ *Arrie*] Amoye. B.

ame de France, et que desia estoit passe notable compagnie, et de jour en jour attendoit le demourant.

F. LARAGONOYS.

Item, pour ce que les gens darmes qui estoient avecquez moy estoient soubz plusieurs cappitaines de Normandie, qui chacun jour les requeroient daler devers eulx en leurs places, par ung commun acort me distrent quilz ne demourroient en la dicte place que jusques a la Saint Michiel derrainement passee. Et moy doubtant demourer despoivre de gens et la place en danger, envoyay Guillim de Lille¹ in Angleterre devers mon dit seigneur de Suffolk pour vous advertir de ce que dit est, et quil vous pleust de pourveoir a la garde de la dicte place, et de envoyer certain nombre de gens pour la scute et entretenement dicelle, ou me

Reinforce-
ments pro-
mised from
England,

had crossed over, and that from day to day he expected the remainder.

F. LARAGONOYS.

Item, since the men-at-arms who were with me were under many of the captains of Normandy, who requested them, from day to day, to return to them to their own fortresses, with one accord they told me that they would not continue in the said place longer than the Michaelmas last past. And as I was afraid to remain, being deprived of soldiers and the place being in danger, I sent Guillim de Lille into England to my said lord of Suffolk to inform you of what is here stated, and that it would please you to provide for the keeping of the said place, and to send me a certain number of troops for the safety and preservation of the same, or to tell me what it was your

¹ *Lille*] *Lisle*. B.

commander ce quil vous plairoit que jon feisse, lui baillay certaines articles et memoires signez de ma main, faisants mencion de ce que dit est, affin que se inconvenient en survenoit, que ce ne fust a ma charge, et de mon petit entendement remonstroie les termes en quoy les besoignes estoient, au mieulx que je povoie, pour le bien de votre seigneurie. Lequel Guillim fist telle dilligence que vous en eustes la congnoissance, comme il me dit, et me rapporta lettres de creance depar mon dit seigneur de Suffolk, et exposa sa dicto creance, disant que vous aviez fait appointer messire Robert Ver, chivalier, a tout certain nombre de gens, pour venir au dit Fougères, et aprez devoit passer certaine¹ grosse armee, et que je ne me soussiassse que de faire bonne chere, car j'auroie des gens a tel nombre que bon me sembleroit pour bien

pleasure that I should do herein; and I gave him certain articles and memoranda signed with my hand, making mention of what is stated, with the view that if any disaster should hereupon arise, it should not be laid to my charge, and to the best of my poor judgment I stated the condition in which things were, for the advantage of your lordship. This Guillim employed such diligence that, as he informs me, you were made acquainted herewith; and he brought me back letters of credence from my said lord of Suffolk, and he produced his said credentials, telling me that you had appointed my lord Robert Ver, knight, with a certain number of soldiers, to proceed to the said Fougères, and that a certain great army would afterwards cross over, and that I should be under no anxiety, but should be in good spirits, for I should have as many troops as I should think fitting for its safe

¹ *Passer certaine*] *Passer pardees certaine*. B.

besongner, et que souvent¹ lui feisse savoir de mes nouvelles. Et aprez le dit messire Robert Ver vint pardeca, aussi que le dit Guillim mavoit dit, et envoiay devers lui par plusieurs foiz de mez gens pour le hastor de venir au dit Fougères; maiz il ne passa oncquez la ville de Caen,² me faisant responce que le bailli et ceulx de la dicte ville lavoient requiz de demourer illec.

F. LARAGONOYS.

Item, et pour faulte³ de la venue du dit messire Robert Ver, je demouray desporveu de gens; et ce venu a la congnoissance du dit duc de Bretagne, me fist assiegir par son frere en la dite place, et depuis y veint on personne; a la garde de laquelle

which, however, do not arrive, in consequence of which, the garrison is compelled to surrender.

custody, and that I should frequently let him know my news. And afterwards the said lord Robert Ver came across, as the said Guillim had told me, and I sent some of my people to him several times to hasten his arrival at the said Fougères; but he never proceeded further than the town of Caen, making answer that the bailly and the inhabitants of the said town had requested him to continue there.

F. LARAGONOYS.

Item, and in consequence of the non-arrival of the said lord Robert Ver, I continued to be unprovided with troops; and when this came to the knowledge of the said duke of Bretagne, he caused me to be besieged within the said place by his brother, and afterwards he came there in person; for the holding of which full a

¹ *Que souvent*] Quo combien souvent. B.

² *Caen*] Caen. B.

³ *Pour faulte*] Pour la faulte. B.

venoit bien mil combatans, et je n'en avois que environ quatre cens, que ungz que autres. Et ce non obstant, ay garde la dicte place environ cinq semaines, en tolle peine et travail qui ceulx qui estoient dedens sceivent¹ bien, surattendant votre secours, ainsi que mon dit seigneur de Somerset m'avoit adcertene par ses dictes lettres. Et pour la forte baterie des bombardes et autre artillerie, le petit nombre de gens que j'avoie, (ce que durant le dit siege sestoient alez a plusieurs foiz rendre avecquez les diz Bretons de xxiiij. a xxv. des compagnons dicelle place, par lesquelz ilz sceurent partie de notre covine, et aussi que la greignour partie des dicts compagnons, considerans les choses devant dictes, chacun jour me pressoient d'appointer, disans que se n'appointoie que je seroie cause de les faire mourir malvaisement, et ne

thousand fighting men necessary, and I had only about four hundred, one with another. And this notwithstanding, I held the said place about five weeks with such difficulty and labour as those who were within it knew well, expecting your assistance, as my said lord of Somerset had informed me by his said letters. And in consequence of the powerful fire of the cannon and other artillery, and the small number of soldiers which I had, (twenty-four or twenty-five of those who were of the company of the said place, having gone during the said siege several times to meet the said Bretons, through whom they had cognisance of our arrangements, and because the greater part of the said companions, considering the matters aforesaid, also pressed me daily to come to terms, telling me that unless I surrendered I should be the cause of their coming to an evil end, and that they would neither defend them-

¹ *Sceivent*] Seeuent. B.

se vouloient plus deffendre ne fortifier, et avoient habandonne leurs gardes) me convint faire appointement et baillir la dicte place.

F. LARAGONOYS.

Item, puis que ainsi est, et que je congnois clere-
ment avoir tout¹ perdu mes peines, et ce² que j'avoie Surienn
sends back
to Henry
the order
of the
Garter,
en ce royaume, et. aussi use mon temps, je me suis
dispose de me retraire et vivre du mien aussi que
Dieu me donora³ la grace. Et pour ce, tres hault,
tres excellent, et tres puissant prince, pour considera-
cion des choses dessus dictes, je vous remercie tout et
si tres humblement que faire le puis, du grant honneur
quil vous a pleu me faire de m'avoir donne vostre
ordre du Jartier, le quel je vous renvoye par Longue-

selves nor hold out any longer, and that they had abandoned their posts) it became necessary for me to come to terms and to surrender the said place.

F. LARAGONOYS.

Item, and since it is so, and that I clearly perceived that I had entirely wasted my trouble, and lost what I had in this realm, and also misspent my time, I have determined to withdraw myself and live upon my own, as God will give me grace. And on this account, most high, most excellent, and most powerful prince, considering the things above-said, I thank you as amply or as humbly as ever I can, for the great honour which you have been pleased to do me, in having granted me your Order of the Garter, which I send back to you by Longueville, the

¹ *Tout*] Om. B.

² *Et ce*] Et tout ce. B

³ *Donora*] donrra. B.

and
complains
of the
treatment
which he
has re-
ceived.

ville le herault,¹ porteur de cestes ; et me rapporte a Dieu, que jusques a ceste heure je vous euide avoir servy de mon povoir aussi loyallyment que chevalier de mon estat pourroit servir son naturel et souverain seigneur, et plus tendre al augmentacion de votre dite seigneurie que a mon prouffit particulier. Et bien y appert, car se je usse voulu user convoitusement ou vicieusement, je neusse voulu perdre le temps passe, ce que je perdu pour vous loyallyment servir ; et si eusse eu du dit duc de Bretaigne cinquante mil escus dor, rendus quelque part que je les eusse voulu avoir, et plusieurs autres grans offres quil me faisoit faire pour remettre la dicte place en sa main, laquelle chose je neusse voulu faire pour tout le tresor du monde.

Recapitu-
lation of

Et pour venir a la verite des choses avant dictes

herald, the bearer of these present letters ; and I appeal to God that until the present hour I believe that I have served you to the best of my power as loyally as any knight of my condition could serve his natural and sovereign lord, and I have been more tender over the augmentation of your said lordship than my own individual advantage. And this is very obvious, for if I had chosen to employ it covetously or wickedly, I need not have lost the time which is passed, as I have lost it, in order to serve you loyally ; and I might have had from the said duke of Bretaigne fifty thousand crowns of gold, paid down at any spot where I was pleased to have received them, and many other large offers which he caused to be made to me, to induce me to give up the said fortress into his hands, a thing which I could not have done for all the treasures in the world.

And to come to the truth of the things above-said, and

¹ *Longueville le herault*] These words are om. in B, a blank space being left in the line.

et des charges que vous, votre dit bel oncle, ou autres ^{his state} de voz subgez, ou des siens, me voudroient donner, ^{ment.} afin que ce soit chose certainement congneue pour vous et tous autres princes ou seigneurs, je vous jure sur Dieu et sur le dampnement de mon ame, que la dicte prise de Fougères a este conduite et faicte par les moyens dessus dits. Et se aucun, ou aucuns, de mon estat vouloient dire que ¹ ne soit aussi que dit est, et que jaie pris la dicte place ² de Fougères sans le sceu et consentement de mon dit seigneur de Suffolk, et de mon dit seigneur de Somerset, votre lieutenant pardeca la mer, je offre den respondre de ma personne devant juge convenable, ausi quil appartendra.

Et en tesmoing de ce jay signe ces presentes articles *Date.* de ma main, et scellez du seel de mes armes, le

of the charges which you, your said uncle-in-law, and others of your subjects, or his, would lay upon me, in order that this may become a matter known for a certainty by you and all other princes and lords, I swear to you by God, and upon the condemnation of my own soul, that the my own capture of Fougères was planned and executed by the means above-said. And if any person, or persons, of my own rank will affirm that it is not as I have stated, and that I have taken the said fortress of Fougères without the knowledge and consent of my said lord of Suffolk and my said lord of Somerset, your lieutenant on this side of the sea, I offer to make answer thereto with my body before a proper judge, as shall be fitting.

And in witness of this, I have signed these present articles with my hand, and sealed them with my seal of

¹ *Que*] Quil. B

| ² *Place*] Ville. B.

quinziesmo¹ jour de Mars,² lan de grace mil, quatre cens, quarante neuf.

F. LARRAGONNOIS.

(Dorso.) Process de messire F. Larragonnois touchant Fougieres.³

ains, the fifteenth day of March, in the year of grace One thousand, four hundred, forty-nine.

F. LARRAGONNOIS.

(Dorso.) The process of messire F. Larragonnois, touching Fougieres.

¹ *Quinziesme*] In A. this date is filled up in a blank left in the instrument. A blank space, not filled up, occurs in B.

² *Mars*] Also in a blank space in A. and omitted in B.

³ Two copies of this instrument occur in the *Maluze MS.* The former, whence the text is taken, is written upon two leaves of vellum, folios 111 and 112, the two outer leaves numbered 110 and 113 being blank, and forming the cover. The whole has been folded up and pierced

through, apparently for the insertion of a string to obtain security during transmission. There is no trace of a seal, which, however, was probably pendant.

The second copy, here marked B, occurs in the same volume, f. 115-119. It is written upon paper, the watermark of which is a pair of open shears. The variations which it furnishes are important. It has the following endorsement; "La deposition de messire Francois Larragonnois."

LETTER of James the Second, king of Scotland, to Charles the Seventh, king of France, congratulating him upon his successes against the English.¹

EXCELLENTISSIMO principi Karolo, Dei gratia Francorum Christianissimo regi, fratri ac confederato nostro amantissimo, Jacobus, eadem gratia rex Scottorum, successus ad vota felices, cordis ex intimis amorem sincerrimum et salutem.

A.D. 1460.

April 23.

Excellentissime princeps, frater ac confederate amantissime, vestrae invictissimae celsitudinis literas per ejusdem celsitudinis ambaxatorem, conciliarium et cambellanum Willelmum Monypeny de Conquhirsalt, militem, ac spectabilem scutiferum David Lindesai, et Rogerum Regem Armorum Normanniae, nuncios, nobis praesentatas, laete recepimus; per quas vestrae clarissimae celsitudinis prosperitatem votivam, ac progressus et eventus felices, annuente Altissimo, in recuperatione dominiorum, villarum et aliorum fortaliciorum vestrae ditioni spectantium, de manibus vestrorum ac nostrorum hostium antiquorum Angliae, ad plenum intelleximus. De qua felicissima victoria ingentissima consolatione laetamur, et gratias devotas Altissimo indefesse fundimus toto corde; eandem invictissimam celsitudinem certiorantes quod tempore confectionis praesentiarum nos ac consors nostra regina, Divina favente clementia, sospitate votiua fuimus indubie potiti.

James is happy to hear of the success of Charles against the English.

Præterea, excellentissime princeps, credentiam ambaxiatoris et nunciorum antedictorum ex parte ejusdem clarissimae celsitudinis nobis expositam, et materias sub eadem comprehensas, claro intellectu concepimus.

Tempore vero praesentationis nobilissimarum literarum ejusdem celsitudinis, nostrum concilium generale in villa de Perth quarto mensis Maii proximo futuri in-

A parliament is about to be held at Perth.

¹ From the original letter in the Baluze, MS. 9987-3, No. 23.

cohandum,¹ propter diversa ardua reipublicam regni concernentia inibi tractanda, fuerat ordinatum, et tres status regni ad illud fecimus evocari. In quo generali concilio easdem materias juxta vestro inelutissimæ celsitudinis gratam complacentiam tractare intendimus, ac nostram et trium statuum regni nostri super diebis materiis deliberationem maturare cum præfato ejusdem celsitudinis ambaxatore Willelmo Monypeny, nostro etiam conciliario tenerrime dilecto, eadem invictissimæ celsitudinis significare curabimus indilate. Offerimus etiam nos semper paratissimos ad quæquo grata lætissime perimplenda, contemplatione vestro gloriosissimæ celsitudinis antedictæ.

Super nostro nostræque consortis reginæ ac regni nostri statu, Rex Armorum, nobis sincore dilectus, vestram clarissimam celsitudinem latius informabit; qui se in sibi commissis in hoc regno laudabiliter gessit, quem nostri contemplatione, suis præclaris exigentibus meritis, specialius recommissum suscipere de confidentia specialissima voluit eadem invictissima celsitudo fraternitasque amantissima memorata; quam in prosperitate felici ad vestri inelutissimi et reipublicæ utilissima regimina conservet Altissimus.

Date.

Scriptum Edinburgh, xxij.² die mensis Aprilis.

JAMES R.

(Dorso.) Excellentissimo principi Karolo, Dei gratia Francorum regi Christianissimo, fratri ac confederato amantissimo.²

¹ *Incohandum*] *Inchoandum*. MS.

² The numerals are written on a blank left by the scribe.

² The seal is entirely gone. There is no watermark in the paper. The signature is autograph.

1450.

LETTER from James the Second, king of Scotland, to Charles the Seventh, king of France, congratulating him upon his successes against the English, and urging him to continue the war.¹

EXCELLENTISSIMO principi Karolo, Dei gratia Franco-
rum Christianissimo regi, fratri ac confederato nostro
amantissimo, Jacobus, eadem gratia rex Scottorum,
successus felicissimos, cordis ex intimis amorem sin-
cerimum, et salutem.

A D. 1450.
1 July.

Excellentissime ac invictissime princeps, frater ac
confederate amantissime, dum de vestræ gloriosissimæ
celsitudinis incolumitate votiva informamur, ingenti
gaudio consolamur; exorantes attente quatenus in
animi nostri consolationem quam maximam aut inter-
missis literis, vel nunciorum relatibus continuis, de
vestræ invictissimæ celsitudinis statu felici nos cer-
tiorare velit; scientes quod tempore confectionis
presentium corporali sanitate, disponente Altissimo,
fuimus indubie potiti.

James con-
gratulates
Charles
upon his
success
against the
English,

Præterea, excellentissime princeps, vestræ invictis-
simæ celsitudinis nobilissimas litteras, per ejusdem
celsitudinis conciliarium,² cambellanum, et ambaxiato-
rem, Willelmum Monypeny de Conquhirsalt, militem,
et spectabilem scutiferum David Lindesai, et Rogerum
regem armorum Normanniæ, nobis presentatas, et ex-
posita per eosdem, ad plenum intelleximus. Ex qui-
bus clare perpendimus infractionem treugarum inter

and sends
an embassy
to encou-
rage him to
prosecute
the war.

¹ From the original letter contained in the MS. Baluze, 9987-3, No. 16.

Conciliarium] Consillium. MS

eandem celsitudinem et regem Angliæ initarum per Anglicos, vestros atque nostros antiquissimos hodes, contra eandem celsitudinem fuisse inceptam multis actibus ipsorum subtilitate et culpa continuatam, ipsorumque injuriosam nequitiam per aliqua temporum curricula sub spe reformationis multis vicibus interpellatæ dissimulantes, et ulterius non tolerare¹ valentes, gratia suffragante Divina, ducatum Normannia ac dominia quamplurima, castra, civitates, villas, et comitatus vestræ ditioni brevi temporis tractu, hostibus expulsis, felici progressu subjecere curastis. De qua re summe lætamur, et non minus quam de propria felicitate existimus consolati.

He promises that the treaties then existing between France and Scotland shall be kept.

Insuper, invictissime princeps, ubi in vestræ celsitudinis litteris continetur quod Anglicos, hostes nostros communes, in quodcumque treugarum aut conventionis foedus colligere, vobis et nobis, regnis ac regnicolis nostris, utile aut securum minimo fore censendum est, et ad hæc præcavenda præteritorum actuum longa experientia non minus nos et nostros quam vos et vestros debet reddere cautiores, sed nec illa, mutuis nostris foederibus attentis, quoquomodo per nos fieri vobis inconsultis, indubie confiditis;—ad hæc respondemus, quod nec præteritis gesta credimus per nos, aut futuris temporibus facere intendimus, quæ violationem seu lesionem confederationis nostræ tangere poterint quoquomodo. Et hoc idem per vestram clarissimam celsitudinem inviolabili constantia servari speramus.

De abstinentiis guerrarum inter nos et regem Angliæ, ad præmunitionem quinque mensium dumtaxat, nuper initarum, præfatus ambaxiator, conciliarius, et cambellanus vestræ celsitudinis Willelmus Monypeny de

¹ *Tolerare*] *Tollerare*. MS.

Conquihirsalt, miles, noster etiam conciliarius sincero dilectus, ac David Lindesai, armiger, poterunt informare eandem dilectissimam consuetudinem fraternitatemquo amantissimam, quam in prosperitate votiva ad vestri inclitissimi regni felicissima regimina conservet Altissimus.

Scriptum apud Linlithou, primo die mensis Julii. Date.

JAMES R.

(*Dorso.*) Excellentissimo principi Karolo, Dei gratia
Francorum Christianissimo regi, ac confederato
nostro amantissimo.

(*In another hand.*)

Pro W. Monypenny prima littera.

1450.

LETTER of Mary of Guelders, queen of James the Second of Scotland, to Charles the Seventh of France, informing him that she is in good health.²

EXCELLENTISSIMO principi Karolo, Dei gratia invic- A.D. 1450.
tissimo Francorum regi, Maria, regina Scotiæ, succes- 1 July.
sus felicissimos, cordis ex intimis amorem sincerrimum
in omni promptitudine complacendi.

¹ The seal is totally lost No | ² From the original letter con-
watermark is visible on the paper. | tained in the Baluze MS., 9987-3.

The writer
states that
she is in
good
health.

Gloriosissime princeps, dum de vestra invictissima
celsitudinis incolumitate votiva informamur, ingenti
laetitia consolamur; exorantes attento quatenus in animi
nostri consolationem quam maximam aut intermissis
litteris, vel nunciorum relabibus cōtinuis, de ejusdem
invictissimo celsitudinis statu felici nos certiorari
velitis; scientes quod tempore confectionis presentium
corporali sanitate fuimus indubio potiti. Offerimus nos
semper paratissimam ad quaque grata laetissimis affec-
tibus amplexanda, contemplatione vestra clarissima
celsitudinis amantissimo memorata, quam in prospe-
ritate votiva ad vestrum Christianissimum regnum
et reipublicæ felicissima regimina conservet Trinitas
Sancta.

Date.

Scriptum apud Edinburgh, primo die mensis Julii.

MARIE, R.¹

(Dorso.) Excellentissimo ac invictissimo principi,
Karolo, Dei gratia Christianissimo Francorum
regi.²

¹ *Marie R.*] This signature is in
the queen's autograph.

² The watermark of the paper on
which this letter is written is a
cinque foll upon a stem.

1450.

Letter of William Turnbull, bishop of Glasgow, to Charles the Seventh, king of France, expressing devotion to his service.¹

TRES hault, tres puissant, tres excellent prince, et mon tres redoubte seigneur, je me recommande tant et tres humblement que je puis a vostre bonne grace. A D. 1450.
17 July.

Et vous plaise savoir que jay receu les lettres quil vous a pleu me escrire par voustre conseilier et chambellain missire Guillem Monipeny; lesquelles faisoient mention que je tenisse la main envers mon souverain seigneur au bien des matieres pour quoy lavez envoye pardeca. Croiez, sire, que je lay fait ainsi, que le dit chevalier vous saura plus applain infourmer, et toute ma vie le feray, tant que pourrez

The writer has received the king's letters and will forward his wishes.

[TRANSLATION.]

Most high, most powerful, and most excellent prince, and my most redoubted lord, I recommend myself to your good grace in such and as humble wise as I can.

And may it please you to know that I have received the letters which you have been pleased to write to me by your counsellor and chamberlain, missire Guillem Monipeny; which make mention that I should render assistance towards my sovereign lord for the good of the matters for which you have sent hither. Believe, sire, that I have done so, as the said knight can inform you more fully, and I will do so all my life long, that you

¹ From the MS. Baluze, 9987-3, No. 24.

apparecevoir que je vous suys, et sorny, vostre tres loyal et tres obeissant serviteur.

Tres hault, tres puissant et tres excellent prince, et mon tres redoubte seigneur, je prie a nostre Seigneur quil vous doieut tres bonne vie et longue, et acomplissement de tous voz haults et nobles desirs.

Date.

Escript a Edinburgh, le xvij^{me} jour de Juillet.

Vostre tres humble et tres obeissant serviteur,

GUILLEM TURNBULL,

Evesque de Glascou.

(*Dorso.*) A tres hault, tres puissant, tres excellent prince, et mon tres redoubte seigneur, le roy de France.¹

may perceive that I am, and will be, your most loyal and most obedient servant.

Most high, most excellent, and most powerful prince, and my most dread lord, I pray our Lord that He would give you a very prosperous and long life, and the accomplishment of all your high and noble desires.

Written at Edinburgh, the xvij. day of July.

Your most humble and most obedient servant,

GUILLEM TURNBULL,

Bishop of Glaseou.

(*Dorso.*) To the most high, most powerful, most excellent prince, and my most redoubted lord, the king of France.

¹ Written upon thick glazed paper; the papermark being a pair of open shears. The letter is a holograph.

1450.

LETTER of Charles the Seventh to the Chapter of Chartres, respecting the foundation of a service commemorative of the expulsion of the English from Normandy.¹

NOTRE ame et feal et tres chers et bien aymes, vous A.D. 1450.
 seavez la grace quil a plu a Dieu nous faire touchant ^{31 Aug.}
 la recouvrance et totale reduction de nostre pays et The king
 duche de Normandie; laquelle chose a este parfaite decrees the
 et accomplie le xij. jour de ce present mois Daoust, establish-
 que la place de Cherbourg, qui a este la derniere ment of a
 detenue et occupee par nos ennemis en nostre dite service at
 pays de Normandie, a este reduite et remise en Chartres
 nostre dit obeissance. Esquels recouvrement et reduc- commemorative of
 tion, a bien tout considerer, tant de la brevete du the expul-
 temps que en ce a este employe, comme de la sion of the
 English
 from Nor-
 mandy.

[TRANSLATION.]

Our beloved and faithful, and our very dear and well-beloved, you know the favor which it has pleased God to grant us touching the recovery and total reduction of our country and duchy of Normandie; a thing which has been perfected and accomplished on the xij. day of this present month of August, when the fortress of Cherbourg, which was the last of those detained and occupied by our enemies in our said country of Normandie, has been reduced and brought back to our said authority. Which recovery and reduction, when due consideration is given; as well to the shortness of the time which has been employed therein,

¹ From the *Supplément Franç.*, 2875-7 (unpaged).

maniere de faire, et en quoy raisonnablement on ne peut noter aucune cruauté ne inhumanité, ne ne sont entrevenus les detestables maux qui souvente fois aviennent au fait de la guerre, est plus à croire que cest oeuvre divino et miraculeuse quantrement.

Pour laquelle cause, en sur ce lavis et l'opinion des gens de notre conseil, nous a semble que ce seroit chose bien convenable et raisonnable, que pour rendre de ces choses graces à notre Createur, auquel principalement en doit estre attribue l'honneur et gloire, processions generales et messes solennelles fussent faites par toutes les eglises notables de nostre royaume au xiv. du mois Doctobre prochainement venant; et en outre, à fin de perpetuer louange envers nostre Createur, et en reconnoissant à toujours la grace quil nous a faites, que, semblablement, pour le temps avenir, à tel jour comme la dite recouvrance fut accomplie, cest à sçavoir, le xij. jour Daoust, pareilles processions

as also to the manner in which it has been effected, in which no one can reasonably blame any cruelty or inhumanity, nor have those detestable evils which frequently occur in time of war been perpetrated, make it the rather to be regarded as a divine and miraculous work than might else.

For which cause, the advice and opinion of the members of our council being had hereupon, it seems to us to be exceedingly fitting and reasonable that, in order to render for these things thanks to our Creator, to Whom principally the honor and glory of the same ought to be attributed, general processions and solemn masses should be performed in all the principal churches of our realm upon the xiv. of the month of October next coming; and moreover, in order to perpetuate the praise of our Creator, and to acknowledge for ever the favour which He has done us, in like manner, for the time to come, upon such day as the said recovery was completed, that is to say, upon the xij. day of August,

et messes, avec les solennités qui y appartiennent; fussent faites par toutes les églises métropolitaines et cathédrales de nostre dit royaume.

Si vous priens, de notre part, le vouliez ainsi faire, et que tant que touche le solennité du dit xij. jour Daoust, vous le fassiez enregistrer authentiquement en vos papiers et registres, a fin que la chose ne soit point oubliée au temps avenir. En faisant les quelles choses, espérons que Dieu les aura bien agréables; et de nostre part vous en saurons bon gre.

Donné a Mailly, le dernier jour Daoust.

Date.

CHARLES.

Daniel.

similar processions and masses, with the solemnities thereto belonging, should be performed in all the metropolitan and cathedral churches in our said realm.

Wherefore we pray you, upon our part, that you would do this; and that as far as concerns the solemnity of the said xij. day of August you would cause it to be registered authentically in your papers and registers, in order that the matter be not forgotten in time to come. In doing which things we hope that God will accept this as well-pleasing, and upon our part we will be grateful to you for the same.

Dated at Mailly, the last day of August.

CHARLES.

Daniel.

1150.

LETTER from Alfonso, king of Aragon, to Charles the Seventh, king of France, recommending F. de Soriano to his protection.¹

A.D. 1150. ALFONSUS, Dei gratia rex Aragonum, Siciliae citra et
10 Nov. ultra Farum, etc., serenissimo et potentissimo principi
Carolo, regi Francorum, consanguineo nobis carissimo,
salutem et prosperorum successuum incrementa.

Alfonso thanks Charles for kindness already shown to F. de Soriano,
Serenissimo rex, consanguineo noster carissime, ex quo nobilis et dilectus noster Franciscus de Soriano, miles, dictus Aragonensis, apud has partes se contulit, retulitque nobis non mediocri propitiatione atque honore a vestra serenitate tractatum fuisse, ingentes ea de re et habemus et agimus gratias eidem vestro celsitudini, ac eo et de omni in eum collato conferendoque beneficio atque honore per vestram ipsam serenitatem, obnoxios sibi nos agnoscat.

and hopes it will be continued.
Et quoniam in praesentiarum istuc revertitur, et accipimus eundem habuisse, habereque, et ex vestri liberalitate habiturum sperare, nonnullas terras et bona in vestris regnis et ditione, e quibus aliquot ei ablatae sunt his de proximo defluxis istic² guerrarum temporibus, et ob virtutem animique praestantiam ejusdem cupiamus, et quidem non mediocriter, ei omnia integro restitui, oramus obsecramusque totis viribus vestram serenitatem, ut nostri contemplatione et gratia, statim eidem omnia restitui reintegrarique mandet, et re ipsa efficiat, quae non secus ac in personam cujusvis ex propinquioribus et carioribus servitoribus nostris fieri existimabimus; identidem libentissime facturi pro

¹ From the original letter contained in the Baluze MS. 9037 7, fol. 122.

² Istic] Istich. MS.

vestri serenitate et quovis ex vestris subditis suo casu.

Si quæ inde, serenissimo rex, vestra serenitati placent his in partibus, scribat eum fiducia speciali, nam eidem procul dubio morem geremus. Et valeat semper vestra celsitudo in omnibus ut exoptat.

Data in Turri Octavii, die x^a mensis Novembris, Data, anno millesimo, ecce. l.

REX ALFONSUS.¹

(*Dorso.*) Serenissimo et potentissimo principi, Carolo, regi Francorum, consanguineo nobis carissimo.

(*In another hand.*)

Recepta Turonis, iij. die Februarii, anno Domini ecce. quinquagesimo; pour Francoys Lauragonnoys²

1451.

MUSTER of men-at-arms and archers under the charge of Jehan d'Estouteville, seigneur de Torey, in Normandy.³

MONSTRE de six hommes d'armes, de quinze archers A.D. 1451.
de la grant ordonnance, sous la charge et retenue ^{26 July.}

Muster of

[TRANSLATION.]

MUSTER of six men-at-arms, of fifteen archers of the great ordinance, under the charge and retinue of mon-

¹ This signature is in the king's autograph.

² This document is written upon vellum the seal is totally gone.

³ From the original muster, contained in the MS. Guignières, 872-1, No. 34 (67)

de monsieur de Torey pour le quartier D'avril, May, et Juin, dernièrement passee, dont les noms et surnoms sensuivent.

Et premierement,

Men-at-arms

HOMMES D'ARMES.

Messire Jehan Destouteville, chevalier,
seigneur de Torey,
Jehan de Pierrecourt,
Jehan Beequet,
Hutin de Quebiefay,
Gieffroy du Puchot,
J. Criquet.

Summa, vj. hommes d'armes.

and
Archers

ARCHERS.

Le Barbret Gaimain,
Jehan le Fauconnier,

sieur de Torey, for the quarter, comprising April, May, and June, last past, of whom the names and surnames follow.

And first,

MIN-AT-ARMS.

Messire Jehan Destouteville, knight,
seigneur de Torey,
Jehan de Pierrecourt,
Jehan Beequet,
Hutin de Quebiefay,
Gieffroy du Puchot,
J. Criquet.

The sum, vj. men-at-arms.

ARCHERS,

Le Barbret Gaimain,
Jehan le Fauconnier,

Jehan le Queux,
 J. Thomas,
 Le grant Pierre,
 Jehan de Caux,
 Colinet de la Mare,
 Colin Hout,
 Thomas de Gouldan,
 Fremmot de Grantvilliers,
 Regnault le Charpentier,
 Robin Fleurence,
 T. Amadoc,
 Jehan Beauchamp,
 Jehan Lucas.

Summa, xv. archiers.

Jo, Jamet de Tillay, conseiller et chambellan du ^{under the} roy, bailly de Vermandoy et commis par le dit sieur ^{seigneur} de Torey, a veoir, prendre, et recevoir les monstres et revoues

Jehan le Queux,
 J. Thomas,
 Le grant Pierre,
 Jehan de Caux,
 Colinet de la Mare,
 Colin Hout,
 Thomas de Gouldan,
 Fremmot de Grantvilliers,
 Regnault le Charpentier,
 Robin Fleurence,
 T. Amadoc,
 Jehan Beauchamp,
 Jehan Lucas.

The sum, xv. archers.

I, Jamet de Tillay, counsellor and chamberlain of the king, bailif of Vermandoy, and commissioner upon the part of the said sieur, to inspect, take, and receive the

employed in the protection of Normandy, des gens de guerre logez et ordonnez en pays de Normandie, pour la garde et seurte dicellui, certifie a tous quil appartient que six hommes darmes et quinze archiers de la grant ordonnance de la charge et retenue de messire Jehan Destouteville, chevalier, seigneur de Torey et maistre des arbalestriers de France dessus nomme, dont les noms et surnoms sont cy dessus declairez, ont este veuz et passez aux monstres par Jehan de la Varende, escuier, lequel jay commis pour icelles monstres veoir et recevoir. Les quelx hommes darmes et archiers estoient, et sont, suffisamment montez et armez, et ont servy le quartier dan fin le dernier jour de Juing dernièrement passee, ainsi que certifie ma este par le dit de la Varende, mon commis; a la relation du quel, et en tesmoing de ce, jay signe ce present roole de mon seing manuel et scelle du scel de mes armes, et semblablement lay fait signer par mon dit commis,

musters and reviews of the soldier lodged and appointed in the country of Normandie for the guard and safety of the same, certify to all those whom it concerns that six men-at-arms and fifteen archers of the great ordinance, of the charge and retenue of messire Jehan Destouteville, knight, seigneur de Torey, and master of the crossbowmen of France above-named, of whom the names and surnames are here above declared, have been inspected and passed in muster by Jehan de Varende, esquire, whom I have commissioned to view and receive these musters. The which men-at-arms and archers were, and are, sufficiently mounted and armed, and have served the quarter of a year finishing upon the last day of June last past, as has been certified to me by the said de la Varende, my commissioner, at the report of whom, and in witness hereof, I have signed this present roll with my sign manual, and sealed it with the seal of my arms, and in like manner I have caused it to be signed by my said commissioner.

le xxvj. jour de Juillet, lan mil, cccc. cinquante et Date.
ung.

JAMET DE TILLAY.¹
Signe, Varende.²

the xxvj. day of July, the year One thousand, cccc. fifty
and one.

JAMET DE TILLAY,
Signed, Varende.

1452.

LETTER of James the Second, king of Scotland,
to Charles the Seventh, king of France, an-
nouncing the death of the earl of Douglas.³

EXCELLENTISSIMO principi Karolo, Dei gratia Fran- A.D. 1452.
corum Christianissimo regi, fratri ac confederato nos- 12 April.
tro amantissimo, Jacobus, eadem gratia rex Scotto-
rum, successus felicissimos, amorem tenerrimum et
salutem.

Excellentissime princeps, frater ac confederate aman- James is
tissimo, dum de vestro incolumitatis prosperitate vo- happy to
liva informamur ingenti lætitia consolamur, exorantes Charles is
attento quatenus in animi nostri consolationem quam well,
maximam, intermissis litteris aut nuntiorum relatibus

¹ This signature is autograph

² In the scribe's hand, and placed
at the extreme bottom of the
document, which is written upon
vellum. A fragment of the seal

remains. The date of the day and
month are added, by a different
hand, in blanks left for the purpose

³ From the original letter in the
Baluze MS. 9087-3, No. 7.

continuis, de vestra Christianissimo majestatis statu felici, vestrique inclitissimi regni prosperis successibus, nos certiorare velitis.

mentions
the death
of the earl
of Douglas,

Præterea de occurrentibus novis in regno nostro, et signanter de morte quondam Willelmi comitis de Douglas nuper defuncti, et aliis materiis armorum munitiones concernentibus, ad præmissorum lucidam declarationem vestro Christianissimo majestati faciendam, spectabilem sentiferum nostrum familiarem Johannem Addale mittimus oneratum, quem recom-
missum habere ac favoribus gratiosis prosequi et amplecti, nostri contemplatione, de benignitate solita velit eadem excellentissima majestas fraternitasque amantissima memorata; quam in prosperitate votiva ad vestri inclitissimi regni et reipublicæ felicissima regimina conservet Altissimus.

and refers
for further
details to
the bearer.

Date.

Scriptum apud Edinburghe, xij. die Aprilis.

JAMES R.¹

(*Dorso.*) Excellentissimo principi Karolo, Dei gratia Francorum Christianissimo regi, fratri ac confederato nostro amantissimo.

(*In another hand.*)

Du roy Descosse touchant le² conte Douglas, receues le xxvj^e. jour de May, Mcccclij. a Montre-
chait, et Badouille doit avoir fait la creance.³

¹ *James R.*] The signature is in the king's autograph.

² *Roy . . . le*] Written between the lines.

³ "From the king of Scotland touching the earl of Douglas, received the xxvj. day of May,

" Mcccclij. at Montrechait, and
" Badouille ought to have made
" the credence."

The watermark is a pair of open shears. A small fragment of the seal remains.

1455.

LETTER from James the Second, king of Scotland, to Charles the Seventh, king of France, respecting the kindness shown by the latter to the sisters of the former, Elizabeth duchess of Britany, and Annabella of Savoy.¹

EXCELLENTISSIMO et Christianissimo principi, Karolo, A.D. 1455.
Dei gratia Francorum regi invictissimo, fratri et con-^{20 Nov.}
fœderato amantissimo, Jacobus, eadem gratia rex
Scotorum, cordialem ac sincerrimam in Domino dilec-
tionem.

Excellentissime princeps, frater et confœderate aman-<sup>James is
happy to
hear of
Charles's
good
health,</sup>
tissime, vestras gratiosas literas nobis nuper per
nostrum heraldum Rothissay, præsentium latorem,
præsentatas, læto recepimus animo. Et quia, Chris-
tianissime princeps, dum de vestræ incolumitatis statu
felici informamur, ingenti lætitia consolamur, vestram
preclarissimam majestatem humiliter deprecamur, quato-
nus in animi nostri consolationem quam maximam, aut
intermissis litteris, vel nunciorum relatibus, de vestræ
excellentiſsimæ celsitudinis statu felici nos certiorare
velitis. Et si vestra serenitas ne nostro statu scire
libeat, plena fruebamur, Divina favente clementia, dum
presentes ordirentur apices, sospitato.

De vestræ enim excellentiſsimæ majestatis gra-<sup>and thanks
him for
kindnesses
shown to
his sisters.</sup>
ciosissimis auxiliis, supportationibus, et favoribus in
materiis nostræ germanæ Elizabeth, ducissæ Britaniæ,
et signanter in materia nostræ germanæ Annabellæ
in Sabaudia, aliisque nos tenerrime concernentibus,
nostris ambaxatoribus nostra ex parte gratiosissimo
adhibitis, vestræ excellentiſsimæ regiæ majestati grates

¹ From the original letter in the Baluze MS. 9987-3, No. 31.

referimus multiformas, eandem vestram celsitudinem attente deprecantes quatenus vestros gratiosissimos favores in promissis, et aliis nos concernentibus, continuare, ac venerando in Christo patri Thome, episcopo *Candido Casa*,¹ nostri privati sigilli custodi, nostro conciliario tenerrime confiso, et cæteris nostris ambaxatoribus, vestra excellentissima majestati alias secum transmissis, in præfatis materiis et aliis nos tenerrime concernentibus, juxta instructionum nostrarum vestra celsitudini per nos nuper cum latore transmissarum, continentiam, quarum copiam cum dicto venerando in Christo patre alias misimus, benignam audientiam, et eis ac eorum cuilibet nostra pro parte in dicendis fidem creditivam adhibere, ipsosque nobis gratiose et favorabiliter expeditos de benignitate solita remittere, ac de novis hoc in regno nostro occurrentibus nostro heraldo Rothessay, presentium latore, credentiam adhibere dignetur vestra præclarissima majestas memorata, quon conservet feliciter Altissimus in prosperis et votivis per tempora diuturna.

Date.

Scriptum Perth, vicesimo die mensis Novembris.

JAMES R.²

(*Dorso.*) Excellentissimo et Christianissimo principi Karolo, Dei gratia Francorum regi invictissimo, fratri et confederato nostro amantissimo.

(*In another hand.*)

R. au Boschet, le xiiij^e. jour de l'evrier, mil cccc. lv.
du roy Descoc.³

¹ *Candido Casa*] Candidiasce
MS.

² The signature is autograph.

³ The watermark is a crown;
the seal is totally lost.

1455.

INSTRUCTIONS to the Scottish ambassadors in France, urging Charles the Seventh, to take advantage of the disturbed state of English affairs to co-operate with James in an united and simultaneous attack.¹

INSTRUCTIONES TRANSMISSÆ EX PARTE ILLUSTRISSIMI PRINCIPIS JACOBI REGIS SCOTORUM, PER SUUM HERALDUM ROTHESAY, SUI AMBACIATORIBUS EXISTENTIBUS IN REGNO FRANCIE, EXPONENDÆ EXCELLENTISSIMO PRINCIPI CHRISTIANISSIMO FRANCORUM REGI, FRATRI ET CONFEDERATO SUO CONFIDENTISSIMO.

IN primis, post salutationes debitas et condignas, una cum gratiarum actionibus amplissimis de gratis laboribus et diligentis Christianissimi regis supradicti, tam in factis Britannia quam Sabaudia, exhortando pro continuatione, etc., intimabunt prædicti ambaciatores Christianissimæ majestati qualiter alias, inter cætera suo consuetudini exponenda, eis injunctum fuerat exponere qualiter præfatus rex Scottorum illustrissimus, laborans circa expulsionem rebellium de regno proprio, longa experientia recognoscens antiquam et induratam malitiam Anglicorum, utrorumque regnorum hostium, probabili æstimatione dubitat prædictos Anglicos suam innata malitia antedictos rebelles in regno Angliæ, nodum recipere et favere, verum etiam sua letali malitia Anglicana, ad extremam destructionem prædicti regni sui, totis viribus operam dare et exhibere, ad finem quod, ipso devicto et regno suo destructo, securius et absque metu intestinae perturbationis ad exteras partes transfretare poterant. Dicunt enim et contra prædictum regem fundant se ex nunc, quod propter defectionem succursus preparati ac impediti per regem

A.D. 1455.

James
thanks
Charles for
good offices,
and states
his present
position
with regard
to the
English,

¹ From the original in the Baluze MS. 9987-3, numbers 27 and 28.

et subditos Scotiae, perdiderunt Normanniam et Equitaniam ex tribus conflictibus habitis inter Scotos et Anglicos tempore reductionis earundem ad manus Christianissimi regis antedicti; et in illius casus eventum requirere debent ambaciatores supradicti Christianissimum regem Francorum, tanquam fratrem et confederatum pro ceteris confidentissimum, de consilio, auxilio, et succursu secundum vim, formam, et effectum antiquarum confederationum, prout decet in tanta necessitatis articulo, etc.

whom he
cannot re-
sist without
foreign aid,

Præterea, intimare debent ambaciatores supradicti qualiter jam nuper hostes memorati Anglici, suam antiquam malitiam prosequentes, conati sunt prædictum regem Scotiae et regnum suum tam per terram quam per mare crudeliter invadere, destruere, et devastare. Quod utique prospiciens illustrissimus Scotorum rex antedictus, cum Dei Omnipotentis adjutorio et directione ad defensionem regni sui contra insultum prædictorum inimicorum viriliter intendens, populum suum ad arma præparavit, et ad tuitionem regni sui exercitum præparatum in magno numero lucusque tenet in campo, non sine gravi dispendio permaximisque sumptibus et expensis. Verum tamen tam importabile onus absque amicorum et confederatorum presidio, auxilio, et succursu, diu continue minus commode poterit; attento quod tota militia Anglicana, quæ solet esse in partibus Franciæ, Normanniæ, et Equitaniæ longe lateque dispersa, modo contra prædictum regem et regnum suum totaliter unita est et hostiliter intenta, in tantum quod totum periculum et onus guerra, quod solent portare onus sui confederati et amici, ipso solus jam portat in humeris; et cum ipsius adversitas ceteris suis confederatis cederit in pacem et tranquillitatem, eo celerius ab eisdem venit auxiliandus et succurrendus.

which he
hopes to re-
ceive from
France,
and why.

Horum consideratione deductus mandat præfatus rex Scotiae suis ambaciatoribus præmissa omnia et

singula intimare et insinuare Christianissimo Francorum regi, tanquam fratri et confœderato suo præceteris confidentissimo, eundemque benigne exhortando quatenus, paterna meditatione compensa, et consideret antiquas amicitias gratissimasque benevolentias et mutua præsidia in similibus regum et regnorum Franciæ et Scotiæ necessitatibus mutuo, absque defectu seu dissimulatione, semper exhibita et impensa; et prædicto Scotorum regi illustrissimo regnoque suo in præsentiarum de talibus præsidio et succursu benigne ac celeriter providere, quod ad suæ majestatis Christianissimæ laudem et honorem, ac regis et regni Scotiæ gratiam ac perutilem defensionem, mutuaque dilectionis et potissimum incrementum, perpetuo remanere valeat, his potissime considerationibus et motivis subsequentibus.

Propter nefandissimam¹ malitiam Anglicorum, qui sua florente prosperitate a persecutione regni Franciæ nunquam cessare cœperunt; et si jam, propter eorum debilitatem aut intestinam divisionem, seu Scotorum persecutionem, ad modicum tempus abstinuerint, hoc magis ad eorum inopiam quam ad zelum pacis arbitrari dinoscitur. Disponunt enim² primo remove prohibentia et consequenter prosequi intentum; dubitant enim in eorum absentia, in casu transmissionis armorum suorum de regno Angliæ, persecutionem Scotorum, prout alias experti fuerunt, quam dubitationem aut per tractatum aut per conquestum ex nunc remove conantur. Et si hujusmodi conquestum prosperum progressum haberet (quod Deus diu avertat), præfatus rex Christianissimus et regnum exinde verisimiliter quamplurima damna³ et dispendia paterentur.

Secundo, quia jam nuper subditi excellentissimi principis regis Angliæ, nepotis Christianissimi Francorum regis, ac etiam consanguinei regis Scotorum supradicti, ausu temerario et prodicione præfatum principem regem Angliæ vi armata et manu forti

¹ *Nefandissimam*] Nephandissimam. MS.

² *Enim*] Added above the line.

³ *Damna*] Damna. MS.

vulneraverunt et in armis ceperunt, et tanquam captivum detinent de præsenti; cujus occasione, tam propter sanguinis propinquitatem quam etiam in regalis diadematis subsidium, saltem contra subditos proprios, apparet et videtur sæpedicto Scotorum regi illustrissimo quod eadem majestas Christianissima ad prædicti sui excellentissimi nepotis juvamen manus porrigeret adjutrices, et præfatis subditis Angliæ, eorum principem sic proditorie detinentibus, tam per terram quam per mare, guerram movere debeat, usque ad plenam libertatem et restitutionem sui nepotis¹ regis supradicti, cum nullo justiori titulo guerram quisque movere poterit, et ad eandem guerram eodem titulo inter alia se offert idem rex memoratus.

Proposes
an united
attack.

Tertio, quia prædicti Anglici, communes hostes utrorumque regnorum, injuriose et malitiose detinent de regnis Franciæ et Scotiæ oppida,² scilicet Caliciæ et Beruicæ; et si³ placuerit Christianissimo regi obsidium ponere oppido⁴ Caliciæ, prædictus rex Scotiæ similiter contentus est ponere obsidium oppido⁴ Beruicæ, donec Divino auxilio et eorum justa querela eis provideatur de remedio.

Item, reducantur memoriæ Christianissimæ majestatis sæpedictæ instructiones eisdem per suos ambaciatores, videlicet Balivum Rotumagensem et dominum Guillelmum Monypenny, dominum de Conquirsault, præfato Scotorum regi ultimo destinatæ, prædictam materiam concernentes. In quibus idem rex Scotorum ad præmissa, ut præmittitur, exequenda, quam magnam sumpsit audaciam et voluntatem. Et super præmissis accelerare responsum Christianissimæ majestatis, quam primum possibile fuerit ambaciatoribus supradictis.⁵

¹ *Nepotis*] An interlineation.

² *Oppida*] *Opida*. MS.

³ *Si*] Added between the lines.

⁴ *Oppido*] *Opido*. MS.

⁵ Two copies of this State Paper occur in the Baluze MS., numbers 27 and 28. The former is the ori-

ginal, and is written upon a large single leaf of paper, without watermark. The second, a fair office copy, in a contemporary hand, occupies two leaves; of which the papermark is a wheel, surmounted (apparently) by a cross.

1456.

LETTER of James the Second, king of Scotland, to Charles the Seventh, king of France.—The writer dissuades Charles from entering into a treaty of peace with England, the hereditary enemy of France and Scotland, and suggests that the domestic disturbances, occasioned by the claims of the duke of York to the English throne, present an advantageous opportunity for united aggression.¹

EXCELLENTISSIMO et invictissimo principi Carolo, Dei gratia Christianissimo Francorum regi ac confederato nostro amantissimo, Jacobus, eadem gratia rex Scottorum, felicissimæ prosperitatis continuum incrementum et salutem.

A.D. 1456.

June 28.

Excellentissime princeps, placuit vestræ præcelsæ majestati nobis cum credentia dominum Monypenny vestra intentione destinare instructum, nos exhortando ad laborandum honestis viis ad perpetuam pacem inter Franciæ, Angliæ et Scotiæ regna, pro universali bono Christianitatis et Christianæ religionis defensione, tractandam; et hoc deficiente (quod illam tractare nequivimus), ad finalem confusionem et exterminationem Anglorum, vestra assistentia et supportatione, adjunctis vestris et nostris confederatis, ut deceret reges et principes, totis viribus intendere debeamus. Nos enim, vestræ Christianissimæ majestati complacere volentes, in præfata materia perpetuæ pacis tractandæ multis viis et modis ac diversis vicibus, et anno ultimo per nostrum servitorem, regem armorum Lyono nuncupatum, laboravimus, et nihil profecimus in eadem, nostris instanciis et laboribus desuper factis

James,
after the
failure of
his attempts
to obtain
redress
from Eng-
land,

¹ From the original in the Baluze MS. 9987-3, No. 18.

per regem Angliæ omnino vilipensis et repudiatis, quæ res nobis magnam ingerit displacentiam. Perpendentes præterea spolia et rapinas tam per terram quam mare, incendia, homicidia, patriarum deprædationes, ac alias intolerabiles injurias et enormitates ex parte Anglorum in regnum et ligeos ac subditos nostros tempore treugarum nequiter perpetra, et dato quod per multa mediâ diversis vicibus honorabilesque legationes et personas reformationem præmissorum nobis per regem Anglorum faciendam requisivimus, quas reformationes præmissorum damnatorum¹ commissarii utriusque regni desuper potestatem habentes nobis fieri decreverunt per regem Angliæ, et eundem desuper nobis decreverunt debitorem, nullam tamen reformationem obtinere potuimus, nec nobis fidem per literas seu documenta aut instrumenta præstita in præmissis nobis aut ligeis nostris servare curarunt.

recom-
mends
Charles to
take ad-
vantage of
the dis-
turbed state
of that
country,

Præterea, intelligentes magnam atque gravem divisionem inter regem Angliæ ex una, et ducem Eboracensem, comitem Salisbery et sibi adhærentes ex alia, in regno Angliæ nunc existentem, et convenientia media quæ in dicto regno habemus de præsentī per ducem ac comitem et sibi adhærentes præfatos;—qui vero dux (ut supponimus,) clarum habet jus ad coronam et diadema regni Angliæ; ex quibus causis præmissis² et divisionis præfatæ tempus aptum nobis existit interponere vires regnum Angliæ hostiliter aggrediendi, pro utilitate regnorum Franciæ et Scotiæ, dum talis apparentia utilitatis regnorum Franciæ et Scotiæ multis exactis temporibus nusquam apparuit, et si nunc cōniventibus oculis transeat hæc opportunitas, temporibus nostris nusquam tempus ita aptum intervenire speratur. Hac igitur causa, et certis aliis nos moventibus, præfato inclitissimo duci Eboracensi promisimus ipsum

¹ *Damnatorum*] *Dampnatorum*. MS.

in querela diadematis et coronæ Angliæ auxiliare et juvare, qui nos desuper intermissis honorabilibus personis et litteris tenerrime¹ requisivit.

Ex quibus et aliis arduis nos, ut præmittitur, momentibus, quæ vestræ præcelsæ majestati per præsentium latores ad longum plenius poterint recitare, nos de treugis nostris regi Anglorum deoneravimus, firmiter sperantes, sicut alias, nunc vestram Christianissimam majestatem et nos communicatum atque promissum existit, quod quia præfata perpetua pax inter tria regna præfata desiderata nequit haberi. et ex speciali consolatione vestræ clarissimæ majestatis hanc guerrarum materiam aggredimur, quod ejusdem inclitissimæ celsitudinis assistentiam, adjunctis aliis principibus confederatis præmissis, firmiter habere speramus ad concurrendum nobiscum in confusionem et exterminationem antiquorum hostium nostrorum Angliæ, qui principales perturbatores totius Christianitatis existunt, et defensionem Christianæ religionis contra nequitiam Turcorum sua ingenti malitia impediunt.²

Et in præmissis placeat vestræ excellentissimæ majestati firmam credentiam dilectis nobis Jacobo de Douglas de Logtoun, militi, magistris Johanni Ken-nydi et Georgio de Abernethi, collegiorum Sancti Andreæ et Dumbartane præpositis, et spectabili scutifero et mercatori nostro Johanni de Dalrimpill, seu duobus eorundem, exhibere, et gratam expeditionem impendere, et eo amplius quod præmissam guerrarum materiam sub consolatione et confidentia vestræ supportationis et assistentiæ manucapimus de præsentî, sicut semper consuevimus, ac etiam intendimus quas-
cunque graves et arduas materias nos concernentes vestræ præcelsæ majestatis supportatione, directione, et auxilio peragere; offerentes nos semper indefesso

to join with
him in at-
tacking
their com-
mon
enemy,

and sends
an embassy
into France
to make the
necessary
arrange-
ments.

¹ Tenerrime] Tenerime. MS. | ² Impediunt] Inpediunt. MS.

paratos ad similia juxta vires impendenda, contemplatione ejusdem inelutissimæ celsitudinis amantissimæque paternitatis memoratæ, quam in cunctis feliciter peragendis dirigat Altissimus.

Date.

Ex Edinburgo, xxviij. die mensis Junii.

JAMES R.

(*Dorso.*) Excellentissimo ac invictissimo principi Karolo, Dei gratia Christianissimo Francorum regi, patri ac confœderato nostro amantissimo.¹

1456.

LETTER from James the Second, king of Scotland, to Charles the Seventh, king of France, mediating in favor of the Dauphin, afterwards Louis the Eleventh.²

1456.
9 October.

EXCELLENTISSIMO ac Christianissimo principi Karolo, Dei gratia Francorum regi, fratri, et confœderato nostro confidentissimo, Jacobus, eadem gratia rex Scotorum, cum promptitudine complacendi firmissimam dilectionem.

James has heard of the want of unanimity between Charles and the Dauphin, Louis,

Illustrissime princeps, frater et confœderate amantissime, quia, fama publica deferente, intelleximus vestram Christianissimam majestatem erga vestrum filium primogenitum, fratrem nostrum carissimum, Dolphinum Viennensem, quamdam displicentiam concepisse, cujus rei occasione, (si de remedio non provideatur, oppor-

¹ The signature is autograph, and a portion of the seal remains. The watermark is indistinct, but appears to be a flower, from each

side of the stem of which springs a single leaf.

² From the original letter in the Baluze MS. 9987-3, fol. 45.

tuno,¹⁾ varia damna² et incommoda exinde pervenire verisimiliter poterimus formidare, nostrisque communibus Angliæ inimicis major exinde præstabitur audacia regna nostra guerrarum insultibus invadendi; vestram igitur celsitudinem instantissime requirimus et rogamus quatinus, præmissis attentis, præfati primogeniti vestri, fratris nostri carissimi, puerilia facta temporibus retroactis ignoscentes, et ipsius insolentiam paternam pietate castigantes, ipsum celsitudini vestræ paterni amoris vinculo unire et reconciliare³ velitis, non moleste ferentes ea quæ in hac materia tam plane scribimus de præsentī. Nos enim ad vestræ celsitudinis commodum et honorem, præfati primogeniti obedientiam filialem procurandam, præ cæteris, exceptis vestri Christianissimi regni paribus, recognoscimus fore astrictos, quod utique bono animo semper facere et continuare intendimus.

he urges a
reconcili-
ation.

Insuper in hac materia dilecto secretario et oratori nostro, magistro Johanni Kennedy, præposito Sancti Andreæ, ad vestram celsitudinem in præmissis clarius informandam destinato, benignam audientiam et fidem indubiam adhibere velit vestra Christianissima majestas memorata; quam in augmento honoris et gratiæ custodiat cuncta Regens.

Scriptum Edinburghe, nono die mensis Octobris. Date.
JAMES.⁴

(*Dorso.*) Excellentissimo et Christianissimo principi Karolo, Dei gratia Francorum regi et confœderato nostro confidentissimo.

(*In another hand.*)

Receue du roy Descocce a Saint Priet, le x^{me} jour de Januier, mil, cccc. lvj.⁵

¹ *Opportuno*] *Oportuno*. MS.

² *Damna*] *Dampna*. MS.

³ *Reconciliare*] *Reconsiliare*. MS.

⁴ The signature is autograph.

⁵ The watermark is an anchor surmounted by a cross.

1456.

LETTER from James the Second, king of Scotland, to Charles the Seventh, king of France, repeating and enforcing his request for united action against their common enemies the English.¹

* 1456. ILLUSTRISSIMO ac Christianissimo principi Karolo,
13 October. Dei gratia Francorum regi, fratri ac confederato nostro confidentissimo, Jacobus, eadem gratia rex Scottorum, cum recommendatione ac dilectione votivis feliciter triumphare.

James complains of the delay of his former embassy,

Christianissime princeps, frater ac confederate amantissime, celsitudinem vestram recordari non ambigimus qualiter alias ad ejusdem vestræ celsitudinis præsentiam certos nostros oratores in certis arduis utriusque regni prosperitatem concernantibus, ac potissime pro certis auxilio, supportatione, et juvamine contra nostros communes inimicos Angliæ, regnum nostrum invadere et deprædare non cessantes, obtinendis, duximus transmittendos. Et quanquam nonnulli dictorum oratorum circa eis commissorum expeditionem quasi per biennium elapsam apud vestram celsitudinem remanserunt, hucusque tamen de ipsorum expeditione votiva minime informamur; qua de re non modicum miramur, id tamen potius dictorum oratorum negligentia quam vestræ celsitudinis inadvertentia provenire speramus.

and as aggressions of the English are on the increase,

Verum, illustrissime et Christianissime princeps, quia modernis diebus nos major urget necessitas contra præfatos inimicos vestræ celsitudinis auxilium invocandum quam tempore transmissionis dictorum oratorum (nam quod tunc dubitabamus evenit, et quod verebamus accidit), nostros vero rebelles in regno Angliæ continue receptare, fovere et confortari non verentur, fideles nostros per terram et per mare invadere et deprædare non cessant, nullam attemptatorum seu damnorum² contra vim treugarum alias initarum per-

¹ From the original letter contained in the Baluze MS. 9987-3, No. 17.

² *Dannorum*] *Dampnorum*. MS.

petratorum reformationem facere curant, quanquam ad id sæpissime fuerint requisiti.

Ea proptor, illustrissime et Christianissime princeps, ^{a new embassy is sent into France,} frater et confederate confidentissime, ad præmissa et alia vestræ celsitudini clarius exponenda, vestræque Christianissimæ majestatis auxilium, præsidium et juvamen in tantæ necessitatis articulo invocandum, venerabilem virum agistrum Patricium zong, archidiaconum Candidæ Casæ ac decanum Dunkeldensem, nostrum conciliarium intime confisum, et nostrum Armorum Regem, Lyon vulgariter nuncupatum, ad vestræ celsitudinis præsentiam transmittimus de præsentî; eandem ^{for which credence is prayed.} vestram Christianissimam majestatem obnixe requirendo et benigne exhortando quatenus præmissis, nec non regnorum memorandis confederationibus hucusque, Deo laus, inviolabiliter observatis, mutisque auxiliis in similibus casibus hinc inde sæpissime impensis, debitæ considerationis intuitu pensatis, præfato Patricio et dicto nostro Armorum Regi, oratoribus nostris, benignam audientiam, fidem indubiam, et in his quæ nostra ex parte pro dictis subsidio et auxilio habendis et aliis intimabunt, votivam et celerem expeditionem, prout res ipsa summe desiderare videtur, concedere et adhibere velit vestra Christianissima majestas sæpedicta. Quam omnium regum Princeps et Dominus in prosperitate votiva custodiat atque regat.

Scriptum Edinburghe, decimo tertio die mensis Data Octobris.

JAMES R.

(*Dorso.*) Illustrissimo et Christianissimo principi Karolo, Dei gratia Francorum regi, fratri et confederato nostro confidentissimo.

(*In another hand.*)

Receues du roy Descocce a Saint Saphorin Dauzon, environ le xv. jour de Decembre, mil cccclvj.¹

¹ The watermark is an anchor surmounted by a cross.

1456.

THE three Estates of Scotland, assembled in Parliament, request aid from France against their common enemy the English.¹

1456.
20 October. EXCELLENTISSIME et Christianissime princeps, humilima recommendatione præmissa, cum promptitudine tantæ majestati pro viribus complacendi.

The writers
solicit aid
from
France for
Scotland,
about to be
invaded by
their com-
mon enemy
the Eng-
lish,
Excellentissime et Christianissime princeps, quia serenissimus ac invictissimus princeps, nosterque dominus supremus Jacobus Scotorum rex, avisamento et consilio nostro nonnullos oratores suos, cum certis litteris et instructionibus sua intentione plenarie instructos, in certis arduis vestræ Christianissimæ majestati, nostramque, et utriusque regni prosperitatem intime concernentibus, duxit transmittendos, præsertim vero certis consilio, auxilio, et supportatione præfato supremo domino nostro præstandis, contra utriusque regni antiquos et communes Angliæ inimicos, regnum Scotiæ in præsentiarum acriter et incessanter invadentes. Vestram igitur excellentissimam majestatem humillimis et quibus valemus et poterimus precibus requirimus et rogamus quatenus, attentis antiquis regnorum confederationibus inviolabiliter hucusque observatis, mutuisque auxiliis præteritis temporibus hinc inde impensis, præfato supremo domino nostro, pro nunc in tantæ necessitatis articulo constituto, succurrere et subvenire, suisque ambaxiatoribus vestræ celsitudini propterea transmissis gratiosam audientiam et votivam expeditionem, juxta tenorem et effectum suarum instructionum, concedere et adhibere dignetur vestra Christianissima majestas memorata. Nos enim præfato supremo domino nostro

¹ From the original in the Baluze MS. 9987-8, No. 46.

dictas confederationes fideliter observare, ac vestra celsitudini in futurum consimile auxilium, quoties¹ necesse fuerit, præstare, consulere et suadere nullatenus omittemus. Vestram Christianissimam majestatem omnium Rex et Dominus conservare dignetur in ævum.

Scriptum apud Edinburghe, sub sigillo venerandi in Christo patris Jacobi, episcopi Sancti Andreæ, pro statu cleri, Willelmi comitis Orkadie et de Cathnes, cancellarii Scotiæ, pro statu procerum, et communi sigillo burghi de Edinburghe, pro statu communitatis regni, vicesimo die mensis Octobris.

Ad quæque vestra Christianissimæ majestati beneplacita parati, Prælati, Proceres et Communitas regni Scotiæ, in præsentī concilio generali universaliter congregati.

(*Dorso.*) Excellentissimo ac Christianissimo principi
Karolo, Dei gratia Francorum regi.

(*In another hand.*)

Litteræ regis Scotiæ et trium statuum regni ejusdem ad regem, cum parvis litteris scriptis manu propria² ejusdem regis Scotiæ.

Receues a Saint Saphorin Dauzon, environ le xv.
jour de Decembre, mil, cccc. lvj.³

¹ *Quoties*] Quotiens. MS.

² *Manu propria*] This letter is not extant in the Manuscript which has furnished the present correspondence.

³ The watermark is an anchor, surmounted by a cross. The marks of the seals, but nothing more.

1457.

THE answer made by the king of France to the proposals submitted to him on the part of the king of Scotland.¹

1457.
January. LES gens et ambaxadeurs du tres hault et puissant prince, le roy Descosse, frere et alie du roy, notre souverain seigneur, ont dit et expose au roy notre dit seigneur, en l'explication de leur creance, les trois points qui sensuivent.

The king
of Scotland
(1) has
lately
invaded
England; Le premier a este du bon estat et disposition de la personne du dit roy Descosse; et comme, en l'annee derrainerement passe, il est entre a grant puissance en royaume Dangleterre, ou quel a demoure longue espace de temps; lonneur et bonne fortune que Dieu lui a donnee contre les Anglois, anciens et communs ennemis des deux roys et royaumes de France et

[TRANSLATION.]

THE people and ambassadors of the most high and powerful prince, the king of Scotland, the brother and ally of the king, our sovereign lord, have stated and opened to the king our said lord, in explaining their credentials, the three points which follow :

The first is concerning the good estate and health of the person of the said king of Scotland ; and how, in the year last past, he has entered with a large army into the kingdom of England, in which he has continued a long space of time ; the honor and good fortune which God has given him against the English, the ancient and common enemies of the two kings and kingdoms of France and

¹ From the Baluze MS. 9987-3, fol. 47.

Descosse, et des pertes et doumages que les dits Anglois a ceste cause ont soufferts et soustenuz, a leur confusion, et au bien, honneur, prouffit et renommee des dits deux roys et royaumes.

Le second point; comme le roy Descosse a este ^{(2)contem-} informe que les dits Anglois, courrousez et desplais- ^{plates a} sans de ces choses, ont dispose eulx revenchier, et ^{second} porter tous les doumages a eulx possibles aus dits roy ^{inroad, in} et royaume Descosse, a quoy le dit prince a esperance, ^{which he} Dieu aidant, de resister, et non mie seulement dat- ^{solicits the} ^{aid of} ^{France,} tendre leur venue au dit royaume Descosse, mais, considere le bon droit et la querelle quil a en ceste partie, a dispose dentrer derechief ou dit royaume Dangleterre, avoir, prendre et recouvrer certaines places que les Anglois occupent, les quelles sont danciennete du dit royaume Descosse, et lui compettent et appartiennent; et proceder en oultre, ainsi que Dieu et fortune lui administrera. Requerant sur ce le bon

Scotland; and the losses and damages which the said English have suffered and sustained by this cause, to their confusion, and to the good, honor, profit and renown of the said two kings and kingdoms.

The second point; the king of Scotland has been informed that the said English, enraged and displeased at these doings, have determined to revenge themselves, and to do all the damage which they can to the said king and realm of Scotland, which the said prince hopes to resist, with the help of God, and not only to await their arrival in the said realm of Scotland, but, considering the good right and the quarrel in which he is engaged in this part, he is determined to enter again into the said kingdom of England, to have, take, and recover certain places which the English hold, and which of old time have been the property of the said realm of Scotland, and belong and appertain to it, and to advance yet further, as God and fortune shall decide. He requires herein, therefore, the

conseil et aide du roy, lequel aide les dits ambaxadeurs ont divise en deux parties ; cest assavoir, que le roy vouldist dun coste descendre en Angleterre a puissance, on y envoyer aucuns seigneurs de son sang avecques nombre de gens competent, pour faire guerre dune part aus dits Anglois ; et que le roy Descoce la feroit dautre. Ou, se le plaisir du roy nestoit de ainsi le faire (pour ce que le dit roy Descosse ne peut longuement continuer la guerre de son coste sans grans fraiz et despens, ce que de lui ne pourroit bonnement supporter), il pleut a roy notre dit seigneur aidier le dit roy Descoce, son frere et alie, daucun argent et artillerie.

(3) and asks
for information re-
specting
certain pro-
ceedings

Le tiers point ; que combien que les grans fais et experiences du temps passe aient bien monstre la bonne amour et affection que a este entre les deux roys et royaumes de France et Descosse, et que le dit roy Descosse amie le roy son frere et alie cordialement,

good counsel and aid of the king ; which aid the said ambassadors have divided into two points ; that is to say, that the king would be pleased to invade England with an army on one side, or to send thither some lords of his blood along with a fitting number of troops, to wage war against the said English on the one part ; and king of Scotland will do the like on the other. Or, if it were not to the pleasure of the king to do this (since the said king of Scotland cannot long continue the war upon his side without great cost and expense, which he cannot well support), that it would please the king, our said lord, to aid the said king of Scotland, his brother and ally, with some money and munitions of war.

The third point ; although the great events and experience of past times have well shown the good love and affection which have existed between the two kings and kingdoms of France and Scotland, and the said king of Scotland loves the king, his brother and ally, cordially and

et entierement, et non myo seulement comme frere et alie, mais comme sil estoit son propre pere, et que jamais il ne se voudroit troubler al encontro de lui pour quelconque rapport que on lui peut faire. Toutes voyes pour ce que plusieurs lengaiges ont este al occasion de Robin Cambel, qui a este execute par justice en ce royaume, et de plusieurs autres de la nation Descosse, detenuz prisonniers a cause de certaines choses que on leur impose et met sus, et que de ces matieres il a este parle bien sinistrement entre plusieurs de royaume Descosse, pour separer et demouveau le bon couraige que ceulx de la dite nacion ont aux roy notre dit seigneur et aux royaume de France, le dit roy Descosse, qui de tout son cuer desire entretenir ses subgetz en bonne amour et affection envers le roy notre dit seigneur et la nation de France, voudroit bien, pour apaisier tous les murmures [et] bruis que ont este, et sont encores, en Escoce a

against
Robin
Cambel
and others
in France.

entirely, and not only as a brother and ally, but also as if he were his own father, and has never thought it necessary to take the trouble to oppose him, whatever were the report which might reach him. Nevertheless, because many remarks have been made upon the occasion of Robin Cambel, who was judicially executed in this realm, and many others of the Scottish nation are detained prisoners because of certain charges brought and advanced against them, and since these matters have been exceedingly ill spoken about by many of the kingdom of Scotland, in order to divide and remove the good feeling which the people of the said nation have towards the king our said lord and to the realm of France, the said king of Scotland, who with all his heart desires to keep his subjects in good love and affection towards the king our said lord and the nation of France, is most anxious (in order to appease all the murmurs and reports which have been, and are yet in Scotland, from this cause), that

ceste cause, quil pleust au roy que le proces qui a este fait du dit Robin Cambel feust baille aux dessus dits ambaxadeurs, pour porter au royaume Descosse et monstrier a ceulx depar dela les causes pour les quelles il a este execute. Et quant aux autres detenus prisonniers, sil ny avoit matiere pour les detenir, que on les delivrast; ou que sil y avoit matiere, quil pleust au roy en informer les dits ambaxadeurs, pour en faire relation au roy Descosse et a ceulx de la nation, pour eschever les lengaiges, murmures, et autres inconveniens dessus dits.

The answer
of the king
of France
to these
articles.
To the first
point.

Aus quelz trois poincts a este respondu par le roy, notre dit seigneur, en la maniere qui ensuit.
Et premicrement; en tant que touche le premier point, que le roy a este tres joieux d'avoir sceu du bon estat et disposition¹ de son beau frere et alie,

it would please the king that the proceedings which have been carried on in the case of the said Robin Cambel should be delivered to the said ambassadors, in order that they may carry them into the realm of Scotland and show to the persons there the causes for which he has been executed. And as regards the other persons who are detained as prisoners, if there be no cause why they should be detained, that they be delivered; or if there be a cause, that the king would be pleased to inform the said ambassadors, that they may make a report thereupon to the king of Scotland and the people of that nation, in order to put an end to the reports, complaints, and other mischiefs, mentioned above.

To which three points, answer has been made by the king, our said lord, in the manner that follows.

And in the first place; as far as the first point is concerned, the king has been exceedingly joyful to hear of the good state and health of his brother-in-law and ally,

¹ *Disposition*] Disposion. MS.

le roy Descosse, le bien, honneur et prosperite duquel il desire autant que comme le sien propre; tant en remembrant les grandes amistiez et aliances qui de toute anciennete ont este entre les deux roys et royaumes, comme pour les services et secours quilz ont faiz les ungs aux autres en leurs necessitez. Et repute le roy le bien de lun estre le bien de lautre, et le mal et inconvenient de lun, le mal et inconvenient de lautre.

Et pour ce quant il a seen la grant et bonne fortune que Dieu a donne au roy Descosse, son beau frere et alie, quant darreinerement il est entre en Angleterre, et le hault et noble couraige quil a dist haultes choses entreprendre, il en a eu grant joye [et] consolation,¹ et aura toutes les fois que de lui il orra parler, comme de son bonne frere et alie, et au quel il a singulier amour et affection, non mie seulement comme a son frere et alie, mais comme a son propre filz.

the king of Scotland; the welfare, honor and prosperity of whom he desires as much as he does his own; bearing in mind as well the great friendship and alliances which from all antiquity have existed between the two kings and kingdoms, as also the services and assistance which they have rendered the one to the other in their necessities. And the king holds that the good of the one is the good of the other, and that the hurt and harm of the one is the hurt and harm of the other.

And consequently, when he was informed of the great and good fortune which God has given to the king of Scotland, his brother-in-law and ally, in his late inroad into England, and the high and noble inclination which he professes to take in hand such important proceedings, he has had herein great joy and comfort, and will continue to have the same as often as he shall hear him spoken of, as of his good brother and ally, and one to whom he has a singular love and affection, not only as towards his brother and ally, but as if he were his own son.

¹ *Consolation*] Consolation. MS.

nestoit le plaisir du roy de ainsi le faire, quil voulsist secourir le dit roy Descosse daucune somme dargent et dartillerie

Le roy a bien voulu, et veult bien, que le roy Descosse entende et cognoisse les grans affaires de ce royaume, et lestat et disposision dicellui, tant pour lamour et fiance quil a en lui, comme pour lui donner a entendre la verite de la chose telle comme elle est. Et a ceste cause primierement il le a fait remonstrer bien au long a les dits ambaxadeurs.

Et pour aucune declaration de la matiere, il est vray que le roy, moyennant la grace de Dieu, qui tousjours lui a conduit ses affaires, et par la diligence aussi qui de sa part il a mise, et le service de ses bons et loynulx subgetz, a recouvert la duchie de Normandie, la duchie de Guienne, et toutes ses autres terres, pais, et seigneuries, que les Anglois te-

if this were not agreeable to the king, that he would assist the said king of Scotland with a certain sum of money and munitions of war.

The king has always been most desirous, and still is most desirous, that the king of Scotland should understand and know the great affairs of this kingdom, and the state and condition of the same, as well from the love and confidence which he has towards him, as also that he may understand the true position of affairs, as they are in reality. And for this reason, in the first instance, he had stated them at considerable length to the said ambassadors.

And to give some explanation of the matter, true it is that the king, by the help of God's grace, Who has always guided him in his affairs, and also by the diligence, which he has employed upon his part, and by the service of his good and loyal subjects, has recovered the duchy of Normandy, the duchy of Guyenne, and all his other

noient en ce royaume, excepte Calaix et la marche denviron.

Et combien que son obeissance soit en ce fort acreue, et tout le royaume en soit en plusieurs lieux plus prisie et renomme, toutes voyes nen est pas la charge pour le roy, tant au regart des gens de guerre comme de dispençe pour les paier, moindre que elle estoit au paravant. Car au temps que les Anglois occupoient Normandie et Guienne, le roy navoit a garder que certaines marches et lieux, certains et ordonnez, et qui estoient bien garniz et establiz, ainsi que en tel cas appartient. Et se les Anglois se vouloient efforcer de faire plus grans exploits, le roy de bonne heure et long temps paravant en estoit adverti, et savoit leur puissance, et par ou ilz devoient passer, pour y donner la provision telle que au cas appartenoit. Mais de present le roy a agarder a chacun jour continuellement toute la coste de la mer, et de lautre, depuis Espagne jusques en Picardie, qui

lands, countries and lordships, which the English held in this kingdom, except Calaix, and the adjacent district.

And although his sovereignty has considerably increased hereby, and the whole realm is hereby more valued and renowned in many places, nevertheless as far as regards the king, his charges, as well for soldiers as for the means of paying them, is not less herein than it was previously. For in the time when the English held Normandie and Guienne, the king had only to guard certain boundaries and places which were fixed and ascertained, and which were well provided and furnished, as such a state of affairs required. And if the English would take upon themselves to make further inroads, the king was warned hereof in good time and a considerable period beforehand, and he knew their strength, and by what road they would pass, so as to make arrangements accordingly, as the case demanded. But at present the king must daily and continually watch all the sea-coast, on both sides, from Spain to Picardy,

monte plus de iiij.c.l. lieues de pais; en quoy insesaimment il faut qu'il ait gens d'armes en grant nombre et a grant puissance, paieez de leurs gaiges, qui ne bougent dessus les lieux, et tellement que toute la revenue de Normandie (qui est lun des plus beaux membres et des plus grandes revenues de ce royaume) ne poet pas souffire a c.m. francs pres au paiement des gens d'armes ordonnez pour la garde dicellui; mesmement que les Anglois ont tenu le dit pais lo-space de xxij. ans, ou plus, et cognoissent les descentes et tout lestat du pais aussi bien que ceulx qui y demeurent; ne ne peut estre, attendu le long temps quelz y ont demouré, quilz ny aient encores des faveurs, a quoy fault tousjours avoir loeil. Et tout pour ceste cause, comme pour ce quil ny a que six heures de bon vent de venir Dangleterre jusques au dit pais de Normandie, est bien requis et necessaire

which amounts to more than four hundred and fifty leagues of country; in which it is necessary that he have continually a considerable number of soldiers and a great force whose wages must be paid, who do not leave those places; and in such wise that the entire revenue of Normandie (which is one of the fairest members of this realm, and produces the greatest revenues), does not suffice, by one hundred thousand francs, to pay the soldiers appointed to guard it; the more especially as the English, having held the said country for the space of twenty-two years, years, or more, know the landing places and all the condition of the country quite as well as those persons do who reside therein; nor, if we consider the long period that they have resided there, can it be otherwise than that they still have some adherents therein, upon whom it is always necessary to keep an eye. And as well from this reason, as also because only six hours of a favourable wind suffice to pass from England into the said country of Normandy, it is most requisite and necessary that the king con-

que le roy continuellement y mette grant garde pour la seurte et defence du pais.

Et quant au pais de Guienne, chacun scet que a este Anglois le space de trois cens ans, ou environ, et sont ceulx de pais du leur droiete condieion tous enclins au parti Dangleterre; par quoy est besoing de y pourvoir plus que a nul autre de ses pais. Et a ceste cause le dit seigneur continuellement y fait tenir grant nombre des gens de guerre, soubz la charge et conduite de plusieurs chiefz de guerre et des plus notables de ce royaume, tant seigneurs de son sang que autres; et nest annee que le dit pais ne coste au roy a garder trois cens mil francs plus que en lui vault la revenue.

Pareillement la duchie de Bretaigne, le pais de Pontou et Xantoigne, sont continuellement en doubte au regart des ennemis, pour ce quilz sont sur coustiere de mer, la ou les ennemis peuent chacun jour de-

tinually place there a great power for the surety and defence of the country.

And as for the country of Guienne, every person knows that it has been English for the space of three hundred years, or thereabouts, and the people of the district are at heart entirely inclined to the English party; wherefore it is more necessary to be watchful over that than over any other of his lands. And for this reason the said prince causes a large number of troops to remain there continually, under the charge and care of many officers and the most celebrated men of this realm, as well the lords of his blood as others; and there is no single year in which the custody of the said country has not cost the king three hundred thousand francs more than its revenue has produced.

In like manner the duchy of Bretaigne and the country of Pontou and Xantoigne are continually in a state of fear in respect to the enemies, because they lie upon the sea-coast, where the enemy can make a descent any day.

scendre. Parquoy est aussi besoing que les dits pais ne demourent point despourveuz, a fin que mieulx ilz puissent resister aux entreprinses que les dits ennemis y voudroient et peuent faire.

Et en oultre, puis nagueres en eu aucuns seigneurs de ce royaume, gens de grant estat et renomme, et mesmes prouchains parens du roy, auriens fait des entreprinses alencontre du roy, a prejudice de ce royaume et en faveur des dits Anglois; a quoy se le roy neust hastivement pourveu, estoient en voye den advenir inconveniens qui de ligier neussent pas este reparez, ainsi que plus amplement et particulièrement a este dit et declaire aus dits ambaxadeurs, qui ont de ce assez cognoissance et sceuent bien quil est verite. Et avecques ce, ne sont pas toutes les differences de ce royaume apaisees, comme iceulx ambaxadeurs peuent veoir et cognoistre al oeil, ce que toutes foiz au plaisir de Dieu brief se sera; et est bien lentencion du roy de y donner telle et si

Wherefore it is also necessary that the said countries should not continue unprovided for, to the end that they may the better resist the attempts that the said enemies are willing and able to make there.

And moreover, lately some of the lords of this kingdom, personages of great rank and reputation, and even of near relationship to the king, have made some attempts against the king, in prejudice of this realm and in favour of the said English, against which, if the king had not made hasty provision, there would have resulted therefrom mischief which could not have been easily remedied, as more fully and particularly has been stated and declared to the said ambassadors, who have sufficient knowledge thereof and are well convinced that it is true. And besides this, all the differences of this realm are not appeased, as these ambassadors can perceive and understand of their own knowledge, which, however, by the will of God, they speedily will be; and it is fully the intention of the king

bonne provision que aucun inconveniens nen adviendra. Mais toutes fois, estans les choses es termes en quoy elles sont, le roy Descosse et ceulx de son royaume peuvent veoir que ce nest pas sans grant cause se le roy se tient sur ses gardes de tous côstez; et que tous jours il se teigne pourveu tant de gens que de finance et autres choses, qui lui sont necessaires pour garder son pais et resister aux entreprises que on voudroit, ou pourroit, faire alencontre de lui.

Et ne feussent les choses dessus dits, et que a toute heure il fault que le roy se tiegne sur sa garde, tant de gens de guerre comme de finance pour les paier, considere la grant affaire que a eu la Cristiente puis aucun temps en ca, a cause des grans maulx et dominages que le Turq en plusieurs parties y a faiz et portez, et dont par diverses foiz le pape a este occasion a envoye devers le roy, lentencion du dit

to give thereto such good heed, that no mischief shall result therefrom. Yet since these matters are in the condition in which they stand, the king of Scotland and the people of his realm can perceive that it is not without good cause that the king stands upon the watch on all sides; and that he should always keep himself provided as well with troops as with money and other things which are necessary for him to guard his country, and to resist the enterprises which might be planned or executed against him.

And if the things mentioned above were not as they are, and were it not that the king is compelled to be upon the watch to provide as well troops as money to pay them, he, the said prince—considering the great difficulty in which Christianity has stood for some time past, in consequence of the great evils and damage which the Turk has done and perpetrated in many parts, and which have caused the pope several times to send an embassy to the king,—had fully arrived at the determination to despatch

seigneur estoit bien de y envoyer secours et aide, aussi que ses predecessours ait fait le temps passe. Mais pour le grant et evident peril en quoy chacun jour on voit ce royaume, pour les doubtes et dangiers que dessus, le roy na pas este conseille, ne il na pas semble raisonnable ne commendable, de y envoyer, que ne feust a doubter de y venir inconvenient irreparable. La quelle chose, ne pour ceste cause ne pour autre, le roy sceit certainement que son beau frere, le roy Descosse, ne vouldroit pour riens ne que jamais a cause de lui ne autrement aucun inconvenient peust advenir au roy, ne a son royaume.

To the
third point. Au tiers et derrenier point, faisant mencion de Robin Cambel et autres detenuz prisonniers, etc.

Le roy est bien souvenant des grans, bons et agreables services que ceulx de la nation Descosse lui ont faiz le temps passe, et de leur loyaulte, et de lamour et affection que les roys Descosse, pere et fils, et ceulx

thither succour and aid, as his predecessors have done in time past. But in consequence of the great and evident peril in which it is evident that this kingdom stands daily, in consequence of the fears and dangers mentioned above, the king has not been advised, nor has he thought it reasonable nor commendable, to send thither, which would occasion, it is to be feared, irreparable mischief. And the king knows, for a surety that his brother-in-law, the king of Scotland, neither for this cause nor for any other, would ever consent that any mischief should arise to the king, or to his realm.

To the third and last point, making mention of Robin Cambel and the other prisoners who are in custody, etc.

The king is well mindful of the great, good and acceptable services which the people of the nation of Scotland have done him in time past, and of their loyalty, and of the love and affection which the kings of Scotland, the father

de la nation, lui ont moustriez par effect. Il en est tres content, et sen loue, et les en meroye; et aussi de sa part il les a tractiez le plus doucement et favourablement quil a este possible, et plus avantegez en toutes choses que nulz autres; et en ce que touchie lonneur et le bien du dit roy Descosse et des siens, dont le roy a este adverty, il se y est employe, et voudroit tous jours faire comme en ses propres affaires. Et en oultre, pour lonneur et fiance quil a en ceulx de la nacion Descosse, peult chacun cognoistre la seurte quil a prins en eulx, comme de leur bailler la garde de son propre corps. Et pose que en aucuns de la nation il ait este trouve faulte, comme estre ne peut en toutes nations quil nen y ait de ungs et dautres, ainsi que lexperience le monstre, tant en France que en Escosse et ailleurs, toutes voyes au regart des autres son vouloir et affection nen est en riens changie, et a en eulx aussi grant amour et

and the son, and the people of that nation, have effectually shewn him. Therewith he is much gratified, and well pleased, and thanks them for the same; and also upon his part, he has treated them in the most gentle and favourable wise possible, and given them more advantages in all things than any other; and in whatever affects the honor and the weal of the said king of Scotland and his people, if the king has been informed thereof, he has employed himself therein, and has wished at all times to act as he would do in his own personal affairs. And moreover, as to the honor and the trust which he has in the people of the nation of Scotland, every one may perceive the confidence which he places in them by the fact that he has assigned to them the guard of his own person. And admitting that in some of the nation he has found a shortcoming, as it cannot be but that among all nations there must be some few such like, as experience shows, as well in France as in Scotland and elsewhere, nevertheless, as regards the others, his good will and affection towards them is nothing

fiance que eut jamais, et le peust chacun jour veoir clerement tous les jours.

Mais pour retourner aux particuliers en tant quil touche le dit Cambel.

Le roy pense que les dits ambaxadeurs ont eu assez cognoissance du cas et crime par lui commis, lequel de soy mesmes et sans aucune force ou contrainte il a deliberalment confesse, et par plusieurs fois, et y persevere jusques a la mort, et dont a ceste cause lexecution en est ensuye. Neantmoins encores pour obtemperer a la requeste des dits ambaxadeurs, et que le roy sera bien joyeux que son beau frere, le roy Descosse, et ceulx de la nacion sachent et entendent la verite de la matiere, le roy escripra a sa court de parlement (en la quelle le proces du dit Cambel a prins fin, et par lordonnance dicello, qui est court souveraine de tout le royaume, a este le dit Cambel, apres sa confession faite, comme dessus, exe-

changed, and he has as great love and trust in them as he ever had, as may be clearly seen daily.

But to return to the particulars as far as they affect the said Cambel.

The king thinks that the said ambassadors have had sufficient knowledg of his case and of the crime by him committed, which, without any force or constraint, he has voluntarily and deliberately confessed, and this at several times, and has persevered therein to the death, and thereupon execution had followed for this reason. Nevertheless, to yield to the request of the said ambassadors, and because the king will be very glad that his brother-in-law, the king of Scotland, and the people of that nation should know and understand the truth of the matter, the king will write to his court of parliament (in which the proceedings respecting the said Cambel were concluded, and by the ordinance thereof,—it being the supreme court of the whole realm,—the said Cambel was executed, after he had made his confession, as has been stated above) that they should

cute), que la confession dicellui Cambel ilz monstrent aus dits ambaxadeurs; et se besoing est, et que avoir en vueillent le double, quilz la leur baillent en forme deue et vallable pour porter en Escosse, ou la ou il leur plaira, et informer le roy Descosse et ceulx de la nacion, ainsi et par la forme et maniere que le plaisir du roy Descosse sera de faire.

Et quant au fait de Robert Cogingam, et Thomas Halidaz, et les autres detenuz prisonniers pour les charges qui leur sont mises sus et imposees, le roy a este bien desplaisant d'avoir trouve sur eulx matiere parquoy il aye convenu les mettre et constituer en arrest; et ny a riens fait que par grande et meure deliberacion, et apres plusieurs informations qui tres fort le chargeoient, et dont de leur bouche sans aucune contrainte ilz en ont comme partie confesse, ainsi que plus a plain a este remonstre aus dits ambaxadeurs.

exhibit the confession of the said Cambel to the said ambassadors; and if need be, and if they wish to have a copy thereof, that they should be supplied therewith in due and fitting form in order that they may carry it into Scotland, or wherever it shall please them, to inform the king of Scotland and the people of that nation, in such wise and by whatever form and manner it may be the pleasure of the king of Scotland to do.

And as regards the case of Robert Cogingam and Thomas Halidaz, and the others yet detained in prison in consequence of the charges which are laid and brought against them, the king has been much pained at having found in them a good reason for putting and keeping them in arrest; and herein he has done nothing without great and mature deliberation, and after many informations which pressed them very heavily, and of which, with their own mouths and without any constraint, they have made, as it were, a partial confession, as has been more fully shown to the said ambassadors. And the king would be more

Et seroit le roy plus joyeux de delivrance des choses dessus dits que de leur coulpe.

Mais quant telz cas adviennent, qui sont si grans et de si grant importance; quant ilz touchent la personne du roy, de son lieutenant general, et de ses principaulx chiefz de guerre, et de la perdicon de toute son armee, et dont en peu advenu inconvenient irreparable a la chose publique de son royaume; ce nest pas de merveille se le roy a este conseille de vouloir averer ces choses, et faire proceder en larreste de ceux qui sont trouvez chargiez, et la ou il y a grandes et se vehementes presumpcions, comme es choses dessus dites, jusques a ce que la verite en soit sceue. Et quant aucuns de la nacion de France en auroient autant fait au royaume Descoce, le roy seroit bien joyeux que son beau frere, le roy Descosse, feist le semble; ausi ne fait il point de doubter que le dit roy Descosse et ceulx de son royaume, de ce advertiz et informez, ne soyent joyeux et contens de ce que le roy y a fait,

pleased that they should be exonerated from these things above said than at their punishment.

But when such cases arise, which are so great and of so great importance; when they affect the person of the king, of his lieutenant-general and of the principal officers of the war, and the destruction of his entire army, and whence might have arisen irreparable damage to the public good of his realm, it is no wonder that the king should be advised to be pleased to investigate those matters, and proceed to arrest those persons who are found charged therewith, and where there are such great and strong presumptions, as in the cases above specified, that the truth thereof should be discovered. And whenever any persons of the nation of France shall have done the like in the kingdom of Scotland, the king will be right glad if his brother-in-law, the king of Scotland, would do the like; and he makes no doubt that the said king of Scotland and the people of his kingdom will be pleased and satisfied with what the king has done

et que la verite en soit sceue. Car, comme dit est dessus, le bien de lun est le bien de lautre, et le mal et inconvenient de lun est le mal et inconvenient de lautre; et les aliances entre eulx sont si grandes, si bonnes, et si perfaictes, et ont este si bien entretenus le temps passe, et seront encores (si Dieu plaise), que dun doit faire pour lautre comme pour soy mesmes. Et ainsi lo veult le roy faire de sa part, confiant et non revocant en doubte que le roy Descosse fairo le semblable de sa part.

Fait a Saint Priet, ou Daulphine.

(*Dorso.*) La response faite a ceulx Descoce a Saint Pryet, et depuis a eulx baillie par escript, ou moys de Jannier, mil cccc. lvj.¹

herein and that the truth thereof should be known. For, as has been said above, the good of the one is the good of the other, and the hurt and harm of the one is the hurt and harm of the other; and the alliances between them are so great, so good, and so perfect, and have been so well kept in times past, and still shall be (if God please), that the one would act for the other as for himself. And thus will the king do, for his part, trusting and nothing doubting that the king of Scotland would do the like upon his part.

Executed at Saint Priet, in Daulphine.

(*Dorso.*) The answer made to the people of Scotland at Saint Pryet, and afterwards delivered to them in writing, in the month of January, one thousand, cccc. lvj.

¹ This document is written upon four leaves of paper, namely, the folios numbered 47, 48, 49 and 50. The leaves 51, 52, 53 and 54 are blank, except that the indorsement,

given above, occurs upon the back of the last. The watermark resembles the head of a mallet, surmounted by a cross.

1457.

LETTER of Thomas Spence, bishop of Galloway, respecting the return of the princess Joanna from France into Scotland.¹

A D 1457. NOUS, Thomas, par la permission divine evesque de
 March 21. Galoue, ambaxeur envoyé en ce royaume de France
 par le roy Descoce, mon souverain seigneur, et avec
 nous le seigneur de Linezay et laicediacre de Glasco,
 certifions a tous ceulx quil appartendra, que, entre les
 autres choses dont le roy Descoce, mon dit souverain
 seigneur, nous a donne charge, il nous a ordonne
 requerir de par luy a tres hault et tres Christien
 prince le roy de France, son frere et alye, que son
 plaisir feust lui envoyer madame Johanne, seur
 de mon dit souverain seigneur le roy Descoce, estant
 des pieca en ce dit royaume. Laquelle requeste oye
 par le roy de France tres Christien, en ensuivant le
 vouloir de mon dit souverain seigneur, a acorde, et

The bishop
 consents to
 the return
 of the prin-
 cess Joanna
 from
 France
 into Scot-
 land.

[TRANSLATION.]

WE, Thomas, by the divine permission bishop of Galoue, an ambassador sent into this realm of France by the king of Scotland, my sovereign lord, and along with us the lord de Linezay and the archdeacon of Glasco, certify to all those persons whom it shall concern, that, among the other matters which the king of Scotland, my said sovereign lord, gave us in charge, he directed us to ask, upon his behalf, of his most high and most Christian prince the king of France, his brother and ally, that he would be pleased to send madame Johanne, the sister of my said sovereign lord the king of Scotland, who for some time past has resided in the said realm. When this request was heard by the most Christian king of France, he, yielding to the wishes of my said sovereign lord, has assented thereto, and with

¹ From the original, contained in the Baluze MS. 9987-3, No. 39

de nostre consentement, et des ambaxeurs qui derieinement se sont retournez devers le roy, mon dit souverain seigneur, la fait bailler et delivrer a mon seigneur de Concressault, subgiect de mon dit souverain seigneur, pour icelle mener devers lui ou dit royaume Descoce; auquel monseigneur de Concressault nous et les dits ambaxeurs, par le pover a nous donne par le roy notre dit seigneur, avons baille la charge de la recevoir, et par le pover que dessus, et pour et ou nom du dit mon souverain seigneur, nous en tenons pour contens.

En tesmoing des quelles choses nous avons signe ces Date. presentes de notre main et fait seeler de notre seel, a Aigues Perse en Bourbonnoys, le xxjme jour de Mars, lan mil quatre cens cinquante six.

Votre¹ tres humble et obeyssant serviteur et chapelaine,
LEVESQUE DU GALOWAY.²

our consent, and that of the ambassadors who have lately returned to the king, my said sovereign lord, has caused her to be given up and delivered to my lord de Concressault, the subject of my said sovereign lord, that he may convey her to him in the said realm of Scotland; and to the said lord de Concressault we, and the said ambassadors, by virtue of the power to us given by the king our said lord, have granted the charge to receive her, and by the authority above named, and by and in the name of my said sovereign lord, we hold ourselves satisfied herein..

In testimony of these things we have signed these presents with our hand, and sealed them with our seal, at Aigues Persé, in the Bourbonnoys, the xxj. day of March, in the year One thousand four hundred and fifty-six.

Your most humble and obedient servant and chaplain,
THE BISHOP OF GALOWAY.

¹ This portion of the letter, to the end, is in the bishop's handwriting.

² A considerable portion of the seal remains. The letter, written

upon a single leaf, has no endorsement or address. The watermark is a Catharine wheel.

1457.

PROHIBITION by Thomas Spence, bishop of Galloway, stating the reasons for preventing the departure from France into Scotland, of the princesses Joan and Annabel, the sisters of the king of Scotland.¹

A D. 1457. THOMAS, evesque de Galloue, conseiller et ambax-
 Nov. 8. adeur de mon souverain seigneur le roy Descoce es
 The bishop pais de France, certiffie a tous ceulx a qui il appar-
 states the tiendra que comme ia pieca, par le commandement de
 reasons mon dit souverain seigneur, javoye charge de mener et
 which have conduire par devers lui tres haultes et tres puissantes
 induced princesses, mes dames Johanne et Annable Descoce,
 him, acting ses seurs. Pour les quelles choses accomplir, apres ce
 upon his que le roy de France a fait mener et aconvoier mes dites
 authority, dames par messire Guillaume de Monypeny, chevalier,
 seigneur de Concressault, son conseiller et chambellan,
 jusques quelles sont venues en ceste dicte ville de

[TRANSLATION.]

I, THOMAS, bishop of Galloue, counsellor and ambassador of my sovereign lord the king of Scotland in the country of France, make known to all those persons whom it shall concern, that some time ago, by the commandment of my said sovereign lord, I had charge to bring and conduct to him the most high and most powerful princesses, my ladies Johanne and Annable of Scotland, his sisters. For the accomplishment of which things the king of France afterwards caused my said ladies to be conveyed and conducted, by messire Guillaume de Monypeny, knight, lord de Concressault, his counsellor and chamberlain, until their arrival in his said town of Harfieu to take shipping. At which

¹ From the contemporary notarial copy contained in the Baluze MS. 9987-3, No. 42.

Harfleu pour faire leur passaige. Au quel lieu ont demoure longuement pour attendre seure et bonne compaignie, et tant y fut procede que mes dictes dames furent dedans le bort du navire pour faire leur dict passaige, et bonne et seure compaignie avecques .eulx pour les conduire a certain nombre de navires. Mais neant moins, pour lindisposicion du temps, et les graus tormens qui survindrent depuis que mes dictes dames furent recueillies dedans le bort du dit navire, qui furent telz que la plus grosse nef de la compaignie et ung petit ballenjer, qu'avions achapte a conduire mes dictes dames, furent contrains acoupter leur maetz, et en tres grant peril de perdre et noyer, et aussi y eust pluseurs vesseaulx de pescheurs et autres, perilz, et grant nombre de gens noyez. Non obstans les quelles choses mes dites dames furent contrainctes de descendre a terre et revenir en la dite ville de Harfleu; au quel lieu vindrent par deveis nous et le dit seigneur de Concressault, noble homme, Jacques de Clermont, escuier, bailli

place they have tarried for a long time, waiting for a safe and good convoy, and so far had they proceeded, that my said ladies were embarked onbord the ship to make their said passage, and there was good and safe convoy with them to escort them, together with a certain number of ships. But nevertheless, in consequence of the unfavourableness of the weather, and the great storms which have arisen since my said ladies have been received onbord the said ship, which were such that the largest ship in the company, and a little balinger (which we had purchased to accompany my said ladies), were compelled to cut away their masts, and were in very great danger of being lost and sunk, and so were many large vessels of fishermen and others in danger, and a great number of men were drowned. Notwithstanding which things, my said ladies were compelled to come on shore, and to return to the said town of Harfleu; to which place there came to us and the said lord de Concressault, the noble man, Jacques de Cler-

de Caulx, Hector Duceetz, chevalier, seigneur de Longnesse, Nicholas Baudier, lieutenant pour le roy en la dite ville de Harfleur; avecques plusieurs maistres mainiers de mer et autres. Les quelz dirent quilz estoient tous subgetz et serviteurs du roy, et que tant pour lonneur de lui et de mon dit souverain seigneur, comme pour plusieurs inconveniences de tourmens et autres que se pourroient ensuivre, ilz ne conseilloyent ne aprouvoient aucunement, se nous ne voulions perdre mes dites dames, a notre estient, que nullement nous passissions plus avant pour cest yver, car cestoit la plus dangereuse saison del annee.

to forbid
the embar-
cation of
the Scottish
princesses
at Harfleur
on their
return to
Scotland

Pour les quelles choses dessus dites, moy aiant la charge de par mon dit souverain seigneur et son ambaxadour pour icelle matiere, considere ce que dit est, nay volu en aucune maniere que mes dites dames soient passees plus avant pour cest yver; et ay defendu et commande expressement de par mon dit souverain seigneur, par vertu de mon pouvoir comme

mont, esquire, bailly of Caulx, Hector Duceetz, knight, lord de Longnesse, Nicholas Baudier, the king's lieutenant in the said town of Harfleur, with many other master mariners of the sea and others. They affirmed that they were all the king's subjects and servants, and that, as well for his honor and the honor of my said sovereign lord, as for other dangers which might arise from the storms and other occurrences which might follow, they could not by any means advise nor approve our intention (unless we wished that my said ladies should be lost), and that on no account should we proceed further for this winter, since it was the most dangerous period of the year.

For these causes above mentioned, since I have been put in charge by my said sovereign lord, and am his ambassador in this matter, and taking into consideration what has been stated, I cannot by any means consent that my said ladies should advance further for this winter; and upon the part of my said sovereign lord, by virtue of my authority as his said ambassador, I have forbidden it, and expressly com-

son dit ambaxateur, au dit seigneur de Concressault que pour cest yver il ne passast plus avant ; et que pour signifier les choses dessus dites a mon dit souverain seigneur je me suis dispose daler par devers lui, a fin davisier quant ne comment mes dites dames passeront.

En tesmoing des quelles choses dessus dictes jay ^{Date} signe et fait seeler ces presentes de notre seel, le viij jour de Novembre, mil iiij c. lvij.

DE REELHAC.

(The notarial attestation then follows)

ROLANT. Collationne a loriginal, ou quel ce mot "et" estoit en glose, entre ces deux motz "nous"—"le dit seigneur."

(Dorso) Copie du scolle de la defense faite a monsieur de Concressault par levesque de Galouy de mettre mes dames Descosse sur la mer.¹

manded the said lord de Concressault, that for this winter he proceed no further ; and that to make known to my said sovereign lord the facts above mentioned I have determined to proceed to him, in order to deliberate when and how my said ladies shall cross over.

In witness of the things above said I have signed and sealed these presents with our seal, the viij, day of November, One thousand iiij c. lvij.

ROLANT. Collated with the original, in which the word "et" was an interlineation between these two words "nous"—"le dit seigneur."

(Dorso.) Copy of the sealed instrument made to my lord de Concressault by the bishop of Galouy, forbidding the embarkation of my ladies of Scotland.

¹ A notarial copy on paper. The watermark is a quadruped, apparently an ox, with a cross between his horns

1458.

WARRANT for the payment of eighteen livres Tournois to Morice Doulcereau, for his expenses in attending upon the English ambassadois.¹

AD 1458. LES generaulx conseillers du roy, notre seigneur, sur le fait et gouvernement de ses finances, a Jehan de Paris, commis en l'ellection de Gisors, a recevoir la poicion illec mise sus de loctroy des xxx. mille francs Tournois, fait au dit seigneur au mois de Juing dernier passe par les gens des trois estaz de Normandie, saluz.

Variant
for a pay-
ment to be
made for
conveying
a safe con-
duct to the
English
ambassa-
dors.

Nous vous mandons que, des deniers de votre dicte recepte mis sus pour les frais oultre et pardessus le principal dicellui octroy, vous baillez et delivrez a Morice Doulcereau la somme de dix huit livres Tournois, que nous lui avons taxe et ordonnez par ces

[TRANSLATION.]

THE general councillors of the king, our lord, respecting the business and management of his finances, to Jehan de Paris, commissioner in the division of Gisors, to receive the proportion thereupon fixed of the grant of thirty thousand francs Tournois, made to the said prince in the month of June last past by the people of the three estates of Normandy, greeting.

We command you that, from the money in your said receipt imposed for the expenses which are over and above the principal of that grant, you pay and deliver to Morice Doulcereau the sum of eighteen livres Tournois, which we have awarded and appointed to him by these presents, for

¹ From the original in the Supplément Franç. 4770 (not paged).

présentes, pour ung voyaige quil fait presentement partant de la ville de Rouen a Calays, pour porter ung saufconduit du roy a messeigneur Jehan Wanelok et messire Loys Galet, Anglois, estans au dit Calays, ou ailleurs ou quilz soient; et aussi pour aider au dit Morice a avoir ung cheval, pour faire le dit voyage.

Et par rapportant ces présentes, avecques quittance du dit Doulcereau de la dite somme de xvij livres Tournois, icelle somme sera allouee en voz comptes, et rabatue de votre dit recepte par tout ou il apparten-dra, sans aucune difficulté.

Donne soubz noz signetz, le derenier jour Doctobre, Date.
lan mil, cccc cinquante et huit.

J. LEBOURSIER.

(*Dorso.*) En la presence de moy, Guillem le Picart, Receipt for
the same
sum.
notaire, et secretaire du roy notre seigneur,
Morice Doul a confesse avoir receu

a journey which he is now making in going from the city of Rouen to Calays, to convey the king's safe conduct to messeigneurs Jehan Wanelok and messire Loys Galet, Englishmen, who are at the said Calays, or elsewhere whérever they may be; and also to help the said Morice in procuring a horse to make the said journey.

And upon the production of these presents, together with the receipt of the said Doulcereau for the said sum of xvij. livres Tournois, that sum shall be allowed in your accounts, and entirely deducted from your said receipt where fitting, without any difficulty.

Given under our signet, the last day of October, the year One thousand cccc. fifty and eight.

J. LEBOURSIER.

(*Dorso.*) In the presence of me, Guillem le Picart, notary, and secretary of the king, our lord, Morice Doule[ereau] acknowledges that he has received

de Jehan de Paris, nomme au blanc, la somme de dixhuit a lui tauxee et ordonne pour les causes contenus au dit blanc, de la quelle somme de le dit Doulcereau sest tenu pour content et bien paye, et en aquitte, et quitte le dit et tous autres.

Date Tesmoing mon seign manuel cy mis a sa requeste, le premier de Novembre, lan mil, cccc. cinquante et huit.

G. PICART.

of Jehan de Paris, named in the blanc, the sum of eighteen [livres Tournois], to him awarded and ordained, for the causes contained in the said blanc, for the which sum of [eighteen livres] the said Doulcereau holds himself satisfied and well paid and acquitted thereof; and he acquits the said [Jehan de Paris] and all others.

Witness my sign manual here placed at his request, the first [day] of November, the year One thousand cccc. fifty and eight. .

G. PICART.

1458.

NEWS LETTER addressed to the king of France from the court of the duke of Burgundy, giving an account of the negotiations which were in progress in that court by Wenlock, upon the part of the English, together with intelligence from England.¹

Des Nouvelles.

EST vray qui les ambassadeurs Dangleterre, estans A D. 1458.
a la court de monseigneur de Bourgoigne, ont este November.
festiez bien, et grandement desfraiez de toute leur Wenlock's
despense, et fait donez honnourables et a eulx pour- proceed
fitables. ings on the
Continent.

Item, entre plusieurs ouvertures faites, tant par eulx comme aultres, a este pourparle des mariages et alliances, de la fille monsieur de Charolois, de deux autres, filles de Bourbon et de Gheiles, dune part, et des filz

[TRANSLATION.]

SOME NEWS.

It is true that the ambassadors of England, being in the court of Monseigneur of Bourgoigne, have been well feasted and greatly reimbursed for all their outlay, and honorable and profitable gifts have been made to them.

Item, among many ouvertures made, as well by them as by others, there have been discussed certain marriages and alliances, of the daughter of Monsieur de Charolois, of two others, the daughters of Bourbon and of Gheiles, on the

¹ From the original in the Baluze MS. 9675, D., fol. 34.

du roy Dangleterre, du duc Diork et du duc de Sombrieset.

Item, sur ce pas ont este escriptes lettres par ma dame la duchesse aus dits roy et duc contenant credence sur Wanelok, laquelle credence se devoit envoyer par ma dicte dame au dict Wanelok en dedens certain jour lors enscript, verifiee de sa main, pour lexposer aux dessus dit selon lintencion d'elle, et de ceulx de qui pavoit elle use.

Item, a cellui jour, ou environ, ma dicte dame fist escrire au dit Wanelok, lors estant a Rouen, que obstant aucunes doubtes que elle et aultres mettoient en sa commission, et quil ne traitast choses au contre des ouvertures faictes entre eulx, elle avoit deffense de non lui envoyer par escript la dicte credence, et pour lors sen deporta.

Item, le dit Wanelok retourne a Boulogne au dit

one part, and of the son of the king of England, of the duke of York, and of the duke of Sombreset.

Item, towards this end there have been written letters, by my lady the duchess, to the said king and duke, containing credence foi Wanelok, which credence was to be sent by my said lady to the said Wanelok, within a certain day then written, verified by her hand, in order to instruct the persons aforesaid, according to her intention and the intention of those persons of whom she could make use.

Item, on that day, or thereabouts, my said lady caused the said Wanelok, who was then at Rouen, to be written to, to the effect that some doubts had arisen, which she and others found in his commission, and in order that he should not treat of matters which were in opposition to the overtures made between them, she had forbidden the said credence to be sent to him in writing, and that for this time he should be gone.

Item the said Wanelok, having returned to Boulogne

son compaignon, envoya quere lamy que scavez, et lui requist porter aucunes besongnes a mon dit seigneur le duc, et a ma dicte dame, dont lune partie il monstra et descouvry lors, qui contenoit ce que ensuit en substance.

Cest assavoir; que tout le demene, ossi avant que signe a este par les deux ambassadeurs estans a Rouan, et ce qui fait avoit este entre eulx au maniere qui est mis par escript, a este envoie par coppie, avec aucuns articles et lettres closes, apart a monsieur le duc et a madame.

Et entre aucunes choses y a este escript les overtures des mariages de la fille du roy, et au dehors des filles de monsieur Dorleans et monsieur du Maine pour les meismes princes Dangleterre, dont mention est faite cy dessus.

Item, plus au dehors de la dicte coppie, que monseigneur le duc, sur toutes les choses du monde que

to his said companion, sent to seek the friend, whom you know, and requested him to carry certain affairs to my said lord the duke, and to my said lady, one part of which he then showed and exhibited, which contains that which follows in substance.

That is to say, that all the device, as well that previously signed by the two ambassadors being at Rouan, as that which had been done between them in the manner which is put in writing, has been sent by copy, together with some articles and closed letters, separately to my lord the duke and to my lady.

And among other things there have been written the overtures of the marriages of the king's daughter, and, further, those of the daughters of monsieur Dorleans and monsieur du Maine, with the same princes of England, of whom mention is made above.

Item [it is stated], further on in the said copy, that my lord the duke, above all things in the world which he

plus desiroit, quil gardast et entretensist monsieur le daulphin, sans soy en desfier pour chose quelzconques ; et pour pluseurs causes que lors ne voulu declairer de dit Wanelok, combien que fort en fust requis, etc.

Item, ossi, au dehors de la dicte coppie estoit ung aultre article qui faisoit mencion que ceulx de la partie de France desiroient beaucoup plus a avoir treves entre les deux royaumes, dont en icelle coppie en est aucune mencion faicte, que ne eut fait ne faisoient ceulx de la partie Dangleterre. Et sur ce point fut interroguie le dit Wanelok a savoir les causes pourquoy ; le quel respondi que cestoit a entendre que se les dites treves estoient prinsees, le passage des Anglois seroit rompu de venir a layde de mon dit sire le duc, se besoing et necessite lui en estoit pour guerre ou aultrement, au mains durant le temps des dites treves ; et que ce fut hardiment dit aux personnes de mon dit sire le duc et de ma dicte dame.

would most desire, should guard and keep monsieur the Dauphin, without doubting him therein in any matter whatsoever ; and this for many causes which the said Wanelok would not then disclose, although he was urgently requested so to do, etc.

Item, moreover, further on the said copy was another article, which made mention that those of the party of France desired much more to have a truce between the two kingdoms, of which in this copy mention is made, than those of the party of England do, or did. And upon this point the said Wanelok was questioned in order to know the causes why ; who answered that its meaning was, that if the said truce was made, the passage of the English coming to the aid of my said lord the duke, would be interrupted, if he should have business or necessity for them for war or otherwise, at least during the time of the said truce ; and that this was boldly and personally said to my said lord the duke and my said lady.

Item, ancoires au dehors de la dicte coppie y avoit ung autre qui faisoit mencion que on lui avoit baillie ung heralt, nomme Maine, par le quel ceulx de France entendoient quil deust rescripre, lui venu en Angleterre, de la maniere et comment le roy, la royne et leur conseil les avoient receux; avec une partie, se faire se povoit, des conclusions qui prinses seroient aprez leur raport fait; et que anchois quele dit herault, ne nulz des ditz de France, en sceussent aucune chose, que mon dit sire le duc en serroit adverti le primier; et de ce se tensist seur. Pour cest article a este le dit Wanelok fort suspecte.

Item, apres cestes choses venues et exposes a mon dit sieur le duc, il me voulu ouvrir les lettres envoiees par le dit Wanelok a madame la duchesse, et les envoya par le porteur avec le gouverneur de Lille, nomme messire Baudin Donguies, au Quesnoy le Coure en Henault. Laquelle les ouvrey; et icelles

Item, yet further on in the said copy there was another [article] which made mention that a herald had been assigned to him, named Maine, by whom those of France understood that he would write, when he had come into England, of the manner and how the king, the queen, and their council had received them; together with a copy, if it were possible to do so, of the conclusions which should be arrived at, after their report made; and that, before the said herald, or any of the said party of France could know anything thereof, my said lord the duke should be informed thereof the first; and of this he might hold himself sure. For this article the said Wanelok has been much suspected.

Item, after these things brought and related to my said lord the duke, he wished me to open the letters sent by the said Wanelok to my lady the duchess, and he sent them by the bearer, with the governor of Lille, named messire Baudin Donguies, to Quesnoy le Coure in Henault. The duchess opened them; and having perused them,

entendues, rescripsy au dit Wanelok comment elle avoit receu ses lettres et tout bien entendu; elle noseroit escrire sa voulente au dit roy Dangleterre et duc Diork, comme promis avoit, pour doubte quelle et aultres (sans nulz nommer) avoient que chose, par lui et ceulx avec qui il avoit converse, neussent este traictees ou pourparlees toutes contraires a sa voulente, qui ne seroit honneur a monseigneur ne a celle, sainsy estoit trouve; et quil fut seur et certifiast par tout ou il appertient, que quant les dessus dits voudroient entendre aus dits ouvertures et envoyer personnes habilles a conduire telz matieres, mon dit seigneur et elle seroient et demouroient en tout cel estat quil les avoit laissez, prestz dentendre a toutes bonnes conclusions. Mais de present ne satendist point davoir aultre credence, tant quelle seroit acertonee de la voulente des dits roy et duc Diork; et

she answered the said Wanelok that she had received his letters and comprehended them perfectly well; that she did not dare to write her will to the said king of England and the duke of York, as she had promised, in consequence of the fear which she and others (without mentioning any names) had that the affair should be treated and discussed by him, and those persons with whom he had conversed, clean contrary to her pleasure, which would be no honour either to my lord, or herself, if so it were found to be; and that he was sure, and assured all those whom it might concern, that when the persons above-mentioned would give heed to the said overtures, and send persons qualified to conduct such matters, my said lord and she would be, and would continue to be, entirely in the estate in which he had left them, ready to give attention to all good conclusions. But that at present he should not wait to have another credence, until she should be certified of the pleasure of the said king and duke of York; and letters, the

sont ces lettres en celle meismes substance envoies en Angleterre, et nulles aultres.

Item, quant a la descente des dits Wanelok et Galet en Angleterre, trop longue chose seroit en escrire. Mais en brief, ilz ont tout esmeu la coste depuis le north jusques a west, disans que l'armee de France se preparoit de y venir a puissance; et a ce faire y sont commis, avec grant nombre de gens de guerre, l'arcevesque de Cantorbie, le sire de Rieveres, et sir Girvais Clifton.

A leur venue devers le roy ny avoit que nulz seigneurs, sy non le duc de Boquinghan, le conte de Cyrosbery, grant tresourier D'angleterre, le sieur le Roosce, et aucuns evesques. Et sest le parlement (qui siet iiij. fois lan) leve devant les jours acoustumes par ung conteuc qui sest esmeu entre le duc Dextre et les gens de la loy, que on nomme les Juges D'angleterre; le quel duc en print lun diceulx au palais de

State of
affairs in
England,

same in substance to these, are sent into England, and no others.

Item, as to the descent of the said Wanelok and Galet, into England, it would be too long a matter to write about. But, in short, they have entirely raised the coast from the north to the west, saying that the army of France was prepared to come thither in force; and to do this, there are commissioned, with a great number of soldiers, the archbishop of Canterbury, the lord of Rieveres, and Sir Girvais Clifton.

At their coming to the king, he had no lords excepting the duke of Boquinghan, the earl of Cyrosbery, the great treasurer of England, the lord de Roosce, and certain bishops. And the parliament (which sits four times in the year) has risen before the usual time, in consequence of a dispute which has sprung up between the duke of Exeter and the lawyers, who are called the Judges of England; the said duke having seized one of them in the

Westmoutre, le bouta en sa barge, et emmena en la Tour de Londres. Et ceste cause, et ce qui sen est ensievy, nont fait ne fient que ilz avoient loy ne jugement en Angleterre, tant que le dit duc aura repare le mesfait

Lambax de nostre saint pere y est, et proposa ung chevalier de Constantinoble devant le dit roy bien et honnouable, comme la renommee est, a trois fins, lune pour la foy, le ij. pour la paix entre les Christians, le iij. pour tous dun commun accord secourir a icelle foy et ietourer les infidles ; et lui a este donne jour de respondre au xij^e. jour de ce mois Et a le dit chevalier fut parle comment sy poy de seigneurs estoient a la court du dit roy alors quil proposa, veu la renommee que diceulx et du royaume avoit oy declarer.

Item, est renommee que se le grant parlement du roy se fut tenu ainsi quil avoit este propose, le

palace of Westminster, thrust him into his barge and put him in the Tower of London. And in consequence of this event, and of what followed thereupon, they have not, and cannot have law nor judgment in England, until the said duke shall have repaired the misdeed.

The embassy of our holy father is here, and a knight of Constantinoble has made a discourse before the said king, well and honourably, as the report goes, to three ends ; the one for the faith, the second for peace among Christians, the third that all, by one common assent, should succour the faith, and drive back the infidels ; and the twelfth day of this month has been appointed as that on which he will receive his answer. And it has been remarked to the said knight how very few of the lords were at the court of the said king, when he made his discourse, considering the reputation which he had heard declared of them and of the kingdom.

Item, it is reported that if the great parliament of the king had been held as it had been proposed, the earl of

conte de Warwic eust este despointie du gouvernement de Calais, et est ce tout notoire, et ainsi il l'entend. Et au contre, il a declare publiquement que pour abandonner toutes ses terres, et ce qu'il a en Angleterre, il ne rendra Calais devant le temps a lui ordonne, et puis qui est de ix. ans, dont il na fait que trois; et desire soy trouver devers mon dit seigneur le duc, ce que brief sera, par les moiens que sont deschiez.¹

Warwic would have been disappointed of the government of Calais, and this is quite notorious; and so he understands it. And on the other hand, he has declared publicly, that to abandon all his lands, and whatever he has in England, he will not give up Calais before the time appointed to him, and that it is still ten, nine years, whereof only three have expired; and he desires to visit my said lord the duke, which will shortly come to pass, by the means which are employed.

¹ This document is written, in a very illegible hand, upon a single leaf of paper. The watermark is a shield bearing, quarterly, first and fourth, three fleurs de lys, second and third, a dolphin.

1459.

REPORT, by Sir John Wenlock, of certain proceedings with the French Commissioners; together with the reply of Charles the Seventh, king of France, to the suggestions submitted by them to him for his consideration.¹

COPPIE DES ECRITZ DONT WANELOK ENVOIA LE DOUBLE
A MONSIEUR DE BOURGOIGNE.

A.D. 1459. EN la communicacion faicte a Rouen ou mois de
Jan. 15. Decembre, mil, iiij. c. lvij., pour le bien de tres haults,
Narrative of the pre- tres puissans et tres excellens princes, les oncle et
liminaries to the nepveu, et de leurs royaumes de France et Dangle-
meeting. terre, par tres reverend pere en Dieu, Loys de Har-
court, arcevesque de Narbonne, conseiller, Pierre de
Breze, comte de Maulevrier, grant seneschal de Nor-
mandie, et Jehan le Boursier, seigneur de Sternay

[TRANSLATION.]

A COPY OF THE WRITINGS OF WHICH WANELOK SENT THE
DUPLICATE TO MONSIEUR OF BOURGOIGNE.

IN the communication made at Rouen in the month of December, one thousand iiij. c. lvij. for the advantage of the most high, most powerful and most excellent princes, the uncle and nephew, and of their kingdoms of France and England, by the most reverend father in God, Loys de Harcourt, archbishop of Narbonne, counsellor, Pierre de Breze, count de Maulevrier, grand seneschal of Normandy, and Jehan le Boursier, seigneur de Sternay, knights, in

¹ From the original in the Baluze MS. 7675. B. fol. 130.

chevaliers, pareillement conseillers et chambellans du roy de France, a ce commis et deputed de par luy, et Jehan Wanelok, seigneur de Sommoris, chevalier, maistre Loys Galet, conseillers du roy Dangleterre, de sa part, aussy comme deputed et pour ce venus au dit lieu de Rouan.

Et premierement; a esto proteste, tant de l'une The pro- part que de lautre, avant quilz procedassent plus ceedings in the avant, que quelque chose qui fut dite en la dite meeting. communicacion ne prejudicieroit ne lieroit aucune des dits princes a faire ou tenir quelque ouverture qui y fut faite, se bon ne leur sembloit; et quilz estoient la assembles pour tout bien, et useroient lun envers lautre de bonne amour et equite, sans quelque fiction.

Item; et ce faire fut dit et communique par entre eulx, que en plusieurs terres et seigneuries des Christians y avoit de grans troubles et divisions, par quoy les mesereans y avoient fait, et faisoient, de grans

like manner counsellors and chamberlains of the king of France, commissioned and deputed by him thereto, and Jehan Wanelok, lord of Sommoris, knight, master Loys Galet, counsellors of the king of England, upon his part, in like manner deputed by him, and who for this purpose have come into the said place of Rouan.

And in the first place; protestation was made, as well upon the one part as the other, before they should advance further, that, what matter soever should be spoken in the said communication should not prejudice nor bind either of the said princes to do or hold any overturo which should there be made, if it did not appear good unto them; and that they were there assembled only for good, and would conduct themselves, the one towards the other, in good love and equity, without any unfair dealing.

Item; and to do this, it was stated and communicated among them, that in many Christian lands and lordships there have been great troubles and divisions, in consequence of which the unbelievers have there committed, and are com-

griefz et dommaiges, et seroient ancoires plus, se remede ny estoit briefment mis. Et d'autre part, y avoit de tres grans maux et dommaiges fais et portez chacun jour, tant par terre que par mer, sur les hommes et subgiez des royaumes de France et Dangleterre. Parquoy convenable chose sembloit estre [et] tres necessaire d'avisor sil estoit maniere quelconque de y trouver quelque voie d'apointement, tant pour evitier lefusion du sang humain et les autres orribles maux qui de la guerre des deux royaumes sestoient enssieuys et povoient ensieuir, que ossi pour secourir et aidier dun commun accord au bien de la foy et de la Christienete.

Item; et sur ce fut dit que forte chose et trop difficile seroit de trouver la dite voie d'apointement se les coeurs des dits princes ny estoient entierement disposez; a quoy fut au respondre, tant par les ungs que par les autres des dits ambassadeurs, quilz

mitting, great evils and mischiefs, and will commit yet more, unless a remedy be speedily applied thereto. And on the other hand, very great evils and losses have been daily committed and inflicted, as well by land as by sea, upon the people and subjects of the kingdoms of France and England. Wherefore it appeared to be a thing which was very fitting and very necessary to be deliberated upon, whether there were any means by which some way might be discovered for an arrangement whereby to avoid as well the spilling of human blood and the other horrible evils which have followed and must follow the wars of the two kingdoms, as also to aid and assist, by one common accord, the good of the faith and of Christianity.

Item; and hereupon it was said that it would be a hard matter and exceedingly difficult to find the said way of agreement, if the hearts of the said princes were not fully inclined thereto; to which it was answered, as well by the one party as the other of the said ambassadors, that

croient fermement en leurs consciences que les dits princes avoient bon desir au bien dicelle paix par tous les bons moiens, honnourables et raisonnables, qui se pourient trouver.

Item; ce fait fut ouvrir par aucuns des dessus dits, que en chacun des dits royaumes y avoit de grans princes et princesses qui estoient a marier; et que sembloit que qui en poivoit faire les mariages, ou daucune diculx, ce poiroit meulx aidier a icellui bien de paix final.

Item; de ce propos furent nommes aucuns des filz et filles des dits princes et seigneurs, tant dune part que dautre; les quelz, se cest le plaisir des dits deux rois et princes, de les savoir par leurs ambassadeurs et commis que leur sera dit.

Et quant a besongner au fait dicelle paix, trop difficile chose et comme impossible estoit que premierement entre les parties ne fussent accordees

they firmly believed in their consciences that the said princes had a true desire for the advancement of the said peace, by all means which were good, honorable and reasonable which could be discovered.

Item; this way was suggested by some of the persons above said, that in each of the said kingdoms there were great princes and princesses to be married; and that apparently, he who could arrange these marriages, or any of them, that person would help most effectually to further this advantage of a final peace.

Item; with this object, certain of the sons and daughters of the said princes and lords were named, as well upon the one side as upon the other; who, if this were the pleasure of the said two kings and princes, should be informed by the said ambassadors and commissioners of what shall be stated to them.

And as relates to the management of this peace, it would be an exceedingly difficult matter and almost impossible, unless, in the first place, a certain truce were agreed upon,

aucunes treuves de ung, deux, ou trois ans, ou autre temps, plus long ou plus court, a la volente des dits princes.

Charles's
remarks
upon these
sugges-
tions.

Après la quelle communicacion ainsi faite, comme dessus est escript, et icelle rapportee par le dit arcevesque de Narbonne¹ au roy de France, pour en seavoir son bon vouloir et plaisir, le xv. jour de Janvier ensuivant a esto par les dits arcevesque de Narbonne, comte de Maulevrier et sire de Sternay, par l'ordonnance du dit roy, respondu sur la dite convencion ce qui sensuit.

Et premierement; pour l'honneur et reverence de Dieu, notre Createur, Pere de paix, et en ensuivant l'amonestement de notre saint pere le pape, qui par ses deux legas, les cardinaux Destouteville et Da-

for one, two, or three years, or some other period, be it longer or shorter, according to the pleasure of the said princes.

After this communication thus made, as has been written above, and it had been reported by the said archbishop of Narbonne to the king of France, in order to ascertain his good will and pleasure therein, on the xv. day of January following the answer to the said convention was made as follows by the said archbishop of Narbonne, the count de Maulevrier, and the sire de Sternay, by the command of the said king.

And in the first place; for the honor and reverence of God, our Creator, the Father of peace, and in following the admonition of our holy father the pope, who by his two legates, the cardinals Destouteville and Davignon, has

¹ *Narbonne*] *Nerbanne*, MS.

vignon, aultres fois tout exorte, pour le grant proximité de lignage qui est entre lui et son neveu le roy Dangleterre, pour éviter le grant effusion de sang humain et aultrez grans maux innombrables qui chacun jour adviennent, et porroient uncoires advenir, tant a lun royaume que a lautre, a locasion de la guerre. Et aussi pour tant dun commun accord et consentement aidir et secourir au fait de la foy et de la Christiente, que de jour et jour est grevee par le Turc, ennemy dicelle, il est content et daccord par toutes bonnes, honnourables, licites, et raisonnables voies, de entendre au bien de la paix final; et de present a, et a eu le temps passe, tousjours celle volente, comme il a dit, et fait dire, aus dits deux legas de nostre saint pere.

Item, et quant a louverture faite pour parvenir au dit bien de paix final par le moien des mariages de la fille du roy et dautres enfans des princes de ce

already exhorted him—out of regard to the near proximity of the relationship which is between him and his nephew the king of England—to avoid the great effusion of human blood and the other innumerable and great mischiefs which happen daily, and will still occur, as well to the one realm as to the other, by occasion of the war. However, by one common accord and agreement to aid and succour the faith and Christianity, which from day to day is aggrieved by its enemy the Turk, he is willing and assenting, by all good, honorable, lawful and reasonable means, to labour for the blessing of a final peace; and at present he has, and has always had, this inclination in times past, as he has stated to the two legates of our holy Father, and has caused them to be informed of the same.

Item; and as regards the overture made to attain the said benefit of a final peace by the means of the marriages of the king's daughter and the other children of the princes of

royaume avec ceulx Dangleterre, le roy congnoist bien que ce soit moiens tres convenables pour parvenir au bien de paix final, et dicelle mieulx entretenir. Et pour ce, quant le roy verra la matiere bien dispose a la dite paix final, il y entendra volentiers de sa part.

Et quant aux trievues dun an, deux, trois, ou plus longues ou plus courtes, a la volente des deux roys, pose que ceste matiere de premier face a semble ung poy estrange au roy pour plusieurs raisons bien grandes, toutes voies, a fin que lon ne die pas quil veuille fouyr et eslonger les moiens de venir a la paix final, quant il verra gens qui auront desir, vouloir et pouvoir icelle paix trouver et traictier, il ne refusera nulz moiens raisonnables de parvenir a icelle, mais de tout son povoir y entendra tellement que le saint siege apostolique; qui exorte, comme dit est, le roy a la dite paix, et exorte continuellement ung chacun, pourra

this realm with those of England, the king is well aware that this is a very proper mode of attaining the advantage of a final peace, and for its better continuance. And therefore, whenever the king shall see the matter in a good train towards the said final peace, he, upon his part, will give attention thereto very willingly.

And as regards the truce of one year, two, three, or a longer or shorter period, at the pleasure of the two kings, admitting that at the first glance the matter appears somewhat strange to the king for many and very grave reasons, nevertheless, that it may not be said that his wish is to thwart and prolong the means for arriving at a final peace, when he shall see persons who have the desire, the will and the power to propose and treat of such a peace, he will refuse no reasonable means of attaining it, but with all his ability he will give heed thereto in such wise that the holy apostolic see, which, as has been stated, has exhorted the king to the said

voir et congnoistre la grande et bonne affection quil a au dit bien de paix final.

Et cello response ainsi faite, fut dit par les dits seigneurs de Sommeris et maistre Loys Galet quilz sen retourneroient et reporteroient au roy Dangleterre toutes les choses dessus dits, pour pareillement en scavoir son bon plaisir et vouloir, a fin den advertir le roy son oncle, pour au surplus pour les deux roys y estre fait ainsi quilz verroient bon estre et brief.¹

peace, and continually exhorts each, may perceive and understand the great and good affection which he has towards the said blessing of a final peace.

And this answer being thus made, the said lords of Sommeris and master Loys Galet said that they would return and report to the king of England all the matters mentioned above, in order, in like manner, to know his good pleasure and wish herein, so as to inform the king his uncle of the same, that finally the two kings should act as to them shall seem good and expeditious.

¹ This document is written upon a single leaf of paper, the watermark of which is a shield charged with three fleurs de lys, two and one.

SUPPLEMENTARY LETTERS AND PAPERS

ILLUSTRATIVE OF THE

REIGN OF KING HENRY THE SIXTH.

SUPPLEMENTARY LETTERS AND PAPERS

ILLUSTRATIVE OF THE

REIGN OF KING HENRY THE SIXTH,

TRANSCRIBED FROM

VARIOUS SOURCES IN ENGLAND.

1422.

Mandate for the payment of a monthly allowance to
Jacqueline, countess of Holland.

HENRI, par la grace de Dieu roy d'Engleterre, heritor du royaume de France, et seigneur d'Irlande, ns tresorer et chamberleins de notre Eschequier, salut.

A.D. 1422.
October 2.

The king
renews the
grant of
one hun-
dred pounds
a month
to the
countess
Jacqueline
of Holland.

Come nostre tres redoubte seigneur et pere le roy (qui Dieu pardoint!) eust graunte a nostre tres chere cousine la duchesse Jaque Baviere, countesse de Haynaue, Hollande et Zellande etc. par les expenses de

[TRANSLATION.]

HENRY, by the grace of God king of England, heir to the kingdom of France, and lord of Ireland, to the treasurer and chamberlains of our Exchequer, greeting.

As our very redouted lord and father the king (whom God pardon!) had granted to our very dear cousin the duchess Jaque Baviere, countess of Hainault, Hollande and Zellande, etc., for the expenses of her household during

soun houstel, durant sa demeure en Engleterre, a ses constages,¹ cent livres a resevoirs chacun moys des Kalendars par les mains des² tresorer et chamberlains de soun Eschequier pur le temps esteans, nous, de lavis et assent de notre conseil, veullans ratifier, perfourner et accomplir tout ce que par notre dit seigneur et pierre a esto fait et grauntee au dicto notre cousine es choses premises, vous chargeons estreitement que, depuis le trespassement du notre dit seigneur et pierre, et continuellement encea, vous facez paier a notre dite cousine, ou a soun deutee, les dites cent livres ainsi a elle par luy pour le moys graunteez, et par nous confermez, como est devant, et ainsi de moys en moys, tanque vous eiez autre commandement de par nous.

Date.

Donne souz notre Prive Seal, a Westminstre, le seconde jour d'Octobre, lan de notre regne primer.

(*Dorso.*) Ducissa Hollandie.

her residence in England, at his costs, one hundred pounds, to be received each calendar month by the hands of the treasurer and chamberlains of his exchequer for the time being, we, by the advice and consent of our council, wishing to ratify, perform, and accomplish all that by our said lord and father has been done and granted to our said cousin in the matters premised, strictly charge you that, since the death of our said lord and father, and continually from then, you cause to be paid to our said cousin, or to her deputy, the said hundred pounds thus granted to her by him for the month, and by us confirmed, as is aforesaid, and thus from month to month, until you may have other commandment from us.

Given under our Privy Seal, at Westminstre, the second day of October, the first year of our reign.

(*Dorso.*) Ducissa Hollandie.

¹ *A ses constages*] An interlineation.

² *Des*] Added, between the lines.

1423.

Mandate for the payment of arrears due to the duke
of Bavaria.

HENRI, par la grace de Dieu roy d'Engleterre et de France, et seigneur d'Irlande, as tresorier et chamber-
leins de notre Eschequier, salut.

A.D. 1423.
Jan. 2.

Nous volons, de lavis et assent de notre conseil, et vous mandons que vous facez paier au dñe Lowys de Baviere mille mares, lui estant a deriere d'une annuitee a lui grantee par notre tres chier seigneur et pierre le roy (qi Dieux assoille!), apprendre a son Eschequiere.

Mandate
for the
payment of
one thou-
sand marks
due to the
duke of
Bavaria.

Donne souz notre Prive Seal, a Westminster, le Date.
seconde jour de Januere, lan de notre regne primer.

(Dorso.) Dux Baviarie.

[TRANSLATION.]

HENRY, by the grace of God king of England and of France, and lord of Ireland, to the treasurer and chamberlains of our Exchequer, greeting.

We will, by the advice and assent of our council, and we command you, that you cause to be paid to the duke Lowys of Baviere, a thousand marks, which are in arrear to him of an annuity granted to him by our very dear lord and father, the king (whom God assoil!), to be received at his Exchequer.

Dated under our Privy Seal, at Westminster, the second day of January, in the first year of our reign.

1423.

Mandate respecting the estimate for the charges of the Great Wardrobe during the ensuing year.

A.D. 1423. HENRI, par la grace de Dieu roy d'Engleterre et
Feb. 21. de France, et seigneur d'Irlande, as tresorer et cham-
berlains de notre Exchequer, saluz.
Mandate respecting the estimate for the charges of the royal wardrobe, and for the payment of expenses already incurred. Nous vous envoions closes deinz cestes une cedule dun appoinctement accorde par notre conseil touchans et concernentz per estimacion les charges de notre Grand Garderobe pour lan prochain venant, sibien des choses a estre pourvoies et achatees par notre bien ame clere Robert Rollestone, gardein, et cleres de notre dite Garderobe, comme des sommes de deniers par lui a estre paiees a cause de son dit office; les charges de nous mesmes et des gages du gardein et cleres de notre dite garderobe accontez. Si volons, de ladvis de notre dit conseil, et vous man-

[TRANSLATION.]

HENRY, by the grace of God king of England and of France, and lord of Ireland, to the treasurer and chamberlains of our Exchequer, greeting.

We send you enclosed herein a schedule of an estimate approved by our council, touching and concerning, by estimation, the charges of our Great Wardrobe for the year next coming, as well of the things to be provided and purchased by our well beloved clerk Robert Rollestone, keeper, and the clerks of our said Wardrobe, as also of the sums of money by him to be paid by virtue of his said office; the charges of ourselves and the wages of the keeper and the clerks of the said Wardrobe included. Wherefore we will, by the advice of our said council, and we

dons, que a notre dit clerc facez avoir, a voie d'ap-
prest, preste paiement, ou suffissant assignement, de la
somme de sys centz et vynt et noef livres et un
denier, contenu en le dit appointment, sibien pour
les susdites choses pourvier et achater, como pour les
avant dites sommes de deniers paier.

Et volons aussi outre, de lavis de notre dit conseil,
et vous mandons, que a mesme notre clerc facez
avoir preste paiement, ou suffissant assignement, de la
somme de quatre vyntz et troys livres et sept souldz et
sys deniers, par nous duz pour draps enorrez, offrez a
Westminstre, a la solemnization de la sepulture de
notre tres honnure seigneur le roy (qui Dieux
assoille!) des queles draps et somme les parcelles sont
plus pleinement expressez en une autre cedula, quele
aussi nous vous envoions closes deinz cestes.

Donne souz notre Prive Seal, a Westminstre, le xxj. Date,
jour de l'evrier, lan de notre regne primer.

(Dorso.) ROBERTUS ROLLESTONE.

command you, that you cause our said clerk to have, by
way of apprest, ready payment or suffieient assignment, of
the sum of six hundred and twenty-nine pounds and one
penny, contained in the said estimate, as well for the pur-
veyance and purchase of the things abovesaid, as for the
payment of the above mentioned sums of money.

And we will, moreover, by the advice of our said conseil,
and we command you, that you cause the same our clerk
to have ready payment or suffieient assignment, of four score
and three pounds, seven shillings and six pence, due by
us for cloths of gold, offered at Westminster, at the solem-
nization of the burial of our most honoured lord, the king,
(whom God assoil!) of which cloths and sum of money
the particulars are more fully expressed in another schedule,
which we also send you enclosed within these.

Dated, under our Privy Seal, at Westminster, the xxj.
day of Februry in the first year of our reign.

ROBERTUS ROLLESTONE.

(Sewn hereto are two schedules.
The first schedule.)

The first
schedule.

VISUS ONERIS MAGNÆ GARDEROBÆ REGIS, PRO UNO
ANNO PER ÆSTIMATIONEM.

Primo pro liberatis fraternitatis Sancti Georgii,
anno instanti, cl.¹ ulnæ scarletti, pretium ulnæ, xij. s.
iiij^x. xij. li.

Item, pro ermyns pro rege et Imperatore pro eadem
liberata, xxx. timbre, per timbre xx. s. xxx. li.

Item, pro ccc. garteriis cum literis aureis pro dictis
rege et Imperatore; videlicet, pro pecia x. s.
xij. li. x. s.

Item, pro cxxv. tymbre menover puro et gris, pro-
tium timbre iij. s. iiij. d. xx. li. xvij. s. iiij. d.

Item, pro cxx. furris de bys, continentibus inter so
exl. bestes, pretium inter so xxxvj. s.

Item, pro m^l. m^l. iiij^x garteriis, cum litteris serieis,
pro pecia viij. d. lxix. li. vj. s. viij. d.

Summa liberatæ fraternitatis prædictæ
cexxvij. li. vij. d.

Item, pro liberatis Cancellarii, Thesaurarii, Custodis
privati Sigilli, Justiciariorum et Baronum regis cancellaria, Scaccarii, Camerarii, Remembratorum ac aliorum
officiariorum et clericorum scaccarii superioris et infe-
rioris, clericorum coronæ regis et privati sigilli sui,
clerici operum regis, ac aliorum officiariorum regis,
liberandis per brevia regis annuatim, per æstimati-
onem cexxxij. li.

Summa liberatæ curiæ regis ac aliorum
cexxxij. li.

Item, pro liberatis clericorum Aula Regis universi-
tatis Cantebregiæ, tam in pannis quam in furruris, per

¹ Cl.] Written upon an erasure.

restimationem, ... xxvj. li. xij. s. iiij. d.
 Summa liberatio clericorum Cantabregia,
 xxvj. li. xij. s. iiij. d.

Item, in vadiis unius servientis cissoris domini regis
 ad xij. d. per diem, ij. valletorum sub ipso existen-
 tium, cujuslibet ad vj. d. per diem, viij. valetorum
 custodum de arras regis ad vj. d. per diem, viij. valet-
 torum custodum lecti infra Turrin Londoniæ ad vj. d.
 per diem, viij. garcionum sub ipso existentium ad
 ij. d. per diem, et viij. portitorum garderobæ regis ad
 iiij. d. per diem. Summa, lxxv. li. vij. s. xj. d.

Summa vadiorum valettorum et gar-
 cionum garderobæ lxxv. li. vij. s. xj. d.

Item, in vadiis pellipariorum et scissorum forinse-
 corum per estimationem, per annum xx. li.

Summa vadiorum forinsecorum per an-
 num xx li.

Item, in quadam pensione per regem concessa per-
 sonæ ecclesiæ Sancti Andrea de Baynardo Castello,
 percipiendæ annuatim per manus custodis garderobæ
 regis pro tempore existentis xl. s.

Summa pro pensione Sancti Andrea xl. s.

Item, in liberatione cereæ infra dietam garderobam,
 pro officio Cancellariæ Angliæ xij. li. ix. s. ij. d.

Summa cereæ pro cancellariæ Angliæ,
 xij. li. ix. s. ij. d.

Item, in diversis reparationibus tam lecti regis
 quam pecis de arras, et aliarum rerum quarumcunque
 in dicto officio reparandarum, una cum reparatione domo-
 rum et gardini infra dietam garderobam, et aliorum
 minorum necessariorum et expensarum forinsecarum
 per annum xxxiiij. li. vj. s. viij. d.

Summa reparationum et expensarum
 xxxiiij. li. vj. s. viij. d.

Summa totalis oneris, præter parcelas regis
 et præter vadia custodis garderobæ et
 clericorum vj. c. xxix. li. j. d.

(The second schedule.)

The second PANNI ADAURATI OBLATI APUD WESTMONASTERIUM PER
schedule. DOMINUM NOSTRUM REGEM HENRICUM SEXTUM, DIE
SEPULTURÆ PATRIS SUI.

In primis ibidem oblatis ij. panni adaurati Cipro,
empti a Hugone Dyke pro nocte proxima ante sepul-
turam regis, pretium unius dictorum pannorum iij. li.
xiiij. s. iiij. d. et pretium alterius iij. li. x. s.

Summa vij. li. iij. s. iiij. d.

Item, de dicto Hugone, j. pannus adauratus impe-
rialis, curtus, et ibidem dicta nocte oblatus, pretium
iij. li.

Item, de Johanne Chircho, ij. panni adauratus Ra-
camas¹ ibidem dicta nocte oblatis, pretium panni xl. s.

Summa jiiij. li.

Item, de dicto Johanne, j. pannus adauratus im-
perialis, longus, ibidem dicta nocte oblatus, pretium
iij. li. x. s.

Item, de dicto Hugone v. panni adaurati de Lukes,
ibidem dicta nocte oblatis, pretium panni

xxxv. s. vj. d.

Summa viij. li. xvij. s. vj. d.

Item, de dicto Hugone iiij. panni adaurati, Cipro,
ibidem oblatis die sepulture regis, unde ij. panni,
pretium panni iij. li. xiiij. s. iiij. d. et ij. panni, pre-
tium panni c. s. in toto xvij. li. vj. s. viij. d.

Item, de dicto Hugone ij. panni adaurati imperiales
ibidem dicto die oblatis; videlicet, unus pannus lon-
gus pretium iij. li. x. s. et pretium alterius panni
iij. li. in toto vj. s. viij. d.

Item, de dicto Johanne Chircho, xvij. panni
adaurati de Lukes ibidem, dicto die oblatis, pretium
panni xxxvj. s. iiij. d. xxxiiij. li.

Summa totalis iiij^{xx}. li. viij. s. vj. d.

¹ Sic, MS.

1423.

Mandate for the payment of expenses incurred for the French ambassadors while in England.

HENRY, par la grace de Dieu roy d'Engleterre et de France, et seigneur d'Irlande, as tresorer, barons, et chamberleins de notre Exchequier, saluz. A.D. 1423.
April 30.

Nous volons, de lavis et assent de notre conseil, et vous mandons que¹ avec notre ame² clerc, Richardo Rystone, assignez³ par les despenses du reverent pere en Dieu⁴ levesque de Tyrwenne, et autres ambassadeurs de notre royaume de France, nadgaires estiantz en notre royaume d'Engleterre a noz costages, de vynl et primer jour de Januer, darrein passez, tanque al noefisme jour de Mars, lors prochain ensuant, acontiez duement par son serement des ditz coustages par

Mandate for the payment of expense incurred for the French ambassadors while in England.

[TRANSLATION.]

HENRY, by the grace of God king of England and of France, and lord of Ireland, to the treasurer, barons and chamberlains of our Exchequer, greeting.

We will, by the advice and assent of our council, and we command you, that you duly account with our beloved clerk, Richard Rystone, appointed for the expenses of the reverend father in God, the bishop of Tyrwenne, and the other ambassadors of our realm of France, who of late were in our kingdom of England, at our costs, from the twenty-first day of January last past, until the ninth day of March next following, by his oath, respecting the said costs incurred during the abovenamed time: that is to say,

¹ *Que*] After this word occurs a considerable erasure.

² *Ame*] Written upon an erasure.

³ *Assignez*] A blank, occasioned

by the removal of a word, occurs before "*Assignez*."

⁴ *Assignez . . . Dieu*] Written upon an erasure.

le susdit temps fait;¹ assavoir, en vitailles, vins, cariage, portage, batellage, louance des chivalx, et d'autres choses et paiementz queconques par le dit Richarde faitz, parveu et ordeinez, par les despenses de mesme levesque et des ditz autres² ambassadeurs, et leur serviteurs; et auxi des³ deniers par le dit Richarde receuz en ceste partie,⁴ que la receu sur les constages et expenses dessus dites.

Et outre ce volons, de lavis dessus dit, et vous mandons que vous acontez dument avecque mesmes celui Richarde, parmy son dit serement, en touz les despenses faitz envers la personne⁵ de notre tres chier cousin le roy d'Escoce, esteant nadgairs a noz constages⁶ a notre palays de Westminstre, par lorde nance de nous et de notre conseil, par vynt et quatre

in victuals, wines, carriage, portage, expenses for boats, allowance for horses, and other things and payments whatsoever by the said Richard made, provided and ordained for the expenses of the same bishop and the said other ambassadors, and their servants; and also as to the money by the said Richard received in this part, and for the receipt upon the costs and expenses abovesaid.

And besides this we will, by the advice abovesaid, and we command you, that you duly account with the same Richard, by his said oath, as to all the expenses incurred respecting the person of our very dear cousin, the king of Scotland, who was of late, at our costs, at our palace of Westminster, by the arrangement of us and our council,

¹ *Acontez . . . temps fait*] An interlineation.

² *Levesque et des ditz autres*] Written partly upon an erasure, and partly above the line.

³ *Et auxi des*] Written upon an erasure.

⁴ *En ceste partie*] On an erasure.

⁵ *Despenses . . . personne*] This passage is also written upon an erasure.

⁶ *Nadgairs a noz constages*] An interlineation.

jours en le moys de l'overer darroin passez;¹ fesantz a luy due allowance parmy son dit serement de² touz maneres de coustages et expenses et paiementz³ en ce cas resonablement faitz, come lordre daconte requiert et demande.⁴ Et de ce que par le dit aconté par nous au dit Richard seerra resonablement trevez duz, vous, avaunteditz tresorier et chamberleins, lui facez avoir prest paiement, ou suffissent assignement.⁵

Donne souz notre Prive Seal, a Westminster, le xxx.⁶ Date.
jour d'Averille, lan de notre regne primer.

(*Dorso*.) In rotulatur termino Pasche, anno primo,
rotulo novo.

RICARDUS RISTONE.

for twenty-four days in the months of February last past; making to him due allowance, by his said oath, for all manner of costs, expenses and payments in this case reasonably incurred, as the order of the account requires and demands. And what shall be found by the said account to be by us reasonably due to the said Richard, you, the aforesaid treasurer and chamberlains, shall cause him to have ready payment, or sufficient assignment thereof.

Given under our Privy Seal, at Westminster, the xxx.
day of April, in the first year of our reign.

RICARDUS RISTONE.

¹ *Passes*] After this word several others have been erased, and a blank space is left.

² *Serement de*] An erasure is visible between these words.

³ *Paiementz . . . demand*] This passage is written upon an erasure.

⁴ *Demande*] A considerable erasure here occurs.

⁵ *Assignement*] Another erasure here occurs.

⁶ *xx.*] This date is written, by a different hand, upon an erasure.

Pretextu brevis hujus computatum est ad Scaccarium Compotorum cum Ricardo Ristone, infra scripto, tam de receptis istius Ricardi ad Receptam Scaccarii¹ super custibus et expensis reverendi in Christi patris episcopi Tirwensis, et aliorum ambassiatorum regni regis Francie, nuper in regno regis Anglie, ad custus regis, existentium; quam de hujusmodi custibus et expensis eorundem, a xxj. die Januarii, anno primo¹ regis nunc, usque ix. diem Martii proximo sequentem. Qui quidem computus intotulatur rotulo primo rotuli compotorum. Et debentur ei per compotum predictum, cexlvij. li. iiij. s. vij. d.²

1423.

Mandate for the payment of expenses incurred for the French prisoners in England.

A.D. 1423. HENRI, par le grace de Dieu roy d'Engleterre et de
 June 18. France, et seigneur d'Irlande, as tresorier et cham-
 berleyns de notre Eschequier, saluz.
 Mandate Come vous, avant dit tresorier et les barons de
 for the pay-
 ment of
 expenses

[TRANSLATION.]

HENRY, by the grace of God, king of England and of France, and lord of Ireland, to the treasurer and chamberlains of our Exchequer, greeting.

Since you, the aforesaid treasurer and barons of our Ex-

¹ *Anno primo*] Namely, 21 Jan. 1423.

² Notes of some further payments follow, but they are too much defaced to be legible.

notre Eschequier, par vertu de nos autres lettres de warrant desoubz notre Prive Seel sur ce a vous adre-^{incurred for the French prisoners in Eng-}chez, diez accomptez duement a notre dit Eschequier avec notre bien ame esquier Robert Watertone, si bien des deniers par lui receuz pour les expenses et sustentacion de notre tres chier cousin Richard due d'Everwyk, la gouvernance et sauvegarde du conte d'Ewe, Arthur de Bretagne, le mareschalle Bursigaud, Perrin de Luppe, et Guichard de Sesse, prisonners de notre tres chier seigneur et pere le roy (quo Dieu pardoint!) como de les expenses des ditz due et prisonners, par lordinnance du dit notre seigneur et pere et de son conseil, en sa garde estoant, et aussi des custages et expenses de ses servantz envoiez du contee d'Everwyk jusques a Loundres par diverses foitz, pour illecoques recevoir deniers pour la dite cause, entre¹ le disme jour d'Octobre, lan du regne notre dit seigneur et

chequer, by virtue of our other letters of warrant under our Privy Seal hereupon addressed to you, should have accounted duly at our said Exchequer with our well-beloved esquire Robert Watertone, not only respecting the money by him received for the expenses and support of our very dear cousin Richard, duke of York, the keeping and safe custody of the count of Ewe, Arthur de Bretagne, the marshal Bursigaud, Perrin de Luppe, and Guichard de Sesse, the prisoners of our very dear lord and father the king (whom God pardon!), but also for the expenses of the said duke and prisoners, by the appointment of the said our lord and father and of his council, they being in his custody, and also of the costs and expenses of the servants sent from the county of York to London at divers times, there to receive money for the said cause, between the tenth day of October, in the fifth year of the reign of our said lord and father, and

¹ *Entre* | That is between 10 Oct. 1417, and 24 June 1422.

piere cinquisme, et le vint et quatre jour de Juyn, lan dizisme du dit notre seigneur et piere, par le quel accompt est trouve estre dewo au dit Robert, pour la cause dessus diete, deux centz cessante et sesze livres, sys souldz, dys deniers et maille, sicome par les ditz lettres de guarrant, et par un, certificat de vous avant dit tresorier et des ditz barons sur le dors des dietes lettres de guarrant escript, a nous et notre dit conseil est apparu plus au plein;—vous mandons que au dit Robert vous facez paiement, ou suffieant assignement, des ditz deux centz cessante et seisze livres, sys souldz, dys deniers et maille, ainsi a lui trovez dewes par le dit accompt, come devant.

Date. Donne soubz notre Prive Scol, a Westminstre, le xvij.¹ jour de Juyn, lan de notre regne primer.

(*Dorso.*) Robertus Watertone.

Persolutum xxj. die Junii per assignationem.

the twenty-fourth day of June in the tenth year of our said lord and father, by the which account there is found to be due to the said Robert, for the cause abovesaid, two hundred sixty and sixteen pounds, six shillings, and ten pence halfpenny, as to us and to our said council appears more plainly by the said letters of warrant and by a certificate written by you, the aforesaid treasurer and the said barons, upon the back of the said letters of warrant;—we command you that to the said Robert you make payment, or sufficient assignment, of the two hundred sixty and sixteen pounds six shillings and ten pence halfpenny, thus found to be due to him by the said account, as before.

Dated, under our Privy Seal, at Westminster, the xvij. day of June, in the first year of our reign.

¹ *Le xvij.*] These numerals and | a different hand, upon blanks left the month "Juyn," are filled up, in | by the first scribe.

1423.

Letter from the king to the authorities at Amiens, encouraging them to adhere to the English interest.

DEPAR LE ROY.

Noz amez et loialx. Pour ce que nous sumes cer-
 tains que desiroz estre acerteinez de notre bon estat,
 et que den ouir souvent vous preignez joye et con-
 solation, nous vous faisons savoir que au partir de
 cestes nous estiens en tres bonne disposicione et
 santee corporele, graces a notre Seigneur Jhesu Crist,
 qui pour son digne grace tout dis le vueille permain-
 tenir a son honneur et plaisir, et au bien et proufit
 de nous, de vous, et de tous noz bons et loyaux
 soubgiz. Et enoutre vous signifions que, par la rela-
 cion creable de plusieurs, nous avons este souvent, et
 saines de jour en autre, enformez de la grande loyaute
 que tout dis avez garde envers nous, comme votre

A.D. 1423.

July 12.

Letter
 from the
 king to
 the autho-
 rities at
 Amiens,
 encourag-
 ing them
 to adhere
 to the Eng-
 lish in-
 terest.

[TRANSLATION.]

BY THE KING.

Our beloved and faithful. Because we are certain that you desire to be ascertained of our welfare, and that you find joy and comfort in hearing frequently thereof, we give you to know that at the departure of these presents we were in exceeding good estate and bodily health, thanks to our Lord Jesus Christ, whom may it please, out of His good grace, always to maintain the same, to His honour and pleasure, and to the good and profit of ourselves, of you, and of all our good and loyal subjects. And, moreover, we signify to you that by the credible report of many persons we have frequently been informed, and are so informed from day to day, of the great loyalty in which you have always continued towards

souverain seigneur, depuis que par la grace de notre Seigneur sumos succede au royaume de France apres le trespasse de feu de noble memoire treshault et tiespuissant prince, monseigneur et grand pere de France, qui Dieux pardoint par sa misericorde ; en-gardant paisiblement notre bonne ville de Am̃yas en notre bonne obeissance, union et tranquillitee, par bonne et meure gouvernement de la justice et pollice dicelle, dont nous rendons graces tres humblement a notre Createur, en avons bien grande joye, et vous en savons tres bon gree. Vuillans et vous prians que vous, et chescun de vous en son endroit, y vueillez desore en avant continuer ainsi que fait avez jusques au present, et que notre pleine confidence en est ; et quant pluis convenablement le pourons recognoistre que maintenaunt, nous le recorderons, si Dieux plect, ensi que vous en serez contentz.

Date.

Donne soubz notre Prive Seal, a notre palais de Westmoustier, le xij. jour de Juillet.

us, as your sovereign lord, since, by the grace of our Lord, we have succeeded to the kingdom of France after the death of the late most high and most powerful prince of noble memory, monseigneur our grandfather of France, whom God of his mercy pardon ; by keeping peaceably our good city of Am̃yas in our good obedience, union, and tranquillity, by good and mature government of the justice and police of the same, for which we offer most humbly thanks to our Creator, have very great joy, and thank you most heartily for the same. Willing and praying you, that you, and each of you in his place, would be pleased from this time henceforth to continue as you have done until this present time, and as our entire trust is therein ; and when we can acknowledge it more befittingly than at present, we will remember it, if it please God, in such wise as that you will be satisfied therewith.

Dated, under our Privy Seal, at our palace at Westminster, the xij. day of July.

1423.

Warrant for the payment of the expenses of the
Bastard of Bourbon and Sir John Mortimer.

HENRI, par le grace de Dieu roy d'Engleterre et de France, et seigneur d'Irlande, as tresourer et cham-berloins de notre Eschequier, saluz. A D. 1423,
July 12.

Nous volons, de lavis et assent de notre conseil, et vous mandons, que pour les costages et expenses sibien du Bastard de Burbon, liquel ad este en la garde de notre chier et foial chevaler Johan Pelham per deux ans et demy ia passez, come pur les coustages et expenses de Johan Mortymer, chivaler, esteant auxi en la garde du dit Johan Pelham du vynt et noefisme jour de May, lan du regne de notre tres chere seigneur et pere le roy (qui Dieux assoille !) disme,¹

Warrant
for the pay-
ment of the
expenses
of the bas-
tard of
Bourbon,
and Sir
John Mor-
timer

[TRANSLATION.]

HENRY, by the grace of God king of England and of France, and lord of Ireland, to the treasurer and chamberlains of our Exchequer, greeting.

We will, by the advice and assent of our council, and we command you, that for the costs and expenses as well of the Bastard of Bourbon, who has been in the custody of our dear and faithful knight, John Pelham, for two years and a half last past, as also for the costs and expenses of John Mortymer, knight, being likewise in the keeping of the said John Pelham from the twenty-ninth day of May, in the tenth year of the reign of our most dear lord and father the king (whom God pardon !) until

¹ *Disme*] Namely, from 29 May, 1422, to 30 June, 1423

tanque au darrein jour de Juyn darrein passez, facez paier a lavant dit Johan Pelham, cest assavoir, par le dit Bastardo, chacune semaine, vint et six souldz et oyt deniers, et par le dit Johan Mortymer, par chacune semaine, vint et sept souldz et oyt deniers, durantz les temps dessus dit.

Date. Donne souz notre Prive Seal, a Westminstre, le xij. jour de Juylle, lan de notre regne primer.

A xxix. die Maii, anno x^o. usque ultimum diem Junii, anno primo, scilicet per unum annum et xxxij. dies, faciunt lvj. septimanas.¹

(Dorso.) Johannes Pelham.

Summa pro Bastardo pro cxxx. septimanis
clxxij. li. vj. s. viij. d.

Summa pro J. Mortymer, per lvj. septimanas
lxxvij. li. ix. s. iiij. d.

Summa eol. li. xvj. s.

Inde recepit xv. die Novembris, anno secundo xl. li.

Item, vij. die Februarii, eodem anno xx. li.

Persolutum v die Junii,² anno secundo.

the last day of June last past, you cause payment to be made to the aforesaid John Pelham, that is to say, for the said Bastard for each week twenty and six shillings and eight pence, and for the said John Mortymer, for each week, twenty and seven shillings and eight pence, during the time abovesaid.

Dated, under our Privy Seal, at Westminster, the xij. day of July, in the first year of our reign.

¹ A . . . septimanas] Written in a minute hand, at the bottom of the instrument.

² Junii] Originally "vij. die Maii."

1424.

The king remits the fine and fee due to the Great Seal upon the naturalization of Anne, the wife of John, duke of Bedford.

HENRI, etc., a notre amo clere Henri Kays, gardein A.D. 1424.
del Hanaper on notre chauncellerie, saluz. Feb. 20.

Nous volons, de ladvis et assent de notre conseil, Mandate
et vous mandons, que noz lettres desouz notre Grand for the re-
Seal, en votre garde esteantes en dit Hanaper, par mission of
les quelles nous avons grante a notre tres chiere et the fine due
tres amee cousine Anne, compaigne a notre tres chier to the king
uncle Johan, duc de Bedforde, qele soit tenue et tretee upon the
en touz pointz como un denizeine nee deinz notre grant of
roiaume d'Engleterre, sicome par noz dites lettres ap- letters of
paroir vous purra plus au plein, facez liverer, quitz naturaliza-
du fin et fee de notre Grand Seal que a nous ent tion to
appartient. Et volons, etc. Anne,
duchess of
Bedford.

(Dorso.) xx. die Februarii, anno secundo, apud
Westmonasterium, concessum est quod fiat

[TRANSLATION.]

HENRY, etc., to our wellbeloved clerk, Henry Kays,
warden of the Hanaper in our chancery, greeting.

We will, by the advice and consent of our council, and
we command you that you cause to be delivered, free of
the fine and fee of our Great Seal which to us there-
upon belongs, our letters under our Great Seal, being in
your custody in the said Hanaper, by the which we have
granted to our very dear and wellbeloved cousin, Anne,
the wife of our very dear uncle John, duke of Bedforde,
that she should be held and treated in all points as a
denizen born within our said realm of England, as by
our said letters may appear to you more fully. And we
will, etc.

warantum pro domina duciſſa Bedefordia, ſecundum formam et tenorem infrascriptos; præſentibus dominis duce Glouceſtrie, archiepiſcopo Cantuariæ; Wintoniæ, Norwici et Wygornia episcopis; comite Warrwici, Cornewelle, Hungerford, Fitz Hughe; cancellario, theſaurario, et custodo Privati Sigilli.

1126.

Account of the expenses incurred by the king upon the visit into England of First President of the Parliament of Paris and others.

A.D. 1426. COMPOTUS Johannis Evertone, clerici, nuper assignati
 Jan. 14 per venerabilem in Christo patrem, Johannem episcopum Bathoniæ, nuper thesaurarium Angliæ, ad ordinandum et providendum pro expensis del Primer President de Parys, sir Giles Clemeney, et magistri
 Writ for the auditing of the present account. Johannis Reyvelle, tempore quo fuerunt infra regnum Angliæ, per breve regis de Privato Sigillo suo, datum xvj. die Maii,¹ anno quarto regis Henrici Sexti, baronibus et camerariis hujus Scaccarii directum, irrotulatum in Memorandis de dicto anno quarto inter brevia directa baronibus, de termino Sanctæ Trinitatis eodem anno, rotulo primo, ex parte Rememoratoris regis; in quo quidem brevi, inter cætera, continetur, quod rex, de avisamento et assensu concilii sui, mandavit prefatis thesaurario et baronibus quod debite computent cum præfato Johanne Evertone, nuper assignato per

xvj. die Maii] 16 May 1426.

prolatum, episcopum Bathoniæ, nuper thesaurarium Angliæ, pro custibus del' Primer President de Parys, sir Giles Clemeney, et magistri Johannis Reyvelle, servientium et equorum suorum, pro tempore quo fuerunt infra regnum Angliæ, per sacramentum suum, tam de quibuscumque victualibus quam de cariagiis, batellagiis, portagiis, expensis, et aliis rebus necessariis pro eisdem, tam infra civitatem Londoniæ quam alibi infra regnum Angliæ, simul cum vadiis officiariorum hospitii regis existentium et attendentium circa personas prædictas extra hospitium regis prædicti, a xiiij. die Januarii, dicto anno quarto regis prædicti, usque xx. diem Martii tunc proximo sequentem, scilicet, per lxxj. dies, utroque die computato; faciendo etiam Johanni Evertone debitam allocationem in hac parte, per sacramentum suum tam de quibuscumque victualibus, cariagiis, portagiis, batillagiis, expensis, et aliis rebus supradictis, quam de vadiis officiariorum prædictorum, secundum illud quod ordo compoti exigat et requirit. Et de eo quod per dictum compotum præfato Johanni Evertone rationabiliter invenitur fore debitum, aut creditoribus suis, pro tempore præfato, præfati thesaurarius et camerarii eidem Johanni solutionem habere faciant, sibi sufficientem assignationem, prout ratio est; videlicet, tam de denariis per ipsum receptis, quam de misis, custibus et expensis, ut infra.

RECEPTE SCACCARII.

Idem reddit compotum de iiij^{xx}. vj. li. xiiij. s. iiij. d. The ac-
 por ipsum receptis de thesaurario et camerariis ad countant's
 Receiptum Scaccarii termino Michaelis, dicto anno receipts
 quarto regis Henrici vj, videlicet, xiiij. die Januarii,
 xxvj. li. xiiij. s. iiij. d.; sexto die Februarii xx. li., et
 iiij. die Martii, tam per manus proprias quam per
 manus aliorum ad diversas [vices] xl. li. super ex-
 pensis dictorum extraneorum Francie; sicut continetur

in Pello Memorandorum ad eandem Receptam de eisdem termino et anno, et sicut continetur in quodam rotulo ipsius Johannis de particulis hic in Thesauro liberato.

Et de xliij. li. xij. s. j. d. debitis diversis hominibus, tam pro vinis, cerevisia, carne boum, multorum, vitulorum, speciebus, feno, littera, avena, et aliis rebus necessariis, emptis et provisis pro expensis extraneorum prædictorum et expenditis, nondum solutis, quam pro deterioratione napperie sue, lecti, et vesselamentorum suorum per tempus prædictum, unde prædictus computans habet allocationem inferius, quam creditorum nomina, cum summis eis singillatim debitis, sicut in quadam scedula¹ ipsius computantis super hunc compotum liberata plenius annotantur.

Summa receptæ Seaccarii, cum creditoribus, cxxxj. li.

De quibus

EXPENSÆ

Ind. ex-
penses.

Idem computat in pano, vino, cerevisia, carnibus boum, ovium, agnorum, piscibus salsis et recentibus, speciebus, feno, littera, avena, foculi, et aliis rebus necessariis emptis et provisis pro expensis extraneorum prædictorum, tam infra civitatem Londoniæ quam extra, per tempus prædictum, cxxij. li. xij. s. viij. d., per breve regis prædictum supra in titulo hujus compoti annotatum, ac per sacramentum ipsius Johannis, sicut continetur in quodam rotulo de particulis hic in thesauro liberato, ubi singulorum hominum nomina cum diversis hujusmodi victualibus ab eis emptis, particulariter declarantur et singillatim annotantur.

¹ *Scedula*] This schedule, as well as the "Rotulus de Particulis," presently referred to, have been sought for, but cannot now be discovered.

Et in vadiis prædicti Johannis Evertone, clerici, ad vij. d. ob., Ricardi Stanes, Willelmi Tisshelake, et Willelmi Welles, valettorum hospitii prædicti regis, quilibet ad iij. d. per diem, existentium et attendentium circa personas prædictas extra hospitium prædicti regis per tempus prædictum iij. li. x. s. ix. d. per breve regis prædictum, sicut continetur in dicto rotulo de particulis.

Summa totalis solutionis et expensarum, cxxix. li. iij. s. v. d. Et debet xlij. s.

Et respondit in Rotulo iij. in Residuo Northamptonia.

1428.

Account of the receipts and expenses of Thomas, earl of Salisbury, in the French wars.

DE RECEPTIS, VADIIS, REGARDIS, CUSTIBUS ET EXPENSIS FACTIS IN QUODAM VIAGIO VERSUS PARTES FRANCIE AB ULTIMO DIE JUNII ANNO VI. REGIS HUIUS USQUE FINEM DIMIDII ANNI EXTUNC PROXIME SEQUENTIS, PER THOMAM DE MONTEACUTO.

COMPOTUS Thomæ de Monte Acuto, nuper comitis A.D. 1428,
Sarrum, defuncti, tam de denariis per ipsum nuper June 30.
comitem receptis, quam de vadiis suis ad xj. s. viij. d. The ac
militum vocatorum Baneretez, quolibet ad iij. s. mili- countant's
tum vocatorum Bachelers, quolibet ad ij. s. dlix. scuti- recolle.
ferorum, quolibet ad xij. d., et mdece. sagittariorum,
quolibet ad vj. d. per diem, una cum regardo consueto
ipsius nuper comitis et hominum ad arma prædictorum,
scilicet, juxta afferentiam o. marearum pro xxx. homi-
nibus ad arma, per quaterium anni, nuper retentorum

penos dominum nunc regem, scilicet, Henricum Sextum, per Indenturam inter ipsum dominum regem et præfatum nuper comitem inde confectam, et super hunc compotum liberatam, cujus quidem Indenturæ tenor sequitur in hæc verba:—

The indenture of military service, respecting the earl's troops.

CESTE endenture faite perentre le roy notre souverayne seigneur dune part, et son ties chier cousyne Thomas de Montagu, conte de Salisbury et de Perche, dautre part, tesmoigne que le dit conte est demourrez devers le roi, notre dit seigneur, par luy faire service de guerre es parties de France, Normandye, et autres marches et frontieres, contraires et prejudiciablez au dit notre seigneur le roy, du darrein jour de Juyn prochainement venant jusques a la fin de demy an lors prochain ensuant. Et avera le dit conte continuellement demorantz avec luy durant le dit temps sys centz hommes darmes, luy mesmez, sys chevaliers banneretiez, trent et quatre bachelers en sa compaignie accountez, et mille et oyl centz¹ archiers, bien et suf-

[TRANSLATION.]

THIS indenture made between the king, our sovereign lord on one part, and his very dear cousin Thomas of Montagu, earl of Salisbury and of Perche, on the other part, witnesses that the said earl is retained with the king, our said lord, to do him service of war in the parts of France, Normandy and other marches and frontiers, contrary and prejudicial to our said lord the king, from the last day of June next coming to the end of the half year then next ensuing. And the said earl shall have continually remaining with him during the said time, six hundred men-at-arms, himself, six knights bannerets, thirty-four bachelors being accounted in his company, and one thousand and eight

^{Centz}] An addition between the lines.

fisantement mountez, armoz et arraiez, come a leur estatez il appartient. Pourveu toutesfoitez,¹ que le dit conte ne preigne, ne face prendre, aucun en ses gages, come un de ses homoz darmes ou archiers, qui de present soit en le royaume de Fraunce, ne nuls diceux qui saunz le counge de Johan duk de Bedford, uncle au roy notre dit souverayne seigneur, et regent de son royaume de Fraunce, sont venuz en le royaume Dangleterre, et qui ont terrez, rentez, cens ou revenus, ou autres possessions, en le dit royaume de Fraunce, par lesquelles ils sont tenuz de faire service de guerre au roy, notre dit seigneur.

Et sil advenoit que, par inadvertence, aucuns tiels hommez darmes, ou archiers, feussent retinuez, et eussent recuz argent ou prest de leurs gages, en ce cas le dit conte, incontinent que cez choses vendront a sa congnaissance, les purra faire prendre et emprisonner par

hundred archers well and sufficiently mounted, armed and arrayed, as becomes their estate. Provided always that the said earl neither takes, nor causes to be taken into his service, as his men-of-arms or archers, any persons who, at present are in the kingdom of France, nor any of those who without the leave of John, duke of Bedford, uncle to the king, our said sovereign lord, and regent of his kingdom of France, are come into the kingdom of England, and who have lands, rents, charges or revenues, or other possessions, in the said kingdom of France, by which they are bound to do service of war to the king, our said lord.

And if it happen that, by inadvertence, any such men-of-arms, or archers, should be retained, and had received money in payment of their wages, in this case the said earl, immediately that these things shall come to his knowledge, shall have power to take and imprison them where-

¹ *Toutesfoitez*] *Toutesfoitez*, MS.

tout ou ils seront trouvez, et lez contraindre a rendre et restituer au roy lez deniers quils averoient receu. Et sils qui serroient ainsi pris et emprisonnez navoient faculte¹ et pouvoir de restituer ce quils averoient receu, le dit conte se purra de ce prendre aux cappitains soubz qui ils seront passez a monstrez. Et seront tenuz les gaolers du roy, notre dit seigneur, plus prochains des lieuz ou lez hommes darmes et archiers, tielx² come dessus est dit, seront pris et arestez en Engleterre, de yceulz garder et tenir en prison, jusques a ce que playne restitucione soit fait au roy, notre³ dit seigneur, de ce que par eux avera este receu.

Et prendra le dit conte gages, assavoir, pur luy mesme, sys souldz et oyt deniers desterlinges le jour; pur chacun chivalier banneret, quatre souldz dester-

sover they may be found, and to oblige them to repay and to restore to the king the money they shall have received. And if those persons who shall thus be taken and imprisoned have not the means and the ability to return that which they have received, the said earl shall have power to take them to the captains under whom they shall pass at musters. And they shall be kept by the gaolers of the king, our said lord, who are nearest the place where the men-at-arms and archers . . . as is above mentioned, shall be taken and arrested in England, to keep and hold them in prison until full restitution be made to the king, our said lord, of that which by them shall have been received.

And the said earl shall receive his wages, that is to say, for himself six shillings and eight pence sterling by the day; for each knight banneret, four shillings sterling; for

¹ *Facultee*] *Faculte*, MS.

² *Tielx*] The text, which is here very incorrect in the first copy, has

been corrected by the aid of the second.

³ *Notre*] *Nre*, MS.

linges; par chacun chevalier bachelor, deux souldz; par chacun doz ditz hommes darmes [xij. d.] le jour, avec le regard accustumez; et par chacun doz ditz archiers sys deners le jour, durant le temps dessus dyt. Des quoux gages et regardez serra le dit counte paieez en monnoie Dengleterre, par luy et sez ditz hommes darmes et archiers, par les mains du tresorier Dengleterre; cest assavoir, par le primer quarter du dit terme, prestement en main, et par le seconde quarter du dit terme le dit counte serra paieez le dit darrein jour de Juyn,¹ auquel jour il ferra monstrez entiers de lui et des ditz hommes darmes et archiers a Sandewiz² sur son passage a la meere. Et commencera le dit terme le jour en quel les dietes monstrez seront faites.

Ovec³ ce serra paieez a Johne Parker de Chesthunte⁴ la somme de mille mares desterelingz pour con-
¹ Artillery
and
gunners.

each knight bachelor, two shillings; for each of the men-at-arms [xij. d.] by the day, with the accustomed allowance, and for each of the said archers sixpence by the day, during the time abovesaid. These wages and allowances shall be paid in English money to the said earl, for himself and his said men-at-arms and archers, by the hands of the treasurer of England; that is to say, for the first quarter of the said term, by money paid in hand, and for the second quarter of the said term the said earl shall be paid upon the said last day of June, upon which day there shall be a complete muster of himself and his said men-at-arms and archers at Sandewiz, upon his passage to the sea. And the said term shall commence on the day upon which the said muster shall take place.

Moreover, there shall be paid to Johne Parker of Chesthunte the sum of a thousand marks sterling, to be spent

¹ *Darrein jour de Juyn* | Written upon a blank space in the original indenture.

² *Sandewiz* | Written upon a blank space in the original.

³ *Ovec* | *Oven* MS.

⁴ *Johne . . . Chesthunte* | This name is filled in on a blank left in the original.

* vorter » et emploiere en canons, pierres, charettes, chariez, pincez de fer, chasbloz, et autres choses necessaires par yceulx canons; la quelle somme de mille mars serra distribue, emploie, et paie au fait dessusdicte par le dit Johan,¹ qui a ce faire serra commis depar le roy, notre dit seigneur; li quel Johan² serra tenuz de rendre account au roy, notre dit seigneur, de la distribucion de la dicte somme, saunz ceo que dicelle le dit counte soit charge, ne jammes tenuz den acounter. Et serra faite allowance a celui qui ainsi serra commis per reportant mandement du dit conte, et quitances des personnes aux queux il avera fait paiementz pour les causes dessus dites, ou a dessus de vynt souldz desterlings; et de ce quil avera paie au dessoubz des dites vynt souldz serra faite allowance au dit commis par reportant

and employed upon cannons, balls of stone, carts, carriages, pincers of iron, ropes, and other articles necessary for the said cannon; the which sum of one thousand marks shall be expended, employed and paid in the above-said business by the said John, who shall be commissioned to do this by the king, our said lord; the which John shall be bound to render an account to the king, our said lord, as to the disbursement of the said sum, without the said earl being charged therewith, nor shall he ever be required to account thereof. And an allowance shall be made to the person who shall be thus commissioned upon the production of the voucher of the said earl, and the acquittances of the persons to whom he shall have made payments for the causes above said, or above twenty shillings sterling; and for what he shall have paid under the said twenty shillings, allowance shall be made to the said deputy, upon the simple

¹ *Dit Johan*] Written upon a blank in the original.

² *Johan*] Filled in upon a blank in the original indenture.

mandement¹ seulement du dit conte, et par l'affirmacion et serement dicellui commis.

Et outre, purra le dit conte comprendre en nombre dez hommes darmes dessusditz, quatre maisters canoniers, les quelx seront passez a monstrez et reveuez come hommes darmes, et averont gages, cest assavoir, chacun deux vynt deniers desterlinges par jour, dont ils seront paieez de dousze deniers chacun de eux, et de regardes accustumez, ainsi et par la fourme et maniere que lez ditz hommes darmes; et de ce qil coviendra et fauldra outre les ditz dousze² deniers et regards par le paiement de leur ditz gages au pris dessusdyt, seront paieez des deniers du roy, nostre dit seigneur. Et semblablement purra comprendre le dit conte en nombre dez ditz archiers, dys hommes mineurs; lez quelx averont gages, cest assavoir, cha-

production of the voucher of the said earl, and by the statement and oath of the said commissioner.

And moreover, the said earl shall have power to include among the number of the men-at-arms aforesaid, four master artillerymen, who shall pass at musters and reviews as men-at-arms, and they shall have their wages, that is to say, each of them twenty pence sterling by the day, of which they shall be paid twelve pence each of them, with the usual allowances, like, and in the form and manner as the said men-at-arms; and of that which they shall and ought to have beyond the twelve pence and the allowances aforesaid for the payment of their said wages at the rate specified above, they shall be paid by the money of the king, our said lord. And in like manner the said earl shall have power to include in the number of the said archers, ten men who are miners; who shall have their wages, that is to say, each

¹ *Mandement du dit conte* | nal indenture and omitted in the
mandement] Added from the origi- | exchequer copy.
² *Dousze*] Denvers, MS.

chacun de eux neuf deniers par jour, dont ils seront paieés de six deniers, come les ditz archiers, et du surplus seront paieés des deniers du roy, notre dit seigneur.

Et avera le dit counte as despenses du roy, notre dit seigneur, eskipseone pur les canons, pierres, et autres chosees touchantees et regardantes le fait d'artillarie.

Killed and
wounded
men.

En oultre, sil avient et aucuns souldours mourent, ou soient¹ tuez, en service du roy, notre dit seigneur, dedenz le demy an dessusdit, il ne serra pour ce fait quelque deffalquement ou rebat dez gages que ycellui counte averoít paieés as ditz souldours, qui ainsi serroient mors ou tuez en service de notre dit seigneur le roy. Purveu toutesfoitz que le dit conte le certifie au roy, notre dit seigneur, en son eschequer, soubz le seal de ses armes. Et aucuns souldours sont malades durant le dit temps du dit demy an, le com-

of them nine pence by the day, of which they shall be paid sixpence, like the said archers, and the remainder shall be paid by the money of the king, our said lord.

And the said earl shall have shipping, at the expense of the king, our said lord, for the cannons, bullets of stone, and other articles which have connexion with and reference to the service of the artillery.

And moreover, if any soldiers die, or are killed in the service of the king, our said lord, within the half year above-said, there shall not be for this cause, any diminution or keeping back of the wages which this earl shall have paid to the said soldiers who thus shall be dead or slain in the service of our said lord, the king. Provided always that the said earl, under the seal of his arms, shall thereof certify the king, our sovereign lord, in his exchequer. And if any soldiers are ill during the said time of the said

¹ *On soient*] These words are erroneously repeated in the MS.

missaire, ou commissaires, qui seront ordonnez apprendre et recevoir les dites monstres, seront tenuz aler sur le lieu ou lez ditz souldeours seront gisantz malades, au fin de les veoir; et si len les trouve ainsi, leur faire allowance de leur ditz gagez; et si les ditz commissaires sont refusantz dy aler, pur savoir de ce la verite et veoir les dites malades, adonques lez ditz souldeours seront allouez par certificacion faite soubz le seal dez armes du dit conte.

Et combien que par ces presentes endentures le¹ workmen. dit conte soit tenuz avoir sys centz hommes darmes et mille et oyt centz archiers, nientmoins le dit conte purra, si bien luy semble, et luy serra loisible, de prendre et avoir sys centz archiers en lieu de deux centz hommes darmes doz sys centz hommes darmes dessus ditz, et de ce en fera le dit conte a sa discrecione et bonne plaisir; pour les queux sys centz

half year, the commissioner or commissioners, who shall be appointed to take and receive the said musters shall be bound to go to the place where the said soldiers are lying ill, in order to see them, and if they find them to be so, they shall make them the allowance of their said pay; and if the said commissioners refuse to go thither, in order to know the truth hereof and to see the said invalides, then the said soldiers shall have the allowance, by virtue of a certificate, made under the seal of the arms of the said earl.

And although by this present indenture the said earl is bound to have six hundred men-at-arms and eighteen hundred archers, nevertheless the said earl shall have the power, if it should seem good to him, and it shall be lawful for him, to take and have six hundred archers in place of two hundred men-at-arms out of the six hundred men-at-arms above-said, and this the said earl shall do at his discretion and good pleasure; for the which six hundred archers he

¹ LcJ De, MS.

archiers il navra que gages et regardz de deux contz hommes darmes. Ou si le dit conte ne voelt counter en archiers jusques au nombre dez ditz deux contz hommes darmes, mais paraventure meins¹ que le dit nombre, unquore² il lui serra allouez solonc l'assurant. Et purra le dit conte avoir et comprendre au nombre des³ dessusdites archiers, jusques au sessant ou quatre vyntz persones, gens de meister, como carpentiers, masons,⁴ faiseurs d'arcs et de flesches, et tiels autres gens de meister propers pur la guerre; lesquelx, ja soit ce que par adventure ne sachent pas bien tirer de l'arc, unquore nientmoins serront ils passez a monstres, et averront gages come archiers.

Also re-
specting
plunder
and prison-
ers.

Et avra notre dit seigneur le roy aussi bien la tierce partie des gaignes de guerre du dit conte, como la tierce partie dez tierceez, dont lez gens de sa dicto retenu serront a lui respoignantz de leur gaignes

shall have only the pay and allowance of two hundred men-at-arms. Or if the said earl will not extend his archers up to the number of the said two hundred men-at-arms, but possibly will have less than the said number, still the allowance shall be made to him, according to that proportion. And the said earl shall have the power to include and comprehend in the number of the aforesaid archers, as many as seventy or four score persons, craftsmen, such as carpenters, masons, bowyers, fletchers, and such other workmen required for the war; who (although they possibly may not as yet be good bowmen) shall nevertheless be passed at musters, and shall have their wages as archers.

And our said lord, the king, shall have as well the third part of what the said earl captures in the war, as the third part of the thirds for which the persons in his said service

¹ *Meins*] The exchequer MS. reads *Meure*,

between the lines, and its reading is somewhat uncertain.

² *Unquore*] This word is added

³ *Dez*] *Ditz*, MS.

⁴ *Masons*] *Mesons*, MS.

de guerre; soient ils prisoners, preys, ou autres choses prises, et toutz autres droitz accustumez durant le temps avantdit; desqueulx droitz et tierces ainsi duez au roy, notre dit seigneur, le dit conte serra tenuz de respondre a luy en son eschequier en Engleterre par le serement du dit conte, ou de l'excutour ou excutours de son testamente en son noun, et autrement. Et avera le dit conte touz lez prisoners que, durant le temps dessusdit, seront pris par lui, ou aucun de sez ditz gentz, exceptz roys et graundz cappitaines du sang roial, et toutz lez leicutenantz, conestables et mareschallx, aiantz poair de Charles qui se dit roy de France; et pur les queux le roy, notre dit seigneur, ferra raisonnable agrement a cellui, ou ceux, qui lez averont pris.

Et serra le dit conte tenuz au roy, notre dit ^{Masters} seigneur, qil, avec ses gens darmes et archiers, face ^{and} guile et garde, et aussi monstres, quant et si souvent come il en serra par le dit Regent, ou aucun com-

shall be answerable to him of their booty in the war; be they prisoners, spoil, or other things captured, and all other usual rights during the said time; of the which rights and thirds thus due to the king, our said lord, the said earl shall be bound to answer to him in his exchequer in England by the oath of the said earl, or of the executor or executors of his will in his name, and otherwise. And the said earl shall have all the prisoners who shall be taken by him or any of his people, during the period aforesaid, excepting kings and great captains of the blood-royal, and all the lieutenants, constables and marshals who have their authority from Charles, who styles himself king of France; and for these the king, our said lord, shall make a reasonable satisfaction to the person or persons who shall have taken them.

And the said earl shall be bound to the king, our said lord, that he, with his men-at-arms and archers, shall make watch and ward, and also musters, when and as often as he shall be duly required to do so by the said Regent, or any

missaire du roy, notre dit seigneur, en ceste partie duement requis durant le dit temps.

shipping
for his
troops. Et avra le dit conte eskipseone et reskipposon pur lui et lez gens de sa dicto retenue as coustes et despenses du roy, notre dit seigneur. Et le tonue susdit finiz, il serra loisible au dit conte et as gens de sa dite retenue retourner en ce royaume Dangleterre, saunz countredit ou empeschement du roy, notre dit seigneur, ou autres persones queconques.

And, after
a recapitu-
lation of
the above, En tesmoignance de quelles choses,¹ a la partie de ceste endenture demourrante devers le dit conte, notre dit seigneur le roy ad fait mettre son prive seal. Donne² a Westminster, le xxiiij. jour de Mars, lan du rogne du roy notre dit souverain seigneur syzmo;—ac per breve regis nunc de Privato Sigillo suo, datum xvj. die³ Aprilis, anno regni sui viij, thesaurario, barò-

of the commissioners of the king, our said lord, in this respect, during the said time.

And the said earl shall have shipping and reshipping for himself and the people of his said retinue, at the costs and expenses of the king, our said lord. And the term above-said being finished, it shall be lawful for the said earl and the people of his said retinue, to return into this realm of England, without contradiction or hindrance of the king, our said lord, or any other persons whatsoever.

In witness of which things, to the part of this indenture remaining with the said earl, our said lord the king has caused his privy seal to be placed. Dated at Westminster, the xxiiij. day of March, in the sixth year of the reign of the king our said sovereign lord.

¹ *Choses*] Here ends the exchange copy; what follows is taken from the indenture.

² *Donne*] 24 March, A.D. 1428.

³ *xvj. die*] Namely, 16 April, 1430.

nibus et camerariis hujus scaccarii directum, quod irrotulatur in Memorandis de eodem anno, inter breviam directam baronibus de termino Pasche, rotulo ix. ex parte Rememoratoris regis. In quo quidem brevi continetur, quod monstraverunt regi et concilio suo magister Nicholaus Upton, Ricardus Alrede, Johannes Husey et Andrea Sporlyng, executores testamenti predicti Thomae de Monte acuto, nuper comitis Sarum, qualiter, idem nuper comes, per indenturam inter dominum regem et dictum nuper comitem factam xxiiij. die Martii anno dicti regis nunc vj., retentus fuit cum predicto domino rege ad faciendum eidem domino regi servitium guerrinum in partibus Francie, Normandie, et aliis marchis et fronteris regi contrariis et prejudicialibus, ab ultimo die Junii dicto anno vj. usque finem dimidii anni ex tunc proximo sequentem; durante quo tempore dictus nuper comes haberet secum continuo commorantes de homines ad arma; scilicet, vj. militibus banerettis, xxxiiij. militibus bachollers in comitiva sua computatis; et m. decc. sagittariis, bene et sufficienter armatis et armatis, prout ad eorum status pertineret; percipientibus dicto nuper comite vadia, scilicet, pro semetipso vj. s. viij., pro quolibet milite baneretto iiij. s., pro quolibet milite bachillero ij. s., pro quolibet dictorum aliorum hominum ad arma xij. d., per diem, unacum regardo consueto; et pro quolibet dictorum sagittariorum vj. d. per diem, durante tempore predicto. De quibus quidem vadiis et regardis dictus nuper comes haberet solutionem in moneta Anglie pro semetipso et suis dictis hominibus ad arma et sagittariis, per manus thesaurarii Anglie; videlicet, pro primo quarterio termini predicti, prompto in manibus, et pro secundo quarterio ejusdem termini, dicto ultimo die Junii, ad quem diem dictus nuper comes faceret monstra integra de se et dictis hominibus ad arma et sagittariis apud Sandewice, super passagium suum ad mare.

Et incipiet prædictus terminus ab illo die quo dicta monstra erunt facta.

Et si contingat quod aliqui soldarii mortui fuerint, aut interfecti, in servitio regis prædicto infra dictum dimidium annum, non erit aliqua defalta vel deductio vadiorum quæ dictus nuper comes prædictis soldariis [in] solutionem fecerat¹ qui sic mortui et interfecti fuerint in dicti servitio regis; et qualiter etiam idem nuper comes haberet eskippamentum et reskippamentum pro seipso et dictis gentibus de retinentia sua prædicta ad custus et expensas dicti regis, prout in dicta indentura, ut dicitur, plenius continetur.

Rex igitur vult, de avisamento et assensu concilii sui, et mandat præfatis thesaurario et baronibus quod debite computent cum præfatis² executoribus, per eorum sacramenta, et in nomine prædicti nuper comitis, de et super omnibus et singulis contentis superius expressis, et de denariis per dictum nuper comitem receptis causa supradicta, faciendo in³ eisdem executoribus debitam allocationem per eorum sacramenta de omnimodis vadiis et regardis supradictis, tam pro prædicto nuper comite, quam pro omnibus gentibus de retinentia sua, videlicet, de prædicto ultimo die Junii, dicto anno vj. usque ad finem dimidii anni extunc proximo sequentis, unacum custibus rationabilibus pro eskippamento et reskippamento dicti nuper comitis et omnium gentium retinentiæ suæ prædictæ; et quod prædictus nuper comes moriabatur⁴ infra dictum dimidium annum, et quod ipso in sua vita, nec prædicti executores sui post mortem suam, non certificarunt in Scaccarium regis prædictum mortem aliquorum gentium dictæ retinentiæ suæ, vel quod idem nuper comes, nec

¹ *Fecerat*] Written upon an *en* sure.

² *Præfatis*] *Præstitis*, MS.

³ *In*] This word should be can-

called, or we should read "*inde*." It is erased from the second copy.

⁴ *Moriabatur*] He died on 3 Nov.

7 Hen. VI. (1428). See Dugd. Baron. i. 653.

dicti executores sui, non fecerunt aliqua monstra in partibus transmarinis infra terminum supradictum, secundum formam prædictæ indenturæ, seu quod aliqui gentes dicti nuper comitis fuerunt separati et dispersi in diversis partibus post mortem suam, non obstante et de eo quod per dictum compotum præfatis executoribus rationabiliter invenitur fore debitam præfatis thesaurario et camerariis promittere solutionem, aut rationabile agreementum eisdem executoribus habere facere, prout ratio exigit.

Proviso semper quod prædicti executores faciant promissionem super compotum suum ad donandum et liberandum præfatis thesaurario et baronibus securitates, indenturas, et obligationes omnium capitaneorum et gentium retentorum cum præfato nuper comite, quæ factæ fuerunt inter eundem nuper comitem et præfatos capitaneos pro viagio prædicto, et quod ipsi similiter faciant promissionem ad dandam auctoritatem et potestatem attornatis regis in curiis suis ad prosequendum in nominibus suis capitaneos supradictos, et quemlibet eorum, qui vel quis præfato nuper comiti bene et fideliter non serviverunt nec servivit secundum formam indenturarum suarum, durante tempore antedicto prædictorum magistri Nicholai Upton, Ricardi Alrede, Johannis Husey et Andreæ Sperling, executorum testamenti prædicti nuper comitis, sicut supra continetur, ac etiam in ligula brevium executorum pro rege, de termino Paschæ anno viij. ejusdem regis nunc, ex parte Rememoratoris regis pro eodem nuper comite defuncto; videlicet, tam de hujusmodi denariis per prædictum nuper comitem receptis, quam de vadiis et regardis, et aliis expensis, ut infra.

IDEM reddunt compotum de viij. m. l. cccc. xx. li. xiiij. s. They specify his receipts
 iiij. receptis de thesaurario et camerariis ad Re-
 VOL. 1. D D

ceptam Scaccarii regis, xxv. die Martii,¹ termino Sancti Michaelis, anno vj. prædicti regis nunc, tam super vadiis prædicti nuper comitis, vj. militum vocatorum banerettes, xxxiiij. militum vocatorum * bachillers, et dlix. hominum ad arma, unacum riguardo consueto, quam super vadiis m^l. dccc. sagittariorum, retentorum cum dicto nuper comite penes præfatum dominum regem, ad faciendum eidem domino regi servitium guerrinum in partibus supradictis, sicut continetur in Pelle Memorandorum ad eandem Receptam de eisdem termino et anno, ac etiam in quodam rotulo² de particulis, hic in thesauro liberato.

Et de. viij. m^l. xlvij. li. xij. s. iiij. d. receptis de eisdem thesaurario et camerariis ad Receptam prædictam, xix. die Julii, termino Paschæ, dicto anno vj., super vadia prædicti nuper comitis, unius baneretti, viij. militum, cccc. xl. hominum ad arma, unacum riguardo consueto, quam super vadia m^l. m^l. cc l. sagittariorum, retentorum cum dicto nuper comite penes præfatum dominum regem, ad faciendum eidem domino regi servitium guerrinum in partibus supradictis, sicut continetur in Pelle Memorandorum ad eandem Receptam de eisdem termino et anno, ac etiam in dicto rotulo de particulis.

Et de xvj. li. xiiij. s. iiij. d. de tertia parte l. li. receptis de redemptione xiiij. prisonariorum Francigenarum; videlicet xiii. li. vj. s. viij. d. de tertia parte xl. li. de hujusmodi redemptione ix. prisonariorum villæ de Jenvylle, et lxvj. s. viij. d. de tertia parte x. li. de redemptione v. prisonariorum castri et villæ de Baugenoye, regi pertinente juxta formam indenturæ prædictæ, sicut continetur ibidem.

Et de lxxv. li. xj. s. j. d. ob. de tertia parte cc. xxvj. li. xiiij. s. iiij. d. receptorum de compositione per ipsum

¹ xxv. die Martii] March 25, 1428.

² In quodam rotulo] This roll has not been discovered. *

nuper comitem facta cum hominibus ad arma, burgen-
sibus, et aliis inhabitantibus prædictæ villæ de Bau-
gencye, regi similiter pertinente juxta formam indenturæ
prædictæ, sicut continetur ibidem.

Et de xj. li. ij. s. ij. d. ob. de tertia parte xxxij. li.
vj. s. vii. d. receptorum de pretio frumenti et avenarum,
inventorum infra prædictum castrum de Baugency post
lucrationem ejusdem castri, regi similiter pertinente,
juxta formam prædictæ indenturæ, sicut continetur
ibidem.

De regibus, aut magnis capitaneis de sanguine regali,
vel de aliquibus aliis locum tenentibus, constabulariis,
seu marescallis, potestatem habentibus de Charles qui
dicit se esse regem Franciæ, in viagio prædicto per
prædictum nuper comitem, aut aliquem alium de re-
tinentia sua, quos præfatus dominus rex juxta formam
indenturæ prædictæ haberet, si qui fuerint capti in
viagio prædicto, faciendo rationabile aggreumentum, si
qui eos sic eperit in eodem viagio, videlicet per tempus
prædictum, non respondit; eo quod nullæ hujusmodi
personæ per prædictum nuper comitem, vel aliquem
alium de retinentia sua fuerunt in viagio prædicto,
ut dicti executores dicunt super sacramentum suum,
sicut continetur ibidem.

Summa receptæ, xvj. m^l. dlxxj. li. xij. s. iiij. d.

Præstita trahuntur in Rotulo vij. in Residuo Es-
sexiæ.¹

De quibus iidem computant in vadiis ipsius nuper ^{and ex-}
comitis, ad vj. s. viij. d., sex militum vocatorum ^{penses.}
Banerettes, quolibet ad iiij. s., xxxiiij. militum voca-
torum Bachillers, quolibet ad ij. s., dlxx. hominum ad
arma, quolibet ad xij. d., m^l. decc. sagittariorum, quo-

¹ *Præstita . . . Essexiæ* This passage does not occur in the second roll.

libet ad vj. d. per diem, nuper retentorum penes præfatum dominum regem ad faciendum eidem domino regi servitium guerrinum in partibus supradictis; quorum hominum ad arma et sagittariorum numerus in quadam indentura retinentiæ¹ ipsius nuper comitis super hunc compotum liberata annotantur; videlicet, ab ultimo die Junii, anno vj. prædicti regis nunc, quo die idem nuper comes cum retinentia sua prædicta fecit monstra sua apud villam Sandewice, usque xxviij. diem Decembris tunc proximo sequentem, scilicet, per dimidium annum, utroque die computato; deductis inde m^l. dcc. xxxviij. li. ij. s. pro vadiis v. militum vocatorum Banerettes, xxvj. militum vocatorum Bachillers, et xix. hominum ad arma, vacantium et extra servitium regis existentium per totum tempus hujus compoti, sicut continetur in quodam rotulo indentarum monstratæ ipsius comitis et retinentiæ suæ, captæ coram Johanne Radclyffe et aliis, virtute commissionis eis inde directæ, et super hunc compotum liberatæ et examinatæ, xij. m^l. cccxxxvj. li. xiiij. s. iiij. d., sicut continetur in rotulo de particulis.

Et in riguardo consueto prædictorum de hominum ad arma, juxta afferentiam e. marcarum pro xxx. hominibus ad arma per quarterium unius anni; scilicet, per prædictum tempus hujus compoti; deductis inde clxvj. li. xiii. s. iiij. d. de riguardo dictorum el. hominum ad arma vacantium et extra servitium regis existentium per tempus prædictum; sicut continetur in prædicto rotulo monstrationum, m^l. m^l. li. sicut continetur ibidem.

Et in vadiis ccccl. sagittariorum cum prædicto comite retentorum in viagio prædicto, vice et loco prædictorum el. hominum ad arma vacantium, ut supra, percipiendo pro tribus sagittariis talia vadia et riguarda

¹ *Indentura retinentiæ*] This indenture has not been found.

qualia unus homo ad arma perciperet in viagio predicto, juxta tenorem indenturæ predictæ supra in titulo hujus compoti annotatæ, m^l. m^l. xxxj., li. xiiij. s. iiij sicut continetur ibidem.

Summa vadiorum et regardorum, xvi. m^l. cccc. lxviij. li. vj. s. viij.

Et debet, ciiij. li. vi. s. viij. d.

1429.

Petition of Thomas Hostelle, wounded in the French wars of Henry the Fifth.

To the king our sovereign lorde,

Besechith the mekely youre povere leigeman and 1429.
 humble oratour, Thomas Hostelle, that, in conside-
 racoone of his service doon to youre noble progeni-
 tours of ful blessid memory, kyng Henri the iiijth^e and kyng Henri the fift, (whoos soules God assoille), being at the siege of Hareflowe there smyten with a springolt throughe the hede, lesyng his oon eye and his chek boon broken; also at the bataille of Agincours, and afore at the takyng of the carrakes on the see, there witho a gadde of yrene his plates smyten in to his body and his hande smyten in sondre, and sore hurte, maymed and wounded, by mean whereof he being sore febled and debrused, now falle to greet age and poverté, gretly endotted, and may not help him self, havyng not wherewithe to be susteyned ne releved, but of mennes gracious almesse, and being for his said service never yet recompensed ne rewarded, it pleso youre highe and excellent

Petition of
 Hostelle,
 wounded
 in the
 French
 wars of
 Henry the
 Fifth.

grace, the premises tenderly considered, of youre benigne pitee and grace to releve and refresshe youre saide povere oratour as it shal pleso you with youre most gracious almesse, at the reverence of God and in worke of charitee, and he shal devoutly pray for the soules of youre said noble progenitours and for youre most noble and high astate.

1430.

Petition that John Lord Talbot be allowed to carry into France eight thousand mares for the payment of his ransom.

A.D. 1430. PLESE au roy, nostre tres souverain seigneur, grant-
January 8. ter a votre humble liege Johan le sire Talbot
Petition to licence quil est en voz guerres en France,
carry into et ore mys a son finance et ransomme, avoir pour
France et hors de votre royaume la somme de viij mil marez, ou
8,000 hors de votre royaume la somme de viij mil marez, ou
mares for dedeins, de votre coyne de mesme votre royaume, et
the pay- que ces gentz et servauntz mes purront porter
ment of the et carier au dit sire pour la cause susdit, sans
ransom of John lord et carier au dit sire pour la cause susdit, sans
Talbot.

[TRANSLATION.]

MAY it please the king, our most sovereign lord, to grant to your humble liegeman, John lord Talbot, licence (he being in your wars in France, and at this time put upon his redemption and ransom) to have out of your realm the sum of eight thousand mares, or less, of your coin of the same your realm, and also that his people and servants may convey and carry it to the said lord

ompeschement de vous ou de voz heires lun . . .
pour Dieu et en oevre de charite; lestatut ent fait
au contrarie non obstant.

II. Gloucestro. II. Cardinal. H. Cantuar.

J. Ebor., cancellarius.

J. Bathon.

R. Warrewyk.

SCROPE.

(*Dorso.*) viij. die Januarii, anno viij^o. apud
Westminstro concessa fuit præsens suppli-
catio, ut petitur, et warrantizavit cancellarius
de faciendo literas ut in forma; præsentibus
dominis Gloucestriae, cardinali, Cantuariæ,
Ebor. cancellario, Londoniæ, Bathoniæ, War-
rewici, Scrope, et custode Privati Sigilli.¹

for the cause abovesaid, without hindrance of you or your
heirs . . . for the sake of God and as an act of
charity; the statute thereupon made to the contrary not-
withstanding.

¹ A fair copy from the original draft. It is much discoloured by
the application of galls.

1436.

Letter from the king to the chancellor of France
and the English council resident at Rouen, pro-
mising assistance against the French.

DEPAR LE ROY.

A.D. 1436. REVERENDE pere en Dieu, noz tres chiers et loiaulx
Jan. 28. cousin et conseillers.

The king
recites the
import of
the letters
received
from
Rouen, ex-
planatory
of the state
of affairs
in France,
Nous avons bien veu et considere le contenu
de plusieurs lettres que vous et autres nous avez
rescriptes depuis la venue des ambassadeurs nadgaires
envoiez pardevers nous, faisant mencion en effect
par especiales lettres que, par notre beau cousin
de Suffolk et les ditz ambassadeurs, nous avez signifie
lestat et disposicion de nostre royaume de France, par
y avoir provisione; et depuis ce, par autres lettres, la
prinse de Dieppe, et comment les ennemyes ont ars la
ville d'Arques, induit le peuple de Caux deulx assem-
bler, porter la Croix Blanche, et faire ce qils ont fait.

[TRANSLATION.]

BY THE KING.

REVEREND father in God, our very dear and faithful
cousin and councillors,

We have well seen and considered the contents of many
letters which you and others have written to us since
the arrival of the ambassadors of late sent to us, making
mention, in substance by special letters, that you have signified
to us, by our good cousin of Suffolk and the said ambassadors,
the state and condition of our kingdom of France, in order
that provision thereupon may be had; and after this, by
other letters, the taking of Dieppe, and how the enemy
has burnt the town of Arques, induced the inhabitants of
the Caux to assemble, to wear the White Cross, and to

Des deputez aussi des bonnes villes de Rouen, d'Evreux, de Gisors et autres assemblez pur avoir aide a conduire les plus necessaires affaires jusques a notre venue pardela, ou que plus grant provision y soit myse. De la response par la quelle a este requis que on donne delay jusques a la venue des ditz ambassadeurs, ce que vous avez fait, pour les causes contenues en voz dites lettres; en suppliant en conclusion, que y purveons de gens et de finances hastivement, come le caas le requiert. Et entre ycelles choses, ôt plusieurs autres, icy none recitez, ausqueles serra au plaisir de Dieu purveu, de fait nous escripvez que non obstant que par plusieurs messages nous aiez escript et signifie les choses dessus dites, toutes voies nen avez depuis depar nous, ne depar notre conseil, ne les ditz ambassadeurs, oy ne eu aucunes nouvelles, dont estoz graundement esmerveillez; et semble a ceste cause a touz noz loiaulx subgitz depar dela quilz

do what they have done. That the deputies also of the good towns of Rouen, Evreux, Gisors, and others have assembled to have assistance in carrying on their most necessary affairs until our arrival there, or until more ample provision be sent thither. In reply thereto, the request was made that delay might be given until the arrival of the said ambassadors, to which you consented, for the causes mentioned in your said letters; entreating, in conclusion, that a supply of troops and money should speedily be sent, as the case demanded. And among these things, and many others which are not repeated here, for which provision shall be made, if God will, you wrote to us in conclusion that, notwithstanding you had written and informed us of the matters abovesaid by many messengers, yet you had neither heard nor received any tidings since then from us, or our council, nor had the said ambassadors, wherent you were greatly astonished; and for this cause it appeared to all our faithful subjects

soient delaissiez et habandonnez, considere l'instante poursuite des ennemyes.

in reply to
which he
explains
the causes
of the pre-
vious
delay, and
promises
speedy
succour.

Sur quoy, reverend piero en Dieu, nos tres chiers et feaulx cousin et consaillers, saches que depuis la venue de notre dit cousin de Suffolke, et des ditz ambassadeurs, vous avons pieca par plusieurs foitz escript et signifie le grant et notable appareil que, moyennant la grace de Dieu, par le bone advis, aide et conseil de ceux de notre sang et lignage, des gens de notre grand conseil, et de trois estats de notre royaume d'Angleterre, fait, conclu et ordonne, et encores le vous signifions par lettres et autrement plus amplement par la bouche des ditz ambassadeurs; et fault dire que par le peril des chemyns, fortune de mere, ou autrement, empeschement soit survenu, par quoy nen ayez oy nouvelles, dont il nous desplaist. Pour ce que nous esperons et cuidons savoir veritablement que ycelles nouvelles a vous venues, vous seriez

there that they were deserted and abandoned, regard being had to the active aggression of their enemies.

In reply to which, reverend father in God, our most dear and faithful cousin and counsellors, we would have you know that, since the arrival of our said cousin of Suffolk and the said ambassadors, we have written to you, some time ago and frequently, and told you of the great and notable preparations which, with the grace of God, had been made, concluded, and ordained by the good advice, aid, and counsel of those of our blood and lineage, the members of our great council, and of the three estates of our realm of England; and we signify the same to you again by letters, and otherwise more fully by the verbal report of the said ambassadors; and we must add that, in consequence of the danger of the roads, the chances of the sea, and from some other causes, there have arisen delays, which have prevented you from hearing tidings, at which we are displeased. Wherefore we hope and trust to be veritably informed that, when this intelligence has

reconfortez et resjoiz, et appareceves clerement que non obstant les villes de Dieppe, Harfleur, Monstrevillier, et autres places nadgairs prinses par les ennemyes et leurs dite pursuite, ne leurs aidans et confortans, nest pas notre entencione, ne ne serra, de riens habandonner pardela la mere tant que Dieu nous donrra vie. Et sil eust plu a Dieu que le vent eust este propice a assembler les niefs, vasseaulx et passagiers au porto de Hamptne, et illec enviroune, vous eussiez ja eu pardela surtout la certaintee de toutes nouvelles departees avecques notable armee, et avies de present la seconde; mais la mere a esto si perilleuse, et est encores, que les ditz deux armees et les ditz ambassadeurs, lesquels avons delivres des devant Noel, nont encores peu passer, et ne attendent autre chose fors que le vent leur soit convenable. La quelle chose est en la volente de Dieu seulement.

reached you, you will be comforted again and will rejoice, and will clearly perceive that neither for the towns of Dieppe, Harfleur, Monstrevillier, and other places which have of late been taken by the enemy and their said efforts, nor yet for those who aid and comfort them, is it our intencion, nor shall it be, to abandon anything on your side of the sea, so long as God shall give us life. And if it had pleased God that the wind had been favourable, so that our ships, vessels, and passenger boats could have assembled at the port of Hampton, or thereabouts, you would already have had, upon your side, at least the certainty of the intelligence of what is done upon ours, and also a notable army, and at this time you might have had the second; but the sea has been so dangerous, and is equally so still, so that the said two armies and the said ambassadors, whom we have licensed to depart before Christmas, cannot yet cross over, and are waiting only for the wind being fair for them. And this matter is in the pleasure of God alone.

Si convient en bonne patience attendre sa grace donnee, en la quelle aiez vraye confiance sans vous troubler, esbairer ne doubter, ne souffrir, ne autres loyaux subgitz depardela desmouvoir autrement de leurs loyautees, ainz les reconfortez diligemment ; car soiez certain, que tres brieve aures tele et si grant provision quil nest pas memoire donnee que oncques feust faite tielle en ce royaume ; nous pur querere feu et tost retourner, mais, al aide de nostre Createur, pour y attendre a la vindenge du pais et reboutement de nos adversaires, ainsi que de tout ce seras plus au plain et au vray informez par les ditz ambassadeurs, eux venus pardevous vous.

Toutevoies des continueles diligences, et aussi de ce que pieca et toutz jours continuellement avez pris et prenez si a cuer nos affaires de, par dela, des peines et labours que a ceste cause avez suffer, et que de jour en jour plus soeffrez et portez, vous remercions tres

Wherefore it is necessary to wait, in good patience, upon His grace given, in which have true confidence, without troubling, caring, or fearing, nor suffering our other loyal subjects with you to depart at all from their loyalty, but comforting them diligently ; for be you certain that, within a very short time, you shall have such and so great an aid that, within the memory of man, none such has been made in this kingdom ; not to raise a fire, and then to return, but, with the help of our Creator, to continue there till the vintage of the country and the repulse of our adversaries, as you shall be more fully and more truly informed of the whole hereof by the said ambassadors, when they have reached you.

Nevertheless, we thank you most cordially for your continual diligence, and also for what you have done for long past, and still continue to do, in taking so entirely to heart our affairs on your side, and for the pains and labours which you have suffered on this account, and

cordialement; sachans que, a laide de notre doulx Creatoure, de noz bons parens et loyaulx vassaulx et subgitz, vous serres briefe relevez diceulx labours et peins, ensemble touz noz bons amis et loyaulx subgiz depar-dela, comme par les ditz ambassadeurs le saures. Si volons et vous prions que le faces par tout savoir ou vous verrez quil serra convenable pour le reconfort et consolacione de notre loyel peuple, en nous signifiant tous jours toutes nouvelles que survendront.

Donne soubz notre Prive Seal, a notre palays de Dat Westminstre, le xxviiij. de Januer.

A reverend¹ pere en Dieu, et nos tres chers et foiaix cousins et counsaillers, levesque de Terunhane, notre chaunceller de Fraunce, et les gens de notre conseil estantz a R.²

which you suffer and endure yet more from day to day; knowing this, that, with the help of our good Creator of our good relations and loyal vassals and subjects, you shall speedily be relieved of these labours and pains, as will likewise all our good friends and loyal subjects there as you shall be informed by our said ambassadors. Wherefore we will and pray you to cause this to be made known ywherever you shall perceive it to be necessary for the comfort and consolation of our loyal people; letting us know always whatever incidents may arise.

Given under our Privy Seal, at our palace of Westminster, the xxviiij. of January.

To the reverend father in God, and our very dear and faithful cousins and councillors, the bishop of Terunhane, our chancellor of France, and those of our council who are at R.

¹ *A reverend*] This clause is written at the bottom of the document in a different hand.

² *Estantz a R.*] So the draft, but doubtless we should understand Rouen to be the place indicated.

1442.

Mandate for the payment of four hundred marks to
Sir Henry Clifford, who is about to join the
army in France.

A.D. 1442. HENRI, by the grace of God king of Englande
May 6. and of Fraunce, and lord of Irland, to the tre-
sourer and chamberleins of oure Eschequier, greting.

Sir Henry Clifford to
have 400
mares for
his expedi-
tion into
France. We late you wite that we have assigned and ap-
pointed oure trusty and welbeloved knyghte, Sir
Henri Clyfford, to goo in this present voiage with
oure cousin, the lord Talbot, unto the parties of oure
reaume of Fraunce sithens thappoyntement of the re-
tenue of the saide lord Talbot and the making of
his endentures; for the whiche cause the saide sir
Henri is, as yet unpervoied of feleshippe to accom-
panye him with. Wherfore we, havyng consideracion
unto the premisses, have of oure grace especiake yeven
unto the same sir Henri iiij. c. mare, by waye of
rewarde, to thentent that therewithal he shal mowe
make him, and suche as he shal mowe gete in his
foleshippe, redy ayenste the saide voiage. Wherfore
we wol and charge you that ye deliver the saide
iiij. c. mare unto the saide Henri in the fourme
abovesaide.

Date. Yevene undre oure Prive Seel, at oure castel of
Windesore, the vj. day of May, the yere of oure regne
the xx.

BENET.

(Dorso.) Inde solutum in denariis viij. die Maii,
anno xx. c. mare.

Item, alia vice in denariis, c. mare,

Item, alia vice, cc. mare.

1442.

Mandate for employing certain jewels in procuring money for the despatch of the army into France.

HENRI, by the grace of God king of Englando A.D. 1442, and of Fraunce, and lord of Irland, to the treasurer and chamberleins of oure Eschequier, gretyng. May 18.
 For asmuche as for the setting over the see of oure cousin the lord Talbot, and of tharmee that shal goo in his compaignie to oure cousin the due of Yorke, etc., into oure reame of Fraunce and duchie of Normandie, for the conservacion and keping of hem, and also for thentreteue of oure subgettes in oure obeissance in the same, us nedeth in haste greet and notable sommes of monneye, wherof we be not as now purveied, nother can not be withoute chevissaunce of oure subgettes, or sale, or departyng from us of parcell of oure joialx. And in so muche as the chevissaunce that we can make at this tyme for the saide cause wol not suffice for the contentyng of the saide armee over redye monneye by us therfore paid, and that we wolde not, for pease of us and of alle oure trowe subgittes, but that the same armee shal, by the grace of oure Lord, take good effect and exploit, into the good reliefo and socours of oure saide reame, duchie, and of alle oure subgittes, we wol, therefore, and charge you straitely, that anon after the sighte of thees, ye do breke, cune, selle and leye to wedde, suche and as many of oure joialx as, over the paiementes by you made for the saide armee and over rec apprestes to us made for the same, wol resonable suffice for the setting over of the saide armee, and paiement and contentyng of xv. m. li. by us due unto oure cousin the

The king warrants the treasurer to dispose of certain jewels in order to raise money for the army in France.

duc of Yorko, lieutenant general and gouvernoure [of] oure reaulme of Fraunce and duchie of Normandie, and as far us the saide joiatx wol strecche, if ye can and may doo it. And thees oure letters shal be unto you herein suffieant warrant and discharge.

Date. Yeven undre oure Prive Seel, at oure castel of Windesore, the xvij. day of May, the yere of oure regne xx

BENET.

1443.

MANDATE. for accounting with Sir John Stourtono respecting the expenses of the duke of Orleans.

A.D. 1443. HENRI, by the grace of God kyng of Englande and
 May 18. of Fraunce, and lorde of Irland, to the tresorere,
 barons, and chamberlains of oure Eschequiere, greting.
 'Mandate For asmuche as oure righte trusty and welbelovede
 respecting the pay-ment of the knyghte, Johne Stourtono, now late by oure com-
 expenses of maundement hathe hadde the kopyng of the due of
 the duke of Orleans Orliance fro the ix. day¹ of Juy, the yere of oure regne
 from 9 July, 1438, xvj., unto the viij. day of May, the yere of oure said
 to 10 Feb. regne xvij., takyng for the day for his costages and
 1440. expenses xij. s. iiij. d. as oure righte trusty and righte
 welbelovede cousin therle of Suffolk toke before hym
 for the saide koping; and after that the saide Johne;
 by oure commaundement, remoovede, in oure ambas-
 sade withe the saide due, from Stourtono, the duelling;

¹ *ie. day*] Namely, from 9 July 1438 to 10 February 1440.

place of the saide Johan, the saide viij. day of May, unto the seewarde, and soo unto oure towne of Caleis, and to the marches there, unto the xiiij. day of Octobre thenne nexte folowyng, the whiche day the saide Johne retourned unto Stourton aforesaid; the whiche tyme it was appointede by us and oure counsail that he sholde take of us, by the day, during the said tyme of his remoevinge, abidinge and retournynge, iij. li. xiiij. s. iiij. d. And fro the same xiiij. day of Octobre the saide Johne hadde the keping of the said due unto the x. day of Fevverere thanne next folowing, taking, by day, during that tyme, xiiij. s. iiij. d.

And it is soo that the saide Johne hath receivede of us, by the handes of you, oure saide tresorere, certaine monnoye in assignement, in partie of paiement of the saide couvenauntz, the whiche is sette upone hym by waye of apprest. We wol therfore and charge you that ye accounte duely withe the said Johne, or withe an other persone convenable in his name, by the othe of oon of theim, or of the othere, aswel of the monnoie that he hath receivede in this behalf, as of the dayes that the saide due hath be soo in his kepinge, makyng unto hym due allounaunce by the othe aforesaid of xiiij. s. iiij. d. for every day fro the saide ix. day of Juyl the saide yere of oure regne xvj. unto the viij. day of May thenne nexte folowing. And that ye also allowe unto the said Johne, and by the said othe, xiiij. s. iiij. d. for every day in the whiche he was riding with the said due, bringing the same due, to diverses townes and places withinne the same tyme, over thabovesaide xiiij. s. iiij. d. for every day aforesaid, before asked, in like wise as it was allowede to oure saide cousin. And of alle that that by the saide accounts shal be founde due unto the saide Johne, we wol that ye, oure saide tresourere and chamberlains, make unto hym paiement, or sufficeant assignement, as reason wol,

Date. Yovenne undre oure Prive Seal, at Westminster,
the xvij. day of May, the yere of oure regne
xxj.

HENRI.

(Dorso) Irrotulatur termino Pasche, Anno xxj.
rotulo xij.

Prætextu hujus brevis computatum est ad Scaccarium compotorum cum Johanne Stourtono, milite infrascripto, tam de denariis per ipsum receptis, quam de custibus et expensis ducis Orlensis, nuper in custodia sua existentis, ad xij. s. iij. d. per diem, a ix. die Julii, anno xvj. regis hujus, quo die idem Johannes cepit ipsum ducem Orlensem in custodiam suam, usque viij. diem Maii, anno ejusdem regis xvij., scilicet, per cccij. dies. Qui quidem computus irrotulatur rotulo xx. rotulo compotorum J. Et debentur ei per compotum predictum iij. s. xv. li.

Inde recepit per assignationem, termino Michaelis, anno xxiij. lxxij. li. xvij. s. vij. d.

1413.

MANDATE for the payment of certain sums of money
to John Talbot, earl of Shrewsbury.

A.D. 1413. HENRI, by the grace of God kyng of Englande and
August 6. of Fraunce, and lord of Irland, to the tresorer and
Mandate chamberleyns of oure Eschequier that now bee, and
for the pay- that for the tyme shalle be, gretinge.
ment, to the
earl of We late you wite that where that now late for the
Shrews- services that oure right trusty and right welbelovede
bury,

cousin Johne, erle of Shrowesbury, lord Talbot and Furnyval, hadde doon us in oure reaume of Fraunce and duchie of Normandie, there was by us due unto him the somme of iiij. m^l. vj. c. xxvij. li. x. s. vj. d. ferthing of sterlings, as by accomptes in that behalf maad in oure royaume of Fraunce by oure saide cousin with oure officers there we bee wel enfourmede and veraily acertained for trouth. Of the whiche somme due unto oure saide cousin he hath relessed unto us the somme of ij. m^l. ij. c. vj. li. x. s. ij. d. to thentent to have redy paiement, or suffieant assignement of the remenant of the same somme, the whiche amounteth to ij. m^l. iiij. c. xxvj. li. iiij. d. q, the whiche we have graunted unto him.

And also we late you wite that longe agoo we graunted unto oure saide cousin, in relievement of him after sucho tyme as that he was taken prisonere in oure werres in oure saide royaume of Fraunce, and in aide and paiement of his ransom and finance, the gavel of ij. m^l. mewes of salt, to have be taken in oure saide royaume of Fraunce and in oure saide duchie of Normandie, the whiche gavel, at the tyme of oure graunte of hit, was worth the somme of viij. m^l. li. sterlinges; and for the grete charges that we hadde in oure said royaume and duchie, and the litel revenues that we hadde to do ther with, oure saide cousin hath not as yit had mowe have the saide gavel; for the whiche abovesaide causes he hath besoghte us of redy paiement, or suffisant assignement, as wel of the saide somme of ij. m^l. iiij. c. xxvj. li. iiij. d. q. as of the saide viij. m^l. li.

Wherfore we, havying consideracion unto the premisses, wol and charge you that unto oure saide cousin ye make redy paiement, or suffieant assignement, as wel of the saide somme of ij. m^l. iiij. c. xxvj. li. iiij. d. q. due to him as above, as of the saide viij. m^l. li., in aide

of his saide finance and for the saide gavel of salt, as above.

Date. Yevone undre oure Prive Seal, at oure manoir of Eltham, the vj. day of Augst, the yere of oure regne xxj¹

BENET.

(Dorso.) Inde habet litteras speciales ad recipiendum per manus collectorum in diversis portubus summas infrascriptas.

In denariis ml. fi. per thesaurarium Angliæ, quæ summa debet deduci ex illis denariis per manus collectorum percipiendis.

Item, alia vico d. marc.

1443.

Mandate for the payment of five marks expended in writing to the pope on the death of the cardinal of Luxemburg.

A.D. 1443. HENRI, par la grace de Dieu roy Dangleterre et de
Oct. 16. Fraunce, et seignure Dirlande, as tresorier et cham-
belains de notre Eschequiere, saluz.

[TRANSLATION.]

HENRY, by the grace of God king of England and of France, and lord of Ireland, to the treasurer and chamberlains of our Exchequer, greeting.

¹ *At oure . . . xvj*] Added in a different hand and in a different ink.

Nous volons de ladvis de notre conseil et vous mandons que, au tres reverend pier en Dieu, larchevesque de Cantorbirs, notre chauncellor, liquel, au tielle temps que nouvellement oiaist de la mort de le tres reverend pier en Dieu, le cardinal de Lieuxembourghe, archevesque de Roan, escriva ses lettres a notre tres saint pier le pape, et les a luy par un son messenger envoia, desirant que luy plerroit lui abstiogner de promooever aucune personne au dite erchevescie devant ce que nous eussions a luy escriptz en ceste partie, au quel messenger il bailla cynque mares, vous facez paier et deliver de notre tresore cynque mares a avoir de nous pour les cynque mares par luy baillez et delivrez au dit messenger, comme dessus.

The arch-
bishop of
Canterbury
is repaid
for ex-
penses in-
curred by
him in
writing to
the pope.

Donne soubz notre Prive Seal, a Westminster, le Date.
seszisme jour de Octobre, lan de notre regne vint
seconde.

(Dorso.) Per solutum in denariis hoc termino.

We will, by the advice of our council, and we command you that, to the reverend father in God, the archbishop of Canterbury, our chancellor (who, at the time when he had newly heard of the death of the very reverend father in God, the cardinal of Lieuxembourghe, archbishop of Roan, wrote his letters to our very holy father the pope, and sent them to him by his messenger, desiring that he would be pleased to abstain from promoting any person to the said archbishopric before we had written to him on this matter, to which messenger he gave five marks), you cause to be paid and delivered, out of our treasure, five marks, to have of us for the five marks by him given and delivered to the said messenger, as above.

Given under our Privy Seal, at Westminster, the sixteenth day of October, in the twenty-second year of our reign.

1143.

Mandate for the payment of one hundred pounds to a
servant of Francis de Surienne.

A D. 1143. HENRI, par la grace de Dieu roy D'engleterre et de
Nov. 27. France, et seigneur D'Irlande, ~~as~~ tresorer et cham-
berlains de notre Eschequier, salut.

Thomas de
Quesne to
have 100l.
by the
king's gift. Nous volons de lavis de notre conseil et vous
mandons que, a notre chier et bien ame Thomas de
Quesne,¹ demorant avec notre chier et foial chevalier,
Francis Airageneys, liquel par commandement de
son dit meistro pour certaines noz et ses affaires ad
demourre en ceste notre realmie D'engleterre par ses
moyz, vous facez paier et delivrer, de notre tresore,
pour ses expenses et de notre regard, cent livres, a
avoir de notre donne.

Donne soubz notre Prive Seal, a Westminster, le
xxvij.³ jour de Novembre, lan de notre regne vint
second. BENE.

(Dorso.) Persolutum in denariis hoc termino.

[TRANSLATION.]

HENRY, by the grace of God king of England and of
France, and lord of Ireland, to the treasurer and chamber-
lains of our Exchequer, greeting.

We will, by the advice of our council, and we charge you
that, to our dear and well beloved Thomas de Quesne, residing
with our dear and faithful knight, Francis Airageneys, who,
by the commandment of his said master, for certain affairs
of ours and his own, has resided in this our realm of
England for six months, you cause to be paid and delivered,
from our treasure, for his expenses and of our reward, one
hundred pounds, to have of our gift.

Given under our Privy Seal, at Westminster, the xxvij.
day of November, in the twenty-second year of our reign.

BENE.

¹ Quesne.] An erasure occurs after
this word.

³ cccij.] These numerals are
written upon an erasure.

1143

Mandate for the delivery of two books to Gilles de
Bretagne, by the gift of king Henry the Sixth.

HENRY, by the grace of God kyng of Englande and
of Fraunce, and lord of Irland, to the tresorer and
chamberlains of oure Eschequier, greting.

For asmuche as we have graunted unto oure righte
trusti and righte entierly welbeloved cousin, Gilles of
Bretaigne, two bokis of song for his chapel, whiche
were the moost reverend fadres in God, the cardinal
of Luxemburgh, oure chaunceller of Fraunce, late
deceased, whereof oon is covered withe white lether,
and the secunde leef begynneth in the thidde lyne
leison, and the last lef begynneth, *Secundum verbum*;
and a nother booke of ymnys and Venites noted, whereof
the secunde lefe in the begynnyng begynnythe, *A solis*,
and the last leef *-stia regna*,—we wol and charge you
that unto oure saide cousin, or to the bringer hereof
in his name, ye deliver the saide bookes.

A. D. 1143
Dec 1
Two books
late the
property
of the car-
dinal de
Luxem-
bourg, to
be given
to Gilles de
Bretaigne.

Yeven undre oure Prive Seal, at oure castel at Date.
Wyndesore, the first day of Decembie, the yere of
oure regne xxij.

BENET.

1443.

Mandate for the payment of certain money to Gilles
de Bretaigne.

A.D. 1443. HENRI, by the grace of God kyng of Englande and
Dec. 13, of Fraunce, and lord of Irlande, to the tresorer
Gilles of and chamberlains of oure Eschequier, greting.

There as by oure letters, undre oure Prive Seal,
to have prompt payment of the sum due to him on 2 Feb, 1443. we have commaunded you to paie and deliver unto
oure right trusty and right welbeloved cousin Gilles of
Breitaigne, for the tyme that he shal abyde withinne
this oure reaume, at iiij. termes of the yere after that-
ferant of m^l. marc by yere, and that after the tyme
of oure saide graunte, this terme wol not finisse unto
the fest of Candelmesse next comyng, yit for asmoche
as that oure saide cousin is now on his departing
oute of this oure reaume, we wol and charge you
that, oure saide letters notwithstanding, and that the
time of his paiement is not yit comme, ye paie and
deliver unto the same oure cousin now in hande that
that he sholdo have and receivo of us by force of oure
saide letters yif the fest of Candelmesse were nowo
come.

Date. Yevene undre oure Prive Seal, at Westminster, the
xiiij. day of Decembre, the yere of oure regne xxij.

BENET.

(Dorso.) Inde recipit cel. marcas, hoc termino, tam
virtute hujus brevis quam virtute alterius brevis¹
hoc termino.

¹ *Brevis*] An addition between the lines.

1443.

Mandate for the gift of a cup of gold and 100*l.* to
Gilles of Bretagne.

HENRI, par la grace de Dieu roy Dengleterre et
de France, et seigneur Dirlande, as tresorier et
chamberlains de notre Eschequiere, saluz.

A.D. 1443.
Dec. 13.

Nous volons, de lavis de notre counsail, et vous man-
dons que, a notre ties chier et tres ame cousin, Gilles
de Bretagne, de present esteant en ceste notre roy-
aume Dengleterre, liquel est sur son departison hors
diceste nostre reame, vous facez delivrer de notre
donne ung hanappe dore de la value de cent marcs,
et centz livres, dedeins.

A cup of
gold and
100*l.* to be
given to
Gilles of
Bretagne,
on his
departure
from Eng-
land.

Donne soubz notre Prive Seal, a Westminster, le
xiiij. jour de Decembre, lan de notre regne vint second.

Date.

BENET.

(Dorso.) Persolutum hoc termino.

[TRANSLATION.]

HENRY, by the grace of God king of England and of
France, and lord of Ireland, to the treasurer and cham-
berlains of our Exchequer, greeting.

We will, by the advice of our council, and we com-
mand you, that, to our very dear and wellbeloved cousin,
Gilles of Bretagne, at present being in this our realm of
England, who is on his departure out of this our realm,
you cause to be delivered of our gift a cup of gold of
the value of a hundred marks, and a hundred pounds
therein.

Given under our Privy Seal, at Westminster, the xiiij.
day of December, in the twenty-second year of our
reign.

BENET.

1444.

Mandate for the payment to Windsor herald of the
arrears of his wages.

A D. 1444. HENRI, by the grace of God, kinge of Engelande
June 3. and of France, and lorde of Irelande, to the tresorer
and chamberleins of oure Eschequier, greting.
Forty pounds, the amount of his wages, to be paid to Windsor herald
For asmoche as we have understande, by a suppli-
cacion presented unto us, that where oure welbeloved
servant Wyndesore herault, by oure commaundement,
by the space of iiij. yere past, or nerby, went into
oure reaulme of Fraunce and duchie of Normandie
to bere unto oure cousin of Somerset, now decessed,
and to oure righte trusty and welbeloved the lorde
Fauconberge, thordre of Cartier, he, in his goinge
unto the siege of Harefleu, there beinge the said
lordes at that tyme, brast iiij. of his ribbes and his
arme by fallinge of his hors, as he seith; and for
asmoche as he mighte not pursue for his wages of
x. li. by yere, by cause of the said infortune, he is
behinde therof into this day, as he seith, whiche
wages extenden to the somme of xl. li. as he seith.
We therfore, con[si]deringo the premisses, wol and
charge you that ye doo make redy paiement, or
sufficient assignement, unto the said Wyndesore, of al
suche fees and wages beinge behinde as he due unto
him into this day.

Date. Yevene undre oure Prive Seel, at oure castel of
Berkhamstede, the iiij. day of Juyn, the yere of oure
regne xxij.

(Dorso.) Inde recepit hoc termino in denariis
x. li.

1444.

Account of the expenses incurred upon the part of
queen Margaret in her journey into England.

DE MISIS, CUSTUBUS ET EXPENSIS FACTIS ULTRA MARE A.D. 1444.
PRO ADVENTU PRÆDILECTÆ CONSORTIS REGIS, July 17.
MARGARETÆ REGINÆ, AD PRÆSENTIAM SUAM IN
ANGLIAM, INTER¹ XVII. DIEM JULII, ANNO XXII.
REGIS NUNC, AD XVI. DIEM OCTOBIS, ANNO
XXIII., PER JOHANNEM BREKENOKK ET JOHANNEM
EVERDONE.

Auditores { Willolmus Fallane, baro.
 { Ricardus Bedforde, clericus.

COMPOTUS Johannis Brekonok et Johannis Everdone, clericorum compotorum in hospicio regis, nuper deputatorum et assignatorum ad eundem ultra mare, ad solvendum et contentandum pro omnibus talibus oneribus quo rex supportaret pro adventu prædilectæ uxoris suæ reginæ ad præsentiam suam in Angliam, per breve regis de Privato Sigillo suo, datum xvj. die Octobris² anno xxiiij. regis Henrici vj., thesaurario et camerariis³ et baronibus hujus senecarii directum, et irrotulatum in Memorandis de dicto anno xxiiij. inter brevia directa baronibus de termino Michaelis eodem anno, rotulo xvijmo. ex parte Rememoratoris regis. In quo continetur, pro eo quod rex nuper deputavit et assignavit dilectos suos dictos Johannem Breknoko et Johannem Everdone, clericos compotorum in hospicio suo, ad eundem ultra mare ad solvendum et contentandum pro

The account opened

by virtue of the king's writ, here recited.

¹ Inter] Namely, between 17 July, A.D. 1444, and 16 Oct. A.D. 1445.

² xvj. die Octobris] 16 October, A.D. 1445.

³ Et camerariis] An addition between the lines.

omnibus talibus oneribus quæ rex supportaret et sustentaret pro adventu prædictæ consortis sue reginæ ad præsentiam suam in Angliam, quæ de causa ipsi diversas denariorum summas de rege de præstito receperunt. Rex igitur vult, et præfatis thesaurario et baronibus mandat, quod debite computent cum præfatis Johanne et Johanne, conjunctim et divisim, per eorum sacramenta, et per sacramentum alterius eorum, de omnimodis custagiis, expensis et solutionibus, quæ ipsi aliquo modo supportaverunt et sustinuerunt a tempore quo, causa prædicta, ipsi ceperunt super eos onus prædictum, tam in eundo ultra mare pro¹ dilecta consorte regis, regina Angliæ, cum dilecto et fideli consanguineo suo, marchione Suffolciæ, quam ibidem expectando, et in reveniendo ad præsentiam regis in regnum suum Angliæ, et de denariis quos ipsi de rege, causa prædicta, receperunt; et quod iidem thesaurarii et barones eisdem Johanni et Johanni in compotis suis per eorum sacramenta faciant allocacionem de omnimodis custagiis, expensis, et solutionibus per ipsos aliquo modo pro adventu reginæ prædictæ ad præsentiam regis factis et solutis, a tempore quo ipsi super eos ceperunt onus prædictum, ut supra, usque datum hujus brevis. Et per idem breve rex vult quod præfati thesaurarii et camerarii de omni eo quod per compotum prædictum invenitur fore debitum eisdem Johanni et Johanni, solutionem vel sufficiens assignamentum habere faciant, prout ratio vult: videlicet, tam de denariis per ipsos, vel aliquem alium² eorum nomine, receptis, quam de omnibus et singulis custis, misis et expensis, causa prædicta factis inter xvij. diem Julii anno xxij. dicti regis nunc, quo die, idem Johannes et Johannes causa prædicta ceperunt onus prædictum, de mandato domini regis et consilii sui,

¹ Pro] The MS. reads præ.

et predictum xvj. diem Octobris, anno ejusdem regis xxiiij., scilicet, per unum annum et unum quarterium anni, ut infra,

RECEPTA SCACCARII.

ITEM reddunt compotum de m^l. m^l. deccc. iiij^{xxj}. li. ^{Their Receipts.} ij. s. ix. d. ob. per ipsos receptis de thesaurario et camerariis ad Receptam Scaccarii regis, termino Pasche, anno xxij. dicti regis nunc, per manus proprias, quam aliter ad vices, videlicet xxvj. die Augusti, per manus proprias m^l. m^l. ix.c.xlvj. li. ij. s. ix. d. tam super vadiis quinque baronum et baronissarum, ejuslibet ad iiij. s. vj. d. per diem; xvij. militum, ejuslibet ad ij. s. vj. d.; lxx. armigerorum, ejuslibet ad xvij. d.; clxxiiij. valettorum, ejuslibet ad vj. d.;¹ xj. valettorum charomene, xix valettorum palfredorum et sumptorum, ejuslibet ad iiij. d. per diem, per quarterium unius anni; quam super expensis hospitii regine, ac pro aliis rebus necessariis pro eodem hospitio, necnon pro esquipamento et passagio regine et personarum predictarum, eodem die, per manus Petri Bowmane xxxj. li., super passagio et repassagio marchionis Suffolcie et aliarum personarum, et eodem die per manus Henrici Whithorne, servientis regis, iiij. li., super passagium prefate regine et aliorum, sicut continetur in Pelle Memorandorum de eisdem termino et anno, et etiam in quodam libro² ipsorum Johannis Brekenoke et Johannis Everdone, clericorum compotorum, de particulis hic in thesauro liberato.

Et de deccc.lxvj. li. xiiij. s. iiij. d. per ipsos receptis de eisdem thesaurario et camerariis ad Receptam

¹ *vj. d.*] Written above the line; a correction of the previous faulty reading, "iiij.d. per diem per quarterium unius." These words are underlined, for omission.

² *In quodam libro*] This book has been sought for among the Exchequer Accounts, but unsuccessfully.

predictam, termino Michaelis, anno xxij., tam per manus proprias quam aliter, videlicet, xijmo die Novembris, per manus Petri Bowmane, ccc. xxxij. li. vj. s. viij. d. super passagium reginae, marchionis Suffolciae, et aliarum personarum, xxvij. die Novembris, per manus suas proprias, c. li. super passagio eorundem reginae ad partes exteras pro transportatione et conductu reginae et aliarum personarum in presentia sua versus regnum Angliae, sicut continetur in Pello Memorandorum, eisdem termino et anno, et etiam in dicto libro de particulis.

Et de cxxxij. li. vi. s. viij. d. receptis de eisdem thesaurario et camerariis ad Receiptam predictam, ix. die Aprilis, termino Paschae, dicto anno xvij., per manus dicti Johannis Brekenoke, de hospitio regis, recipientis denarios per manus Willelmi Buctone, servientis Willelmi Cantelowe, merceri Londoniae, apud Roan, super passagium reginae et aliarum personarum versus partes Angliae, sicut continetur in Pello Memorandorum ad eandem Receiptam de eisdem termino et anno, et sicut continetur ibidem.

Et de elij. li. x. s. receptis de eisdem thesaurario et camerariis ad Receiptam predictam, videlicet, primo die Martii, termino Michaelis, dicto anno xxij., videlicet, per manus Johannis Brekenoke, cxxij. li. vj. s. viij. d. per manus Petri Bowmane, xij. li. iij. s. iij. d., per manus Willelmi Wittelscey, xxij. li., super eskippamento reginae ac passagio et repassagio marchionis Suffolciae, et aliorum in comitiva sua proficiscentium pro transportatione reginae versus presentiam regis, sicut continetur in Pello Memorandorum ad eandem Receiptam de eisdem termino et anno, et sicut continetur ibidem.

Summa receptae Scaccarii, m^l. m^l. m^l. m^l. ccc. xxxij. li. xij. s. ix. d. ob.

RECEPTA FORINSECA.

Et de xl. s. receptis de Thoma Went, valetto officii stabulario domini regis, ut in pretio unius equi ambuleri albi, eidem Thoma per Johannem Hamptone, armigerum, magistrum equorum domine regine, liberati, et postea per eundem Thomam ad usum domini regis venditi; sicut continetur in dicto libro ipsorum clericorum de particulis, hic in thesauro liberato.

Et de li. li. xv. s. receptis primo die Octobris, dicto anno xxiiij. de hominibus villæ Quinque Portuum per manus Johannis Brekenoko, videlicet, de hominibus villæ de Hitho, xxx li. de hominibus villæ de Wynchelsey, x. li. xv. s. de hominibus villæ de Rumpney, xij. li. in partem solutionis vadiorum diversorum marinariorum tunc temporis in servitio domini regis existentium, pro eskippamento domino regine et familie sue in Anglia, quod quidem servitium pro xv. diebus ad sumptus proprios domino regi debetur, causa libertatis franchises sui, sicut continetur ibidem.

Et de xx. li. receptis, die et anno predictis, de diversis dominis, militibus, et aliis, per manus dicti Johannis Brekenoko ad vices, dicto anno xxiiij.; videlicet, una vice, de venerabili in Christo patre, episcopo de Constancia, xj. li. alia vice de domino Jacobo Ormonde, vj. li. xij. s. iiij. d., et tertia vice de Hugone Cokesey, milite, viij. li. viij. s. viij. d. pro eskippamento hominum et equorum suorum in comitiva marchionis Suffolchie transeuntium et redeuntium, ultra certum numerum per consilium domini regis illis appunctatum, sicut continetur ibidem.

Et de cvj. s. viij. d. receptis de hominibus villæ de Portesmouthe, die et anno predictis, per manus Johannis Brekenoko, domine regine, ibidem ix. die Aprilis

anno prædicto applicanti, collatis, in partem solutionis expensarum suarum et familiae suae ibidem, sicut continetur ibidem.

Et de xx. s. receptis de prædicto Thoma Went, valetto stabuli, ut in pretio unius equi ambuleri albi, recepti de prædicto Johanne Hampton, armigero, ac magistro equorum domino reginae, de dono episcopi Hereforde, et per ipsum venditi infra tempus computi, sicut continetur ibidem.

Et de dec. xliij. li. vij. s. vj. d. ob. debitis diversis creditoribus pro vadiis diversis dominorum, dominarum, damisellarum, militum, scutiferorum, valettorum, et marinariorum supradictorum, ois a retro existentibus et non solutis, unde prædicti computantes habent allocationem in isto computo suo, ut patet inferius; quorum creditorum nomina, cum summis eis particulariter debitis, in dicto libro de particulis singillatim annotantur.

Summa Receptæ forinsecæ, dec. iiij^{xx}. xv. li. ix. s. ij. d. ob.

Summa totalis Receptæ conjunctæ, vml. cxxix. li. ij. s.

EXPENSÆ.

Expenses, De quibus iidem computant in expensis hospitii
namely, for reginae prædictæ per dietas, videlicet, a xvij^{mo} die
the Queen's Martii, dicto anno xxij dicti regis nunc, quo die dicta
household, regina cum familia sua incipiebat hospitium apud
Pounteyse, usque diem Mercurii, scilicet, xliij. die
Aprilis eodem anno, quo die eadem regina cum tota
familia sua venit ad præsentiam regis apud Suthamp-
tone, scilicet, per xxviij. dies, dxxx. li. ij. s. x. d. tam
per prædictum breve regis supra in titulo hujus com-
poti annotatum, quam per sacramentum ipsorum Johannis
et Johannis, et sicut continetur in dicto libro de
particulis.

Et in oblationibus ipsius dominæ reginæ, tam in Offerings, partibus Franciæ et Normanniæ, quam in partibus Angliæ, ad Missas principales in præsentia sua ad diversas vices celebratas, iiij. li. x. s., per breve et sacramentum prædicta, et sicut continetur ibidem.

Et in denariis duabus vicibus Henrico Trevilliane, Alms, capellano, eleemosinario dominæ reginæ, liberatis, videlicet, una vice xxij. s. iiij. d. ad distribuendum diversis pauperibus inter Maunte et Hounflete, et in die Parasceves de eleemosyna dominæ reginæ; et secunda vice vj. li. xvij. s. ix. d. ob. ut in precio xxxix. ulnarum, iiij. quarteriorum, panni, coloris de Gryse, ad diversa pietia, pro xiiij. robis et xiiij.¹ capiciis inde faciendis, pro vesturis xiiij. pauperum mulierum, et pro factura eorundem xiiij. parium sotularium emptorum pro eisdem; viij. ulnis teli linei champ', pro naprons, una cum xvj. s. iiij. d. in moneta, videlicet, cuilibet pauperi mulieri xiiij. d. die Commæ Domini, de eleemosyna ipsius reginæ, viij. l. i. d. ob. per breve et sacramentum prædicta, et sicut continetur ibidem.

Et in vadiis et regardis Johannis Boyes de Rone, Wages, magistri unius balonger vocati Le Martynet, cum xij. marinariis et navigantibus; Johannis de Connowe, magistri balinger vocati George de Venys, cum viij. marinariis; Johannis Greke, magistri unius bargæ vocatæ Le Urce, cum vij. marinariis; Geffrey de Moleyne, magistri unius bargiæ vocatæ Le Moleyne, cum vij. marinariis, venientibus in servitiis regis primo die Marci anno xxij., cum marinariis et navigantibus prædictis de Rone usque Maunte, et ibidem attendentibus super adventu dominæ reginæ et familiæ suæ, et redeuntibus de ibidem usque Rone, per iiij. septimanas infra tempus prædictum, xvj. li. xiiij. s. vj. d. per breve et sacramentum prædicta, et sicut continetur ibidem.

¹ Robis et xiiij.] Added above the line.

Alteration
of plate,

Et in denariis solutis Johanni Tybaude, aurifabro Rothomagensi, pro expulsionem et remotionem armorum Henrici de Luxenburghie, nuper cancellarii Franciæ, de diversis vessellamentis argenteis ab eo emptis pro domina regina, et armis prædictis assignatis, unacum verbratione prædictorum vessellamentorum argenteorum et planatione ibidem, de riguardo ei facto, liij. s. iiij. d. per breve et sacramentum prædicta, et sicut continetur ibidem.

Keep of a
lion,

Et in denariis solutis Johanni Fouke et Peryne Galymane pro putura et custodia unius leonis præsentati dominæ reginæ apud Tichefelde, una cum cariagio ejusdem leonis de ibidem usque Turrim Londoniæ, pro hujusmodi expensis suis et dicti leonis, lxxv. s. iiij. d. per breve et sacramentum prædicta, et sicut continetur ibidem.

Outlay of
the accountants,

Et in expensis dictorum Johannis Everdone et Johannis Brekenoke, assignatorum pro expensis hospitii dominæ reginæ faciendis et solvendis; scilicet, Johannis Everdone, equitantis de Wodestoke usque Londone pro diversis necessariis pro dicto hospicio providendis, necnon super solutione vadiorum diversorum dominorum, dominarum, militum, scutiferorum, et aliorum officiariorum in partes Franciæ proficiscendorum, solvendorum et prosequendorum penes concilium domini regis pro moneta pro dicto hospicio habenda; et dicti Johannis Brekenoke, pro salvo conductu et cariagio monetæ de Londonia usque Portesmouth et Normanniam pro vadiis diversorum marinariarum solvendis, necnon existentis Londone et alibi attendentis super concilium domini regis super diversis appunctuamentis pro adventu dominæ reginæ in Angliam faciendis, necnon transeuntis de Rone usque in Angliam ad Londone, et ibidem prosequendi penes consilium domini regis pro moneta pro solutione diversorum marinariarum habenda, et super aliis negotiis dictæ reginæ, et redeuntis usque Normanniam, una cum conductione hominum pro salvo

conductu et cariagio monetæ prædictæ cxxxvj. li. xiiij. s. iij. d. per breve et sacramentum prædicta, et sicut continetur ibidem.

Et in denariis solutis pro expensis lij. equorum domine regine venientium ad expensas domini regis, ab xj. die Septembris anno xxij. usque xvij. diem Martii extunc proxime sequentis, in partibus Angliæ, Franciæ et Normanniæ, videlicet, per ciiij^{xx}. viij. dies, primo die computato et non ultimo. cxxvij. li. xix. s. ij. d., per breve et sacramentum prædicta, et sicut continetur ibidem.

Et in denariis solutis diversis marinariis tam pro ^{Wages of sailors,} passagio Beatricis domine de Talbot et aliarum dominarum [et] damisellarum in comitiva domine regine, de Hounflete usque Rone, unacum batillagio hernesie sue, quam batillagio et frettagio hernesie diversorum officiariorum et victualium hospitii domine regine de Hounflete usque Rone, et recariagio dietæ hernesie de Rone usque Hounflete, cum lodmonagio; necnon pro batillagio diversorum hernesiorum, curium et stabuli domine regine de Caudeboko usque Rone, ac etiam pro batillagio diversorum victualium et hernesie hospitii domine regine de Hounflete usque navim vocatam Mary of Hamptone, remigantis apud Kidcawe, assignatæ pro hospitio domine regine; et etiam pro consimili batillagio victualium et hernesie cameræ, et dominis officiariis hospitii domine regine de Hounflete usque navim vocatam Cocke Johne, assignatam pro passagio corporis domine regine et aliorum dominorum et dominarum super præsentiam suam attendentium, remigantem apud Kidcawse, vj. li. ij. s. viij. d. per eadem breve et sacramentum, et sicut continetur ibidem.

Et in denariis solutis Laurentio Werham et Merlyne ^{Messengers,} messevaunte, missis de Hounflete usque Cano et alia diversa loca ad arrestandas et providendas diversas naves pro passagio dictæ regine; videlicet, de hujus-

modi expensis suis, hominum et equorum suorum, una cum diversis batellis conductis pro arestatione et providentia prædictis faciendis, xxxviij. s. per breve et sacramentum prædicta, et sicut continetur ibidem.

Personal
attendants,

Et in denariis liberatis tam ad manus reginæ in camera sua¹ pro regardis et expensis diversorum domicellorum, armigerorum, et aliorum familiæ suæ extraneorum secum venientium de partibus Aurilienciæ et Loreyne, et super personam suam quotidie attendentium, quam in denariis solutis duobus valettis pedestribus ejusdem reginæ, quotidie similiter attendentibus super personam suam in partibus Franciæ, Normanniæ et Angliæ; necnon in denariis liberatis magistro Francisco, physico ejusdem reginæ, pro diversis aromatibus, confectionibus, pulveribus et speciebus, per ipsum emptis et provisus pro medicina inde faciendâ pro salva custodia personæ dictæ reginæ; ac etiam in denariis solutis Peryne Angeatre, valetto coquinæ, conducto ad auxiliandum et laborandum in officio coquinæ² pro persona præfatæ reginæ per iiij^{or} septimanas; et in denariis solutis Johanni Pole, valetto, misso de Southamptone versus Londone cum tribus equis pro Margareta Chamberleyne, tyremakere, in præsentia dominæ reginæ conductâ, pro diversis negotiis dictam dominam reginam tangentibus, pro expensis suis eundo et redeundo de domo dominæ prædictæ, per præceptum et mandatum Willelmi de la Pole, marchionis et comitis Suffolciæ, per eadem breve et sacramentum, et sicut continetur, xxxvj. li. v. s. x. d. ibidem.

Miscellane-
ous pay-
ments,

Et in diversis donis et regardis factis diversis hospitii reginæ famulis, et hernessis suis³ in diversis locis

¹ *Camera sua*] *Cameram suam*, MS.

² *Coquinæ*] Written above the line.

³ *Et hernessis suis*] The text appears to be faulty here.

in partibus Franciæ et Normanniæ, pro deterioratione domorum et vessellorum suorum ad diversas vices, xxvij. s. viij. d. per breve et sacramentum prædicta, et sicut continetur ibidem.

Et in denariis solutis diversis clericis scribentibus et compilantibus particulas hujus compoti, et aliarum evidentiæ huius compoto incumbendum, de regardo pro laboribus suis, lxxvj. s. viij. d. per eadem breve et sacramentum, et sicut continetur ibidem.

Et in denariis solutis vij. trumpettis alienigenis, tubantibus et venientibus cum domina regina in duabus galeis de Geene passantibus dictam reginam inter Portesmouthe et Hamptone, xmo die Aprilis, dicto anno xxij., de dono dictæ reginæ, xxij. s. iiij. d. per eadem breve et sacramentum, et sicut continetur ibidem.

Et in denariis solutis Johanni Gippe, Wilhelmo Smytho, Hawkyne Dowo et Radulpho Mors, pro iiij. equis ab eis emptis ad diversa pretia, unde unus equus liberatus pro sommario pro officio celarii, in custodia Wilhelmi Mallam; unus alii pro sommario domus compoti, in custodia Johannis Snelle; tertius pro sommario in officio panetariæ et elemosynariæ, in custodia Johannis Skynner; et iiijtus pro sommario in officio scutellariæ et salsariæ, in custodia Ricardi Wyngolde, xij. li. vj. s. viii. d. per breve et sacramentum prædicta, et sicut continetur ibidem.

Et in vadis diversorum baronum, baronissarum, militum, dominarum, capellanorum, clericorum, damisellarum, scutiferorum, valettorum et aliorum officiariorum hospitii domini regis in comitiva marchionis Suffolciæ in partes Franciæ proficiscentis, pro transportatione præfatæ dominæ reginæ ad præsentiam domini regis in Anglia, anno regni dicti regis nunc xxij. et sic transfretando, ibidem morando et redeundo per dimidium anni in servitio regis; videlicet, trium baronum, quolibet ad iiij. s. vj. d.; duarum baronessa-

rum, utraque ad iiij. s. vj. d. ; ix. militum, quolibet ad ij. s. vj. ; duarum dominarum, utraque ad ij. s. vj. d. ; vj. damisellarum, qualibet ad xvij. d. ; iiij. chamberers, qualibet ad vj. d. ; iiij. capellanorum et clericorum officiariorum, quolibet ad ij. s. vj. d. ; et l. scutiferorum, capellanorum, clericorum et servientium ad arma, quolibet ad xvij. d. ; clij. valettorum, quolibet ad vj. d. ; et xxv. valettorum, quolibet ad iiij. d., per idem tempus m^l. m^l. cxx li. vj. s. per breve et sacramentum prædicta, et sicut continetur ibidem.

Et in vadiis Thomæ Roche, servientis curiæ dominæ reginæ, pro vadiis suis ad xij. d. ad diem, in comitiva præfati marchionis in dictas partes Franciæ in forma prædicta proficiscentis, scilicet, per tempus prædictum ix. li. ij. s., per breve et sacramentum prædicta, et sicut continetur ibidem.

Et in vadiis Henrici Treviliane, subelemosynarii dominæ reginæ, in comitiva prædicti marchionis in partes Franciæ, ut supra, proficiscentis, scilicet, per iiij^{xx}. xj. dies ; capientis per diem xij. d., scilicet, per idem tempus, iiij. li. xj. s. per eadem breve et sacramentum, sicut continetur ibidem. 

Et in vadiis Johannis Blake et Willelmi Netho, valettorum, vicissim karremen, scilicet, in comitiva ejusdem marchionis proficiscentium in partibus prædictis ; videlicet, dicti Johannis per cxxj. dies, et dicti Willelmi per iiij^{xx}. j. dies, utroque eorum capiente per diem iiij. d. per idem tempus, lxx. s. viij. d. per eadem breve et sacramentum, sicut continetur ibidem.

Et in vadiis Agnetis Parre, damicellæ dominæ reginæ, ad xvij. d., et unius chamberere ad vj. d. per diem, pro iiij^{xx}. xj. diebus, recipientium denarios et non venientium in partes Franciæ in servitio domini regis, eo quod licentiati fuerunt per ipsum regem, ix. li. ij. s. per breve regis de privato sigillo suo, datum xiiij. die Novembris, anno xxiiij. regis prædicti, thesaurario et baronibus hujus scaccarii directum, inter

brevia directa baronibus de termino Willarii, eodem anno, rotulo xxv., ex parte Rememoratoris regis. In quo, inter cætera, continetur, quod rex prefatis thesaurario et baronibus certificavit quod qualiter dilecta sibi Agnes, uxor dilecti et fidelis armigeri, Gilberti Parre, hostiarii camere suæ, inter alias dominas et damisellas per mandatum domini regis assignata fuit ad attendendum super consanguineam suam, comitissam Suffolciæ, pro conductu prædilectæ uxoris suæ regine extra regnum suum Franciæ ad præsentiam suam, et pro qua intentione ipsa recipit ix. li. ij. s. pro vadiis per manus prædictorum Johannis Brekenoko et Johannis; Everdone et ita est quod pro diversis causis et considerationibus, prædicta Agnes ad voluntatem et licentiam regis infra regnum suum Angliæ expectabit, et causa prædicta non transmeabit, ideo rex vult, et per idem breve thesaurario et baronibus mandat, quod in compoto quod prefati Johannes et Johannes prefato domino regi coram eis reddituri [sunt], iidem thesaurarius et barones ipsos pro deliberatione dietarum ix. li. ij. s. prefatæ Agnetæ in forma prædicta, in scaccario prædicto, exonerent et acquiescant. Et etiam idem rex vult, et dietis thesaurario et baronibus mandat, quod dietos Gilbertum et Agnotem pro receptione ejusdem summæ, expectatione ipsius Agnetis non obstante, ut supra dictum est, exonerent, sicut continetur ibidem.

Et in vadiis Willelmi Gedney, scutiferi, ad xvij. d. et unius valetti ad vj. d. per diem, pro iiij^{xx}. xj. diebus, recipientium denarios et non venientium in partes Franciæ in servitio domini regis, eo quod licentiati fuerunt per ipsum regem, ix. li. ij. s. per breve regis de privato sigillo suo, datum primo die Januarii, dicto anno 'xxij., prefatis thesaurario et baronibus directum, et irrotulatum inter brevia directa baronibus de termino Sanctæ Trinitatis eodem anno, rotulo xxij. ex parte Rememoratoris regis. In quo continetur pro eo

quod rex constituit dilectum sibi præfatum Willhelmum Gedney, secretarium prædilectæ uxoris suæ reginæ, et ad ipsum præparandum ad transcundum ultra mare cum aliis servientibus suis, ac etiam dedit in mandatis quod dictæ ix. li. ij. s. sibi per manus Johannis Brekenoke deliberarentur pro vadiis suis in viagio prædicto, rex considerans qualiter præfatus Willhelmus dictas ix. li. ij. s. unde multo magis de bonis suis propriis expendidit, et paratus et promptus fuit ad perimplendum mandatum regis prædictum antequam nunc secretarius ad dictum officium oneratus fuit, ut dicitur, rex, de gratia sua speciali, concessit præfato Wilhelmo dictas ix. li. ij. s. ad habendum de dono suo absque damno in tempore futuro. Ideo rex vult, et præfatis thesaurario et baronibus mandat, quod ipsi in compoto ipsius Johannis Brekenoke allocent sibi dictas ix. li. ij. s., non obstante quod idem Willhelmus eandem summam in servitio regis ultra mare non expendidit prout per regem appunctuatum fuit, sicut continetur ibidem.

Et in vadiis xvij. magistrorum xvij. navium cum ciiij^x. xvij. marinariis et xv pagettis, a 4. die Septembris dicto anno xxvij. usque xj. diem Aprilis ex tunc proximo sequentis, scilicet per xxxj. septimanas; ix. magistrorum ix. navium, cum xlvij. marinariis et viij. pagettis, a prædicto v. die Septembris eodem anno usque vij. diem Novembris ex tunc proximo sequentis, per ix septimanas; duorum magistrorum duarum navium cum xxj. marinariis et duobus pagettis, ab eodem v. die Septembris, dicto anno xxij., usque xxj. diem Novembris tunc proximo sequentis, per xj. septimanas; xiiij. magistrorum xiiij. navium, cum clxviij. marinariis et v. pagettis, a dicto v. die Septembris anno xxij. usque x. diem Januarii ex tunc proximo sequentis, per xvij. septimanas, continue attendentium super eskippamentum præfate dominæ reginæ, et super passagium et repassagium Willelmi de la Pole, marchionis

et comitis Suffolciæ, et aliarum personarum in comitiva sua in partes Franciæ proficiscentium pro transportatione ejusdem reginæ versus præsentiam regis in Angliam; quolibet magistro capiente vj. d. per diem, quolibet marinario ij. s. iij. d., et quolibet pagetto xij. d. ob. per septimanam; nec non in diversis donis et regardis factis magistris diversis navium passantium dominam reginam, famulos domini regis et reginæ, dominos, dominas, scutiferos, valettos et alios homines, equos et harnesias suas¹ inter Hounflete et Portesmouth et alios diversos portus et loca in Anglia et Francia, cum quodam riguardo facto Wilhelmo Soper pro passagio suo inter Hamptone et Rone per mandatum domini regis transmissum, et ibidem demoranti super adventu dominæ reginæ et super personam suam in navi sua pro salvo conductu præfata per mare continue attendenti. Ac etiam in vadiis et regardis Johannis Cole, magistri marinarii, et aliorum marinariorum pro lodmanage diversarum navium attendentium super personam dominæ reginæ et famulorum suorum, una cum denariis solutis Johanni Sympsone, pursero navis vocatæ Cokko John, pro uno magno caballo per ipsum empto pro securitate dictæ navis residentis prope Kiddeaws, et ibidem expectantis adventum dominæ reginæ; et pro custibus et expensis per ipsum factis in dicta navi faciendis diversas cameras et kabanas, et j. pontem pro ingressu et herbergagio præfata reginæ et aliorum dominorum et dominarum secum transfretantium in dicta navi. Ac in uno homine conducto in lodmanage cujusdam navis vocatæ Christofre of New Castelle, inter Thamise et Portesmouth, nec non [pro] una batella conducta pro passagio dominæ reginæ de Hounflete usque navem Thomæ Eliot vocatam Trinite

¹ *Suas*] An interlineation.

de Colcestro, m. deccc. x. li. ix. s. viij. d. ob. per breve regis prædictum, supra in titulo hujus compoti annotatum, et sacramentum ipsorum computantium, sicut continetur ibidem.

Et in vadiis iiij. magistrorum iiij. navium de Hastings cum xlvij. marinariis et j. pagetto, applicantium apud Portesmouthe in servitio regis, videlicet, a xxix. die Septembris dicto anno xxij. usque xj. diem Aprilis ex tunc proximo sequentem, per clxxix. dies ; inagistri navis vocatæ Peter de Wynchelsoy cum xvij. marinariis, a v. die Octobris anno prædicto, usque xj. diem Aprilis, per clxxij. dies ; magistri navis vocatæ Mawldayne of Wynchelsey, cum vij. marinariis et uno pagetto, a prædicto v. die Octobris usque ix. diem Februarii ex tunc proxime sequentis, per cxij. dies ; duorum magistrorum duarum navium de Wynchelsoy cum xvij. marinariis, a xxix. die Septembris anno prædicto, usque xj. diem Aprilis ex tunc proximo sequentis, scilicet, per clxxix. dies ; duorum magistrorum duarum navium de Wynchelsoy cum xvij. marinariis, a xxxix. die Septembris anno prædicto usque x. diem Januarii tum proximo sequentis, scilicet, per iiij^{xx}. viij. dies ; magistri navis vocatæ Mary of Wynchelsey cum x. marinariis, a v. die Octobris usque xxx. diem ejusdem mensis per x. dies ; iiij. magistrorum iiij. navium de Ryce, Lydde et Romney, cum xlvij. marinariis et ij. pagettis, ab eodem v. die Octobris usque xj. diem Aprilis ex tunc proximo sequentis, scilicet, per clxxij. dies ; duorum magistrorum duarum navium de Hithe cum xij. marinariis et uno pagetto, de prædicto v. die Octobris usque xxij. diem Novembris, ex tunc proximo sequentis, scilicet, per xxxiiij. dies ; trium magistrorum iij. navium de Dovoyre cum xlvij. marinariis, a prædicto v. die Octobris¹ usque xj.

¹ Octobris] Written upon an erasure.

diem Aprilis tunc proximo sequentis per clxvij. dies; magistri navis vocatæ Mary of Sandewyche cum xxij. marinariis, per tempus prædictum; magistri unius navis vocatæ George de Sandewyche cum xvij. marinariis, ab eodem v. die Octobris usque xix. diem Januarii ex tunc proximo sequentis, scilicet, per iiij^{xx}. xj. dies; trium magistrorum iij. navium de Sandewyche, et magistri unius navis de Feversham, cum xxxviiij. marinariis, a dicto v. die Octobris usque xj. diem Aprilis ex tunc proximo sequentis, scilicet, per clxxij. dies, venientium in servitium regis in dictis navibus et sic existentium usque dies supradictos, ultra vadia dictorum marinariorum Quinque Portuum pro servitio xv. dierum domino regi debito causa libertatis et franchisie suæ, clxxij. li. ix. s. j. d. ob. per breve et sacramentum prædicta, sicut continetur ibidem.

Summa expensarum v. m^l. dxxxiiij. li. xxij. d.

PRÆSTITA.

IDEM computant in denariis penes Petrum Bow-Priests. mane de præstito, ut in denariis in navibus suis remanentibus per ipsum receptis ad Receptam Scaccarii, videlicet, una vice, iij. s. iiij. d. alia vice, xiiij. li. viij. s. x. d., xxvj. die Augusti termino Paschæ anno xxij., et tertia vice, videlicet, primo die Martii termino Michaelis anno xxiiij., xiiij. li. iij. s. iiij. d., ob. super passagium et repassagium marchionis Suffolciæ et aliorum in comitiva sua versus partes Franciæ proficiscentium pro transportatione dominæ reginæ in Angliam, et oneratis super præfatos Johannem Brekenoke et Johannem Everdone, sicut continetur in Pello Memorandorum ad eandem Receptam de eisdem diebus et annis, unde eis nondum computavit, xxvj. li. xv. s. vj. d. sicut continetur in dicto libro de particulis; de quibus quidem xxvj. xv. s. vj. d. præfatus Petrus Bowmano debet regi respondere. Et respondit.

Et Henricus Withom, serviens regis ad arma, de præstito, ut in denariis in manibus suis remanentibus per ipsum receptis ad Receptam prædictam prædicto xxvj. die Augusti, termino Paschæ, anno xxij. ad duas vices, super passagium et repassagium prædicta, et super prædictos Johannem et Johannem oneratis, sicut continetur in Pelle prædicta, unde eis nondum computavit, iiij. li. sicut continetur ibidem. De quibus quidem iiij. li. præfatus Henricus Withom debet regi respondere. Et respondit.

Summa præstitorum xxx. li. xv. s. vj d.

Balance of Summa omnium expensarum et præstitarum v. m^l.
the account. dlxxij. li. xvij. s. v. d. Et habent superplus cccxxxiiij.
li. xx s. v. d. Qui allocantur præfato Johanni Brekenoke in Rotulo xxvij. in Item Beddford, videlicet, in quodam debito suo de officio Generalis Receptoris ducatus regis Cornubiæ.

1444.

Mandate for the payment of money to certain persons going to the queen in France.

A D. 1444. HENRI, by the grace of God kyng of Englande
August 12. and of Fraunce, and lord of Irland, to the tresorer
and chamberlains of oure Eschequier, greting.

26l. 13s. 4d. We wol, by thadvys of oure counsail, and charge
to be paid to certain persons going into France. you that, unto oure trusty and wolbeloved knyghtes, Robert Roos and Thomas Moo, and to Cartor kyng-of-armes, whom we sende nowo into oure reaume of Fraunce, unto oure best beloved wyf the quene, etc.,

ye paie and deliver in hande, for theire shipping
toward oure saide reame, xxvj. li. xiiij. s. iiij. d.

Yeveno undre oure Prive Seel, at Westminster, the Date.
xij. day of Augst, the yere of oure reyne xxij.

BENET.

(Dorso.) Persolutum hoc termino.

1444.

Mandate for the payment of money to Lowys ap
Meredeth.

HENRI, par la grace de Dieu, roy Dengloteire et
de Fraunce, et seigneur Dirlande, as tresorer et
chamberlains de notre Eschequier, saluz.

Pour ce que nous envoions presentement, avec autres,
en notre message en notre roiaulme de Fraunce, a
notre treschier et tresame compaigne la reigne, notre
chier et bien ame Lowys ap Meredith, mareschal
de Maunte, volons purtant, de lavis de notre counsail,

A.D. 1444.
August 18.

Fifty
marks to
be paid to
Lowys ap
Meredith,
marshal of
Mantes.

[TRANSLATION.]

HENRY, By the grace of God, king of England and of
France, and lord of Ireland, to the treasurer and cham-
berlains of our Exchequer, greeting.

Because we send at this time, with others, upon our
message into our realm of France, to our very dear and
wellbeloved wife the queen, our dear and wellbeloved
Lowys ap Meredith, mareschal of Maunte, we will never-
theless, by the advice of our council, and we command

Le countroller ad ij. s. vj. d. le jour et j. esquier
ad xvij. d. le jour, ij. valettes, chacun ad vj. le jour,
pour iiij^x xj. dies.

xij. chivalers, chacun ad ij. s. vj. le jour, et vj. valett,
chacun ad vj. d. le jour, pour iiij^{xx} xj. dies.

xlvij. esquiers, chacun ad xvij. d. le jour, et j. vallet,
chacun ad vj. d. le jour, pour iiij^x xj. dies.

iiij^x ij. vallets, chacun ad vj. d. le jour, pour
iiij^x xj. dies.

xx. sumptermen et alii, chacun ad iiij. d. le jour,
pour iiij^x xj. dies.

BENET.

1445.

Petition to the king for the redress of certain frauds
committed at Calais.

A D. 1445. PLEASE hit the kinges good grace to be enfourmed
Jan. 20. of diversez wronges and disceites done to divers mer-
Petition to chauntz of Leythe, in Holande, be divers merchauntz
the king for

— — — — —
The controuller at two shillings and sixpence the day,
and one esquire at eighteen pence the day, two valets, each
at sixpence the day, for ninety-one days.

Thirteen knights, each at two shillings and sixpence the
day, and six valets, each at sixpence the day, for ninety-
one days.

Forty-seven esquires, each at eighteen pence the day, and
one valot, each at sixpence the day, for ninety-one days.

Eighty-two valets, each at sixpence the day, for ninety-
one days.

Twenty sumptermen and others, each at four pence the
day, for ninety-one days.

BENET.

of the Staple of Caley, and thereupon to ordeyne and provide the menes for redresse and remedie in that partie, as, under the favour of his goode grace, hereafter shalle be desirede.

R. H.¹

The caas is this. Ther is oon Richardo Whetecrofte, whiche hathe occupied by fete of merchaundize in Holande, Brabande, Flaundes and at Caley as factour and attourne to Thomas Thurlande, William Thurlande and to Johne Lowes, and brought into credence and trust of the saide Holanders by the saide Thomas Thurlande, the whiche seyde and promyttede to the saide Holanders, in the mart at Andewerpe, in the year passede, that thei shulde yeve credence to the said Richarde as to him selfe, and what that thei wolde deliver to the said Richarde, in presence or in absence of the saide Thomas, he wolde answere fore truly to be content and satisfied. Upon trust of whiche thing the saide Holanders at sundry tymes deliverede to the saide Richarde, as welle in presence as in absence of the said Thomas, withyn the saide terme, xxx. m. li. and more, and toke lettres of paiement of him therefore, somme made as factour of Thomas Thurlande, somme as factour of William Thurlande, and somme as factour of Johne Lowes, to be paide and answerede to theym for byeng of wolle and wollefelle at Caley. And alle the said lettres were to hem welle and truly answerede and contented.

So hit hapnede that at Beroghe at Estren last passede, and at Brugge mart thereafter, and at Witsontide next thereafter, the said Holanders deliverede to the saide Richarde in like wyse grete and notable sommes of money, and toke of him suche

redress of
certain
mercantile
frauds com-
mitted, by
means of
falsified
bills upon
the royal
mint, and
otherwise,
at Calais.

¹ R. II.] In the king's autograph.

lettres as bifoure, wherupone the burghe-maister and xvj. merchantz of the saide toun of Leythe cam to Caleys the first day of August next thoreafter folowyng, to the entent to have employede the saide money, and more that thei brought with hem to Caleys, for byeng of wolle and wollefelle there; but the saide Richarde and other of his assent at Caleys counceilled hem to bye none there at that tyme, seying that the ordenaunce made atte Staple shulde be brokene, and that thei shulde withynne short tyme have better chepe wolle and wollefelle than thenne; and seide furthermore that the king shulde be mariede, and that the Staple must lene him a grete somme of money, upon whiche lene thordenaunce shulde be brokene. Hereupone the saide merchauntz thought hit were folye for theym to bye any wolle or wollefelle there at that tyme, by cause thei understode by the saide informacione that withyn a while thereafter othir menne shulde bye there better chepe, therfore thei forbare and bought none at that tyme, to the grete hurt of the seide Holanders and of the seide toun of Leythe; for withyn a while thereafter ther voidede out of the same toun of Leythe, more than M^l. M^l. personnes for lakke of werke of wolle and wollefelle toerne with thair lyvyng, and have set hem in labour of lande and otherwise. So that of necessitie for to have werke in the saide toun of Leythe some of the saide merchauntz, bifoure Beroghe mart at Martynmassè last passed, cam to Caleys for to bye wolle and wollefelle, and somme of theym went to do their businessse atte same mart where the seide Richarde was with the seid Thomas Thurlande awaityng upon him as his servaunt in businessse, as he was wont to do, and loggede in his own herberghe in oo chaumbre and kept oo countour, as thei were accustomed to do bifore that tyme as welle there as at Andewerpe and Brugges

and at Caley's. And at the same tyme the saide Richarde receyvede more money of the seide Holanders, and delivered hem lettres therfore as bifore, and over that deliverede hem certain billes of the kynges mynt at Caley's, and receyved of him money therfore, amonge which 'oo bille was shewed to the seide Thomas Thurlande by one of the seide Holanders that owed him money, and axed of him iff he wold receyve hit in payement, and he seide hit was to hem paiement good ynoughe. Upon trist and comfort of whiche seyng, moo of the seide billes were hadde, and receyvede of the seide Richarde, amountyng in alle to the somme of M^l.ii. and more. And whan the seide merchauntz Holanders that went to Caley's hadde bought there grete substance of wolle and wollefelle, and that thei shulde make the rekenyng thereof, and bringe payement unto the Staple, according to thordenaunce of the place, thei put forth the seide letters and billes for paiement, whiche lettres were there refused for unsufficiency, and the billes of the mynte, for thei were falsede with Cees set above, that of iij. li. was made iij. c. li. and of ij. li. was made ij. c. li.

Also con William Whetecrofte, attorne to Johne Revelyng, receyvede of the saide Holanders grete and notable sommes of money, and deliverede hem lettres therfore as bifore, whiche letters they wolde at that tyme have deliverede for paiement into the Staple, and for unsufficiency were in like wyse refused, to the grettest hurt that ever eny merchauntz straungers haddene syne the begynnyng that the Staple was set at Caley's. Wherupon the merchaunts Holanders grevede, remembring the promys made to hem by the seide Thomas Thurlande for the seide Richarde as above, (the whiche promys was to hem in no manere wise revokede, nor the seide Richarde as for factour and attourne to the seide Thomas Thurlande, William

Thurlande and Johne Lowes to their knoulege in no wise discharged,) cam to Caleys, and made playntes in the Staple court after the laws there usede, as cours of merchandize requirethe, upon Thomas Thurlande, William Thurlande, Johne Revelynge, and thaire godes, at whiche Staple they at alle tymes passede have hadde gode and spedy remedie and redresse of alle greves there by hem compleynede, supposing to theym to have hade the same there at this tyme, and where they were put in a manere of delay at the saide Staple from bifore Cristemasse, that thei first compleynede in these materes, into after Candelmasse now next folowyng, supposing to theym that withynne that tyme, or at that tyme atte ferthest, to have remedie and redresse of thair saide greves by the lawes after course of merchandize there uside, as right wolde. Now it is done him to understande that the saide Thomas Thurlande maketh grete sute to bring the saide maters from the saide Staple of Caleys to be determynede afore my lorde chaunceller in Englande, the whiche thing, if it shulde be demenede, shulde be the finalle undoyng of the saide merchauntz straungers, and grete hurt to the saide toun of Lyethe in sundry wyse; one is, the longe delay of forbering of their money, wherthrughe thei be not, ne shulle not be, of power to bye wolle and wollefelle at Caleys to fynde werke by mene of that merchaundize to the multitude of the people of the seide toun of Leythe toerne withe their lyvyng, for whiche cause, yf other remedie may not for hem be purveyede, the seide multitude of peple must nedes voide the saide toun of Leythe, and put hem in other labour, to wyne in other wise thair lyvyng, to grete desolacionne of the same toun in that partie.

Wherefore please hit youre noble grace, the premisses considerede, to commande my lorde chauncellere by

youre lettres, or in what other wyse it shalle like youre grace, that he in no manere wise graunte, ne suffre passe, any writte wherby the saide writtes, or eny of hem, myght be callede fro the saide Staple of Caleys afore him into Englande, and that yf eny suche writtes be graunted and passede the sealle, that forth withe he do make a *procedendo* in due fourme addressed to the mair, or his lieutenant, constables and feleshippe of the saide Staple of Caleys, commaundyng theym to procede that the saide matores be there clerly examynede, remediede and redressede, after the lawes there usede, as cours of merchaundize requirethe [and] as right wolle. Considering that the seide merchauntz of Leythe ben straungers, and how that into the toune is more wolle and wollefelle yerly uttrede from Caleys, and true paiement had therfore, than into eny v. townes of the worlde, and how that at alle tymes heretofore thei have had lawe and goode justice of alle thair greves in the saide Staple by hem there compleynede. And also, how it was nevere seen in tyme passede that eny complaynt made by hem, or by eny other merchaunt straunger in the saide Staple, was ever removede from thens to be determynede in Englande. Considering also that the proves for the verrey trouthe in the saide maters, as cours of merchaundize requirethe, can not, ne may not, be brought into Englande, to the knowleche of my lorde chaunceller, in no manere wyse so clerly as it may be brought to the saide Staple of Caleys. And also that it like youre grace to commaunde youre Prive Sealle to make youre lettres under youre same sealle in due fourme addressed to the mair or his lieutenant, constables and feleshippe, of the saide Staple there, commaundyng theym strenghtly to redresse and remedie the greves of the saide Holanders after the lawes and usages and cours of merchaundize there usede, as right wille, and that thei late not this in no wyse, eny commaundement or writyng to

hem, or to ény of hem, unto the contrarie made, or to be made, notwithstanding And alle the saide merchauntz and multitude of peple of the seide towne of Leythe shall praye to oure Lorde God for you.

(*Dorso.*) Vicesimo die Januarii, anno, etc. xxij^o, in castro suo de Wyndesore, rex concessit, præsentem supplicationem ut petitur, mandavitque custodi Privati Sigilli desuper fieri mandare litteras sub eodem sigillo, etc. Præsentibus, magistro¹ Ricardo Andrewe, secretario regis, Johanne Hamptone, armigero, et fratre Thoma Bridde, etc.

T. KENT.

1447.

Warrant for the payment of various sums of money to several persons.

A.D. 1447. HENRI, by the grace of God king of Englande and October 28. of Fraunce, and lorde of Irland, to the tresorer and chamberleins of oure Eschequier, greting.

Warrant for pay- We wol and charge you that, of the sommes of money ments to being in youre warde of the dismes and quinszismes Monypenny and late graunted unto us by the communes and clergie penny and others. of this oure reaume, for the defense and saufgarde of the same, ye do pay and delivre unto Monypenny, Scotte, and iij. other persones, that is to say, an heraulde and two pursevantes, late comyng towardes us with certain messages from oure oncle of Fraunce,

¹ *Magistro regis*] Written upon an erasure.

xxv. marc, to have of oure yefte by way of rewarde for the saide cause.

Also we wol and charge you that of thabovesaide sommes of money ye do paye unto Percyvale Merchexano, marchant of Jene, xij. li. xij. s. iiij. d. for xix. yarde of purple damaske, price the yarde xij. s. iiij. d., on oure behalfe boughte of him by the reverent fadre in God, oure righte trusty and welbeloved, Adam bisshope of Chichestre; and atte the relacion of oure righte trusty and righte welbeloved cousin the marquis of Suffolk delivred of oure yifte, by way of rewarde, unto oone Rawlyn, squyer of Sir Piers de Bresze, knight, late being in this oure reaume from oure oncle of Fraunce; any act, ordennance or commandement unto the contrarie made, notwithstanding.

Yevene undre oure Prive Seel, atte Westminstre, the Date. xxviij. day of Octobre, the yere of oure regne xxvj.

LANGPORT.

(Dorso.) Inde Monypeny et tres alii personae receperunt xij. l. xij. s. iiij. d.

Et Percivalle Marchexano pretium.

1447.

Mandate for the payment of certain sums to Andrew Holes.

HENRI, by the grace of God King of Englande and of Fraunce, and lord of Irland, to the tresorer and Chamberleins of oure Eschequier, greting.

A.D. 1447.
Nov. 3.

We have understande by the humble supplicacione of oure trusty and welbeloved clere, maistre Andreau Holes,

Mandate
for the pay-
ment of
certain
sums to

Andrew
Holes,
whose ser-
vices are
here re-
counted.

how that we, by oure lettres p^antentes undre oure grete seal, bering date the xxvij. day¹ of F^everere the xv. yere of oure regne, ordeigned him oure procutoure in the couste of Rome, as in the saide lettres more plainly it is expressed, by force of the whiche he occupied the saide office of procutoure, aftre the tenure of the samo lettres, unto the xxix day² of Decembre, the xxij. yere of oure regne; withinne whiche tyme he was putt to gretter costes and laboures than oure procutoure there haad be accustomed afore tyme to have, and often tymes was in grette perille of his persone by reasone of the saide office in suyng the saide courte by cause that the pope, for the rebellione of the Romaines agenst his Holynesse, departed secretly from Rome by water to the cite of Pise with fewe personnes, and afterwarde at sundry tymes translated his courte into many and divers places in Italy, being there in the same tyme grette and sharp werre betwixt divers lordes and comonalties, for the whiche tyme the saide Andicau hathe hadde no peny of rewarde of us for the occupacione of the saide office, as he saith And therfor he haath humbly besoughte us for the saide tyme of rewarde

And we, considering the premisses, and the good and notable services that he dide in the saide couste for us, oure landes, lordshippes and subgittes; and also how that during the abovesaid tyme by cause of his absence out of this oure reaume in oure saide service he was febly answered of the frutes of his benefices in this oure reaume, and also lost moche of that that he shulde have receved of them yif he haad be present and resident upone them, and also how that aftre the

¹ xxvij. day] That is to say 27 Feb. A.D. 1437. | ² xxix day] Namely, 29 Dec A.D. 1444

promociōne¹ of maistre Robert Fitzhughe, sumtyme oure procutoure in the saide courte, unto the bisshopriche of Londone and his departing from the same courte, the saide Andreau served us in the same courte as oure procutoure by v. yere and more continually before the date of oure saide lettres patentes, to his grete costes, and also to the grete laboure and perille of his personne, withoute any rewarde taking of us therfor, as he saithe, wolle and charge you that ye paye of oure tresoure, or sufficiently assigne unto the saide Andreau, for every yere from the saidē xxvij day of Feverere unto the saide xxix. day of Decembre after thafferant of c li. by yere, to have it of oure rewarde for the occupaciōne of the saide office for and during the tyme abovesaide

Yeven undre oure Prive Seal, at oure castel of Wyn-Datresore, the iij. day of Novembre, the yere of oure regne xxvi.

T. HAMMOND.

(Dorso.) Vij. c. iiij^{xx}. iij. l. vj. 3. viij. d. persoluti
per assignationem xj. die Novembris anno
xxvj., pro vij. annis et x mensibus.

1447.

Mandate for the payment to François de Surienne of
the arrears of his pension.

HENRI, by the grace of God king of Engolande and A.D. 1447.
of Fraunce, and lorde of Irland, to the tresorer and Dec. 7.
chamberleins of oure Eschequier, greting.

¹ *Promociōne*] Robert Fitz Hugh | him on 4 Aug. 1431. Hardy's Le
had the temporalities restored to | Neve, ii. 296.

The king orders the arrears of his pension to be paid to F. Surienne. For asmoche as we have understande that ther is due unto oure righte trusty and welbeloved knighto, Francois Surienne, called Larragonnois, of his pension of an c. marc by yere graunted unto him by us for terme of his lyfe, the somme of iiij^{xx}. x. li., wherof he hathe assignement of xxiiij. li. vi. s. viij. d. by two tailles raised in the Recepte of oure Eschequier upone Johne Poutrelle, and Thomas Pounde, the xiiij. day¹ of Novembre the yere of oure regne xxv, we therfore, and for suche other causes and consideracions as move us, wol and charge you that, receivyng towards you the said ij. tailles of xxiiij. li. vj. s. viij. d., ye, of the sommes of money being in youre warde of the dismes and quinzismes late graunted unto us by the communes and clergie of this oure lande, make unto the said Francois redy and undelaied payment of the somme of iiij^{xx}. x. li. abovesaid, so unto him due for the cause above rehersed; any act, ordennance or commaundement made to the contrary hereof, notwithstandinge.

Date. Yeven undre oure Prive Seel atte Westminstre, the vij. day of Decembre, the yere of oure regne xxvj.

1447.

Mandate for the repayment of various payments made to several individuals by the marquis of Suffolk.

* A.D. 1447. HENRI, by the grace of God kyng of Englande
Dec. 12. and of Fraunce, and lord of Irland, to the tresourer
and chamberlains of oure Eschequier, gretyng.

¹ xiiij. day] That is, 14 Nov. 1446.

We wolle and charge you that unto oure right trusty ^{Mandate} and welbeloved cousyn¹ the marquys of Suffolk ye ^{for the re-} delivre xiiij li, viij s. viij. d. to be had and taken, of oure ^{payment of} yifte, of the quinzeme and disme late graunted unto ^{sums paid} us by the clergie and comonalties of this oure roy- ^{to John} aume, the which by oure commaundement, the v. day ^{Havart,} of Juyl last passed, he delyvered unto Johan Havart, ^{and others.} Fransheman, the whiche broght certaine tydynges unto us; and also xxxiiij. li. viij. s. viij. d. the whiche oure saide cousyn delyvered unto the son of Franceys Aragonez, the second day of August last passed; and also lxxvj. s. viij. d. the whiche the same oure cousyn delyvered the same day unto Johan Peger, a man of the lorde Giles of Britaigne; and also lxxvj. s. viij. d. the which, the xxviij. day of August, oure saide cousyn delivered to the foresaide Havart, the whiche had bene in Fraunce and broghte newe tidynges; also lxxvj. s. viij. d., the whiche oure saide cousyn delyvered the last day of August to a poursivaunt of the lorde Duddoleys, the which went in oure erand into Fraunce; and also x. li., that the same oure² cousyn delivered unto John Pason and Chardowne, servauntes unto the saide lorde Gyles, the whiche late come in message unto us.

Yevene under oure Prive Seal, at Westminster, Date. the xij. day of Decembre, the yere of oure regne xxvj.

J. BREWESTERE.

(Dorso.) Persolutum in denariis, hoc termino.

¹ *Cousyn*] An interlineation. | ² *Oure*] Written between the lines.

1447.

Mandate for the payment of 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* to François de Surienne.

A.D. 1447. HENRI, by the grace of God kyng of Englande
Dec 12. and of Fraunce, and lord of Irlande, to the tresourer
F. de Surienne has and chamberlayns of oure Eschequier, gretying.
repayment For asmuche as we, undestanding howe that oure
of the fees right trusty and welbeloved Franceys Aragonez, late
paid by made knight of the garter, hath paied for his fees
him when to the college of Saint George at Wyndesore xiiij. *li.*
he was vj. *s.* viij. *d.*, have of oure grace especiale graunted
made a unto him xiiij. *li.* vj. *s.* viij. *d.* to be taken by youre
knight of the garter. handes. We wolle, therefore, and charge you that unto
the same Franceys ye delivere xiiij. *li.* vj. *s.* viij. *d.*
to be had and taken, of oure gifte, of the quinzeme
and disme late graunted unto us by the clergio and
commonalte of this oure royaume.

Date. Yeven under oure Privie Seal at Westminster, the
xij. day of Decembre, the yere of oure regne xxvj.

J. BREWESTER.

(*Dorso.*) *Per solutum in denariis, hoc termino.*

1447.

Mandate for the payment of 100*l.* to the ambassadors
from Normandy.

A.D. 1447. HENRI, by the grace of God kyng of Englande and
Dec, 20. of Fraunce and lord of Ireland, to the tresorer and
chamberlains of oure Eschequer, gretying.

We wolle and charge you that, for the costes and expenses that thambassatours of iij. bailliages in oure duchie of Normandie, that is to say, Caen, Costentine and Alancone, late commyng towards us from the saide places for diverse matiers touching the wele and good publique of oure contree and subgettes there, have hadde and suffred in theire abode here, ye, of the sommes of money beyng in youre warde of the dysmes and quinzismes late graunted unto us by the commons and clergie of this oure lande, for the saufrage of the same, do paye unto theime the somme of c. li. to have of oure gift by wey of rewardo for the cause abovesaide.

One hundred pounds to be paid to the ambassadors from Caen, the Côtentin, and Alençon.

Yeven undre oure Prive Seal at Westminster, the Date.
xx. day of Decembre, the year of our regne xxvj

(Dorso.) Persolutum hoc termino.

1447.

Mandate for the payment of 4,000 marks to Edmund
marquess of Dorset.

HENRY, by the grace of God king of Englande and
of Fraunce, and lorde of Irland, to the tresorer
and chamberlains of oure Exchequier, gretyng.

A.D. 1457.
Dec. 20.

For asmuche as we, by thadvys of oure counsail, have appointed with oure right trusty and right wel-beloved cousin, Edmund marquis of Dorset, to goe oure lieutenaunt into oure duchie of Normandie, for the sure and save garde of the same, for the whiche cause we have endented withe him, by vertue of whiche endentures he shuld receyve nowe certaine sommes of money, besides his shippyng; neverthelesse,

Four thousand marks to be paid to Edmund, marquess of Dorset, lieutenant of Normandy.

for alle suche sommes as he shuld so nowe receyve of us, and also for his shippyng, wol and charge you that, of the somes of money beyng in your warde of the dismes and quinzismes late graunted unto us in oure parlement by the communes and clergie in the convocacion of this oure royaulme, for the reule, governaunce and kepyng of the same, ye do pay nowe withoute delaye or taryng to oure said cousin iiij. m.¹ marc, withoute any deduction or rebatement to be made therin of the xvij. c. li, by hym afore thys tyme of us receyved by vertue of the said endentures; any commandement to the contrarye notwithstanding.

Date. Yeven undre oure Prive Seal, at oure castelle of Wyndesore, the xx. day of Decembre, the year of oure regne xxvj.

FOSTON.

(Dorso.) Persolutum in denariis hoc termino.

1447.

Mandate for the payment of one hundred pounds to François de Surienne.

A.D. 1447. HENRI, by the grace of God kyng of Englande and
Dec. 20. of Fraunce, and lord of Irlande, to the tresorer and
chamberlains of oure Eschequer, gretyng.

Repetition of a previous mandate for the payment of 100l. to F. de Surienne. How be it that now late by oure other lottres undre oure Prive Seal we yave you in commaundement to delivere unto oure righte trusty and welbeloved knyghte, Francois Arragonoys, c. li, by consideration that we late ago made hym knyghte of the

¹ iiij. m.] In the original, an erasure occurs before these numerals.

Garter, of the whiche c. li. he hath receyved no parcelle therof, nor is like to do, withoute more special warrant directed unto you, as he saithe. We, this considerynge, wolle and charge you that ye do paye for the saide cause unto the said Francois c. li. by way of rewarde, of the money beyng in youre warde of the dismes and quinzismes late graunted unto us by the commons and clergie of this oure reume; any statut, restraint, act, or commaundement made unto the contrarie, notwithstandyng. Purvueied alweyes that, by vertue of oure other lettres, the saide Francois hathe not, ne shal not receyve any parcelle of the c. li. abovesaide.

Yeven undre oure Prive Seal, at oure castelle of Date. Wyndesore, the xx. day of Decembre, the yere of oure rogne xxvj.

(Dorso.) Inde recepit hoc termino x. li.

1448.

Mandate for the payment of 2,275*l.* to one thousand archers proceeding into France, in the service of the marquess of Dorset.

HENRI, by the grace of God king of Englande and A.D. 1448.
of Fraunce, and lorde of Irland, to the tresorer and Jan. 31.
chambreleins of our Eschequier, greting,

For asmuche as we have ordeinede and made our Payment to
righte trusty and welbelovede cousin, the marques of be made to
Dorset, to be oure lievetenaunt in our reame of the mar-
Fraunce, ducheess of Normandie and Guyenne, for the quess of
whiche cause, in case that the werre folowed, he Dorset of
shulde have yerely xx. m. li., as more at large it the wages
apperithe by the endenteures made by twixt us and of 1000
our saide cousine, for the governaunce and saufigarde of archers
going into France.

the saide contreys. And considering as welles the disposicionne of thier habitauntes there, as by divers practisinges and labours of our adversarie partie, the whiche, as we be crediblie enformed, dothe daylie growe to oure grete hurte, by the whiche mighte falle, withoute forsighte and hasty remedie, grete inconvenience, yf provisione wer not so hadde in that bihalfe, we, by the advyse of our consaille, have ordeined and graunted that oure saide cousin shalle have withe hym in our said contreis M^l. yemenne, and wages for them accustomed as into Fraunce aforesaid, for halfe a yere, for the more sure keeping of our lande above saide. Wherefore we wolles and charge you straitly that, without any delay, ye do pay in honde to our said cousin, of the summes of money beyng in your keeping, of the dismes and quinzismes late graunted unto us by the comyns and clergie of this our reame wages for M^l. yemenne archers, that is to say, for eche of them vj. d by the day, for a quarter of a yere. And for another quarter of a yere paide by assignements of the saide dismes unto us payable at Mydsummer next commyng by weye¹ of a preste; alle the said somme so receivede to be deductede of the xx. m^l. li. afore saide to be receivede of oure said cousin yf werre folowe within the tyme of the said indenturs; any statute, act, ordinaunce or commaundement into the contrarie made notwithstanding.

Date. Yevene undre our Prive Seello at our castelle of Wyndesore, the laste day of Janiver, the yere of oure regne xxvj.

(Dorso.) Inde recepit in denariis per manus Thome Manselle super vadiis m^l. sagittariorum pro primo quarterio unius anni. m^l. m^l. cc. lxxv. li.

¹ Of a yere . . . by weye] This passage is written partly upon an | easure and partly upon an inter-
lineation in the original.

1448.

Mandate for the payment of one thousand marks for the expenses of the shipping for the transit of the marquess of Dorset.

HENRI, by the grace of God kyng of Englande A.D. 1448.
and of Fraunce, and lorde of Irland, to the tresourer ^{March 5.}
and chamberlains of oure Eschequier, gretynge.

We wolle and charge you that unto oure trusty and welbelovede Piers Bowemane, clerc, whome we, by oure lettres of commissione undre oure grette seel, withe other persones have assignede to areste, take, and purvey as many shippes and vesselles in certain oure portes withine this oure reaume, as shalle be necessarie for the passage over the sea of oure righte trusty and welbelovede cousin, Edmund marquys and orle of Dorset and of Somerset, oure lieutenant of oure reaume of Fraunce and duchee of Normandie, and of his retinue, and to put the maisters and mariners of the samo shippes and veselles for the governance of the same at oure wages, as in the saide lettres it is conteigned more at large.

One thousand marks to be paid for the shipping of the marquess of Dorset on going into France.

We wolle therfore and charge you that, for to put the said shippes and vesselles under oure wages, ye deliver to the said Piers, of oure tresoure, by way of apprest, m. marcs, to be toke of the xvme. and dismes late graunted unto us at oure parlement holden at Westminster; any statut, act, ordenaunce made to the contrarye, notwithstanding.

Yeven under oure Prive Seel at Westminster, the Date. v. day of Marche, the yere of oure regne xxvj.

1448.

Mandate for the payment of 2,500*l.* for the wages of the troops to be employed in France.

A.D. 1448. HENRI, by the grace of God king of England and
 March 6. of Fraunce, and lorde of Irland, to the tresorer and
 chamberleins of oure Eschequier, greting.

The king, after re- capitulat- ing his engage- ments with the mar- quess of Somerset, It is soo that we have ordeined, made, and deputed oure righte trusty and right welbelovede cousin, the marquis and erle of Somerset and Dorset, oure lieutenant and governour generalle of our reame of Fraunce, duchees of Normandie and Guyenne, for the governaunce and saufe garde of the same, as welle for the werre, if any shulde folowe (that God defende!) as the conser- vacion of the trewe and peas; and we so endented with oure said cousin as welle for peas as werre. And in especialle, if werre folowe, that he shulde yerlye have of us xx. m*l.* ii. during the terme of the said endentures, to be paied of the dismes and quinzismes laste graunted unto us and of the revenues of this oure reame, as in the said endentures it is contained more at large. And now it is come to oure knowlege that a grete powere and a mightye seege is laide before oure towne of Maunte, and sharpe werre dayly made to oure subgettes being therin; the whiche is no signe of peas, but a likelyhode to the werre.

and allud- ing to the siege of Mantes, We therefor, by thadvis of oure counsaile, have ordeined that oure said cousine shall have with hym ij. c. speres and ij. m*l.* bowes, over the wages of m*l.* bowes, and iiij. m*l.* marcs that we late assigned unto hym, and suche wages as he shalle at this tyme receive of us for the said speres and bowes to be deducte of the xx. m*l.* ii. the whiche he shulde receive of us in caas that werre falle. Wherefore we wolle and charge you that, without any delay, ye do pay unto

orders the payment of 2,500*l.* for troops to serve in France.

oure said cousin the somme of ij. m^l. v. c. xi. for the said ij. c. speres and ij. m^l. bowes for a quartere of a yere, to be taken of the said money for the cause abovesaid; any statut, acte, ordinaunce or commandement into the contrarie made, notwithstanding.

Yevene undre oure Prive Seel, at Westminster, the Date. vj. day of Marche, the yere of oure regne xxvj.

1448.

Mandate for the payment of 742*l*. due to the master of the ordnance employed in the French wars.

HENRI, by the grace of God king of Englande and of Fraunce, and lorde of Irland, to the tresorer and chamberlains of oure Eschequier, greting. A.D. 1448.
June 27.

We late you wite that we have undrestonde, by the peteous supplicacion presented unto us by oure welbeloved William Forstedo, squier, how he was late charged with oure artillarie and ordinaunce of werre in oure duchie of Normandie, as by oure lettres patentes undre oure seal of oure reaume of Fraunce more plainly it apperethe; for the stuf of the which artillarie and ordinaunce purveied and brought by the saide William of divers and certain personnes in Roen, Londone and elles where, and also for divers sommes of monney by him unto the same use borrowed, there is due unto him the somme of vij. c. xliij. li. of lawfulle monney of Englande, as by iij. severalx accomptes, the which he hath yeldene therof unto us in oure Chambre of Accomptes at Roene, the which he hath undre antique signes of oure auditours there, after the custume of the same chamber, redy for to showe of recorde. And like as oure righte trusty and righte welbeloved

Upon the
petition of
W. For-
stedo, late
master of
the ord-
nance in
France,

cousin the duc of Yorke, then oure lieutenaunt and gouvernoure general there, by his lettres of recorde hath certified unto us, for the same cause, and for satisfaccione of the saide somme, the saide William is gretly endetted unto many divers personnes, which daily callen upone him for theire paiement on this behalfe the see, which he is not of power to paie, satisfie, nor contente, withouten he be paied, satisfied, and contente of the same somme by us; wherfor we, havynge tendre consideracione as wel unto the premissis, as unto the longe and continuel services that the saide William hath doone unto oure noble progenitours and unto us in theire werres and oures in Irlande, Scotlande, Wales, Gwyenne, Normandie and Fraunce, wol that he have paiement of the somme abovesaide, or suffieiant assignement therof.

the king
orders the
payment to
him of 742*l*.

Wherfor we wol and charge you that unto the same William ye make paiement, or suffieiant assignement, of vij. c. xliij. *li*. of the custumes and subsidies commyng and growing in such of oure portes within this oure reame as to you shall seme good; to have and to take of us the saide vij. c. xliij. *li*. as for monney lent unto us in ful paiement and contentement of vij. c. xliij. *li*.¹ by us due unto him as above.

Date. Yevene undre oure Prive Seal at Westminster, the xxviij. day of Juyne, the yere of oure regne xxviij.

(*Dorso.*) Persolutum per assignationem vij. die Julii, anno xxviij.

¹ *vij c. xliij. li.*] These numerals are written upon an erasure.

1448.

Mandate for the payment of fifty marks to Garter,
going into France.

HENRI, by the grace of God king of Englande and A.D. 1448.
of Fraunce, and lorde of Irlande, to the lord tresorer ^{August 17.}
and chamberleins of oure Eschequyer, greting.

For as moche as we sende at this tyme oure welbeloved ^{Mandate}
servant Garter king-of-arms withe certain instruction ^{for the pay-}
and lettres unto oure ambassatores over the sea, and ^{ment of}
also with lettres unto oure oncle of France and other ^{fifty marks}
places, we wil and charge you that, for the ^{to Garter,}
expenses and costes that the said Garter shal make in this ^{king of-}
behalfe, ye, of the sommes of money being in youre ^{arms,}
wardo of the dismes and quinzismes late graunted ^{going into}
unto us by the commones and clergie of this oure ^{France,}
reaume, do paye and deliver unto him l. marc, to have
of oure yifte by waye of rewarde for the causes above
saide; any statut, act, or ordennance made unto the
contrary, notwithstanding.

Yeveno undre oure privie seel, at our Colloge of Date.
Etone, the xvij. day of August, the yero of oure
regne xxvj.

LANGPORT.

Persolutum in denariis hoc termino.

1448.

HENRI, by the grace of God king of Englande and A.D. 1448.
France, and lorde of Irlande, to the tresorer and ^{Sept. 20.}
chamberleins of oure Exchequyer, greting.

For asmoche as it hathe be shewed unto us by ^{Mandate}
the humble supplicacion of oure welbeloved servantis, ^{for the}
^{payment of}

expenses
for the
parliament
and
council.
* * * *
Richarde Baron and Symonde Edwarde, usshers of
oure parlement and grete counsail chambers, howe
they have payede of thaire oune goodes for diuers
thinges boughte by thaim and employed abowte oure
saide parlement and greet counsail chambres, wherof
the parcelles ensewe.

Furst, for iiij. fourmes and barres of tree made in
oure parlement chambre at Westminstre iiij. s.

Item, for nayles and pynnes of irene for the saide
barres xij. d.

Item, for russhes to the saide chambre

vj. s. viij. d.

Item, for bourdes and barres to make a chaire of
astate for us at Wynchestre, and for amending of
fourmes at Wolvesey x. s. viij. d.

Item, for russhes for the saide parlement chambre
vj. s. viij. d.

And now late for strawing of oure counsail chambre
at Sheen ij. s.; the whiche in alle drawethe to the
some of xxxj. s., wherof thay can have no repaie-
ment withoute oure grace beshowede unto thaim
in this behalfe. Wherefore we wol and charge you
that unto the saide Richarde and Symonde ye doo
make repayment of the saide sommes, thay to have
it for the causes abovesaide.

Date. Yevene undre oure Prive Seal, at Sheen,¹ the xx.
day of Septembre, the yere of oure regne xxvij.

(Dorso.)

Richarde Bartone,
Simone Edwarde.

¹ *Sheen*] Written upon an erasme.

1449.

Mandate for the payment of the salary of the duke of York as governor of Ireland.

HENRI, par le grace de Dieu roy d'Engleterre et de France, et seigneur d'Irlande, as tresorer et chamberleins de notre Eschequier, saluz. A.D. 1449
Feb 10.

Como par endenture faite le trentisme jour de Juyn, lan de notre regne vint et quint, perentre nous dune part et notre cousin Richard duc de Yorke dautre part, notre dit cousin soit retenuz devers nous notre lieutenant en notre terre d'Irlande, durantz dys ans, commenceant le primer an des ditz dys ans le vynt et noefisme jour de Septembre, lan de notre regne vint et sys. Et prendra le dit duc de nous, pour luy mesmes et pour lous ses gens quil retiendra avec lui pour la guerre et pour la gouvernance de la dite terre, durantes les ditz dys ans, cest assavoir, pur le primer an, quatre mille mares, dont pur le primer demy an il sorra paieez en maine de deux mil mares, et de les aulties deux

Recapitulation of the terms upon which the duke of York is to be paid for the government of Ireland, and mandate for the payment of the same.

[TRANSLATION.]

HENRY, by the grace of God, king of England and of France, and lord of Ireland, to the treasurer and chamberlains of our Exchequer, greeting.

Since by an indenture made upon the thirtieth day of June, in the twenty-fifth year of our reign, between us, upon the one part, and our cousin Richard duke of York upon the other part, our said cousin is retained towards us as our lieutenant in our land of Ireland, during ten years, the first of the said ten years beginning on the twenty-ninth day of September in the twenty-sixth year of our reign. And the said duke shall receive from us, for himself and all the people whom he shall retain with him for the war and for the government of the said country, during the said ten years, that is to say, for the first year four thousand marks, of which for the first half year he shall have paid down two thousand marks, and of the other two thousand marks he shall

mil marcs il serra paiez ung moys avant le commencement du dit seconde demy an dicellui primer an ; et pour les noefs ans residues, il prendra pur chacun an deux mille livres, dount il serra paiez un moys avant le commencement de chacun demy an des ditz noefe ans par les mains du tresorer d'Engleterre pur le temps esteant, sicome en la dite endenture il est contenuz plus au plain.

Et est ainsi que pur le primer an des ditz dys ans nous avons fait contentement a notre dit cousin de quatre mil marcs ; si volons et vous mandons que au susdit notre cousin vous facez avoir paiement pour chacun an des ditz noefe ans residues, deux mil livres, assavoir, un moys avant le commencement de chacun demy an de les noef ans dessus ditz.

Date. Donne souz notre Prive Scal, a Westminstre, le x. jour de Feverer, lan de notre regne vint et sept.

FRANK.

(Dorso.) Persolutum per aliud warrantum hoc termino de mil cc. li. in assignatione.

Prō duce Ebor.

be paid one month before the beginning of the second half year of the said first year ; and for the other nine years he shall receive for each year two thousand pounds, whereof he shall receive payment a month before the commencement of each half year of the said nine years by the hands of the treasurer of England for the time being, as in the said indenture it is contained more fully.

And so it is that for the first of the said ten years we have made payment to our said cousin of four thousand marks ; wherefore we will and command you that you cause our foresaid cousin to have payment for each year of the said nine years which remain, two thousand pounds, that is to say, a month before the beginning of each half year of the nine years abovesaid.

Given under our Privy Seal, at Westminster, the x. day of February, in the twenty-seventh year of our reign.

FRANK.

1449.

The king recommends Robert Wynnyngton, esquire,
employed to do him service upon the sea.

BY THE KING.¹

TRUSTY and welbeloved. For asmoche as oure trusty A.D. 1449.
and welbeloved squyer Robert Wynnyngton, of oure April 3.
counte of Devonshire, is withholde towards us by en- Recom-
denture made in this behalfe, to do us service in mendation
the see, for the clensing of the same and rebukying in favour of
of the robbours and pirates therof, whiche dayly do Robert
alle the noysance thay canne, whos resistence and Wynnyng-
putting aside is, and shalbe, bothe to oure worshipe, ton, about
renome and fame, and to the good publique of us, to be em-
this oure lande and subgittes; we pray you therfore, ployed
as hertily as we can, that unto the saide Robert ye upon the
wol, in that may touche the good spede and furth- sea.
rance of this his saide journey, shewe unto him alle
the faveure and helpe to you possible, tendryng this
oure writynge as oure singuler trust is on you.
Wherein ye shal doo us ful grete plesire.

Yeven, etc. at Westminstre, the iij. day of Aprille, Date.

To therle of Devonshire.

To the lorde Fitzwairen.

+ The lorde Boneville.

To sir Philipe Courteney.

+ To sir Johne of Dynham.

+ To the bisshope of Excestre.

+ To Johne Copstone, squyer.

Item, vj. lettres in like fourme, with blank
taylles.

¹ This and the three next following documents are fastened together.

1449.

The king gives directions respecting certain persons
captured on board a ship lately taken.

BY THE KING.

A.D. 1449. RIGHTE trusty and welbelovede, and trusty and wel-
April 3. belovede.

Mandate We have understande that it is so, by the goode
respecting and trew diligence of oure welbeloved subjectes and
the deten- in timely disposicion, there is taken a greet shippe,
tion of the whiche made werre to us and oure people, and
persons therein many notable persons, blessed be Jhesu! And
captured in for asmoche as we deme verrayly that by the persones
a certain that ben so takene upone goode examinacione, we shal
ship. mowe have knowlache of other thinges, we wol and
pray you hertily, and either of you, that ye wol so
ordeigne that the saide persones be not delivered
unto suche tyme that examinacioun be made of
suche thinges as we wol thai sha[l] be examined
upone. And we wol that ye so commande in oure
halfe alle thoo persones that have the saide pri-
soners in keping: wherin ye shal do us singuler
plesire.

Date. Yeven, etc. at Westminster, the iij. day of Aprille.

To oure right trusty and welbeloved, and trusty
and welbeloved,¹ the lord Boneville, and the
maistre of a shippe callid Cocke Johne,² and
to either of thaim.

T. KENT.

¹ *And trusty and welbeloved*] An addition. | ² *Cocke Johne*] Written in a space left for its insertion.

1449.

The king will make the necessary arrangements for the safety of the Scottish borders.

ANNO XXVII. HENRICI VI.

BY THE KING.¹

TRUSTY and welbeloved, we grete you wel

A.D. 1449.

We bene righte wel acertaigned of the grete ^{April 3.}laboure, paine, and diligences that ye of late agoo have had, and have continually, by alle meanes to you possible, for the saufgarde and defense of oure countrees and marches toward Scotlande, and also rebulking and resisting of the malice of oure² ennemys the Scottes, that studiene by alle the weies thei can, to do that in thaim is, that may be to the noysance of oure saide countree and subgettes; wherof, and of the certificate that ye have made unto us late in this behalfe, we thanke you fulle hertely. Praying in like wise ye wolles continue as ye have begunne; lating you wite that for the purveaunce and saufgarde of the saide countrees and marches it hath ben righte sadly communed of by the lordes of this oure parlement, and furthermore shal be at theire reassemblyng, which shal be anoone upone Estre, in suche wise that, with the grace of God, good conclusion shal folowe.

Respecting
the safe-
guard of
the Scottish
borders.

Yevene at Westminstre, the iijde day of Aprille. Date.

To oure trusty and welbeloved Rauf Percy,
Robert Ogle, knyghtes, William Barteram,
Johne Ogle, John Hettone, squiers, and
other [that] certified late unto us thastate of
oure contrey towarde Scotlande, and to
everiche of them.

¹ This document is considerably injured by infusion of galls.

² Oure] An interlineation

1449.

The king will provide for the safety of Calais, and
the payment of its garrison.

BY THE KING.¹

A.D. 1449. RIGHTE trusty and welbeloved, and trusty and
April 3. welbeloved, we grete you wel.

Respecting Dayly we understande by notable reporte the dili-
the safety gence and sad demenyng that ye have be of for
of Calais, aboute the deffense, good gouvernance and saufigarde
and the of our towne of Caleys and the marches there, also
payment of of the towardnes, effectuel disposicion and grete paine
the gar- and laboure of you, oure souldours, employing by
rison there. alle menes possible aboute the same entent. Wherfor
 hertely we thanke you, praying ye wolle so continue.

Moreover it is righte wel in oure mynde and dayly
remembraunce, and also it hath be showed unto us ful
effectually by such as ben here, of your partie, how and
in what condicione oure saide towne, the lieutenaunt and
oure souldours abovesaide, standeth in for lacke of paie-
ment of your wages, and other purveaunce, such as is
necessaire and behovefulle for the tuicion and en-
treteignyng in good astate of oure saide towne and
marches; to whoos conservacione, and also reliefe of
oure lieutenaunt and oure saide souldours, we must
and wolle with effecte entende, and in alle wise, by
Godes mercy; for the which we have at this time,
as ferforth as we goodly mighte, entreated oure righte
trusty and welbelovede cousin the due of Bukingham,
capitaine of oure saide towne. And for asmuch as

¹ This and the previous document are written upon the same piece of parchment.

yit noone ende as yit is hadde in this oure present parlement, but is deferred, but after the holy¹ feste of Pasche, now neighe at hande, noe provisione such as we wolde, cannot ne may not be made for you before the reasemblyng of the lordes of oure saide parlement. Wherefor we pray you righte hertely to have pacience unto the said tyme; lating you wite that thenne, by the help of Jhesu, purveaunce shalbe made for you in such wise as of reasone ye shal holde you wel contente, and this youre abode righte wele² besette.

Yeven, etc. at Westminstre, the iij day of Aprille. Date.

To oure righte trusty and welbeloved, and trusty
and welbeloved, the lieutenant of oure toune
of Calays, and to oure souldours there.

T. KENT.

1449.

Petition of the executors of John, late duke of Bedford, reciting how Sir John Fastolfe, having captured plate belonging to the late bishop of Séez, is threatened with proceedings for its restitution.

To the kinge oure souverayn lorde
Shewithe righte mekely youre moost humble orators
Johne cardinal and archebishope of York, Rauf
lorde Cromwelle, Andrew Ogarde and John Fastolf,
knyghtes, executors named in the testament of my
lorde youre uncle, due of Bedforde, late regent of
A.D 1449.
April 6.
Petition
from the
executors
of the late
duke of
Bedford
respecting

¹ *Holy*] An addition between the
lines

² *Wele*] An interlineation

an arrest of your royaume of Fraunce and duchie of Normandie
 certain (whoom God assoile!) that where your said moost
 goods by humble and true liegeman Johne Fastolf, thenne
 which they beunge capitayne, gardeine and gouverneur of your
 are endan- castelle, places, and fortrasses of Alaunsone, Fresnay le
 aged. Vicounte, and of the countreys aboute hem, havynge
 knowleche of certein vesselles of silver and money
 hidde withynne the erthe in the bisshoppis place of
 Seese by him that was thoo bisshope there, holding
 and being thoo, and alle his dayes, with your
 adverse partie, the whiche vesselles, how it were that
 considering that it was an enemyes good, he might
 be the law of armes have takene to his owen propre
 behove, he arrested it and seised it, callinge to him
 therto your officeres of justice there, that is to say,
 the baillif of Alaunsone, vicount of Falloise, and othere
 notable menne, and after that delivered the saide
 goodis to my said lorde your uncle, thoo occupying
 the regencie there, as it may appiere by souffisaunt
 acquitaunce yeven under his seel, and by othere
 evidences notable.

And this noghtwithstandinge now of late tyme, the
 bisshope of Seese that now is, (which is the iijde
 bishoppe sithe the tyme of the said arrest and sesine,
 born in the cuntie that is occupied by your partie
 adverse, in the whiche he hathe alway dwellid til now
 late that our holy fadir the Pope promoted him to the
 said bisshopriche by his untrue suggestiones maad unto
 the noble and mighte prince my lorde the due of
 Somerset, your lieutenant in thoo parties), pretending
 the said vessel and goodis to perteyne to the said
 bisshope and to his churche, hathe obtained maunde-
 mentes roialle, be vertue of the whiche the said bisshope
 hathe maad to be arested and put in hand of justice,
 alle the goodes, heritages, rentes and revenuz belonging
 to the said Fastolf in your duchie of Normandie,
 making hem to be kept under arrest unto the tyme

he be answered and satisfied of the summe of viii^l, viij. xxxviij. s. Tournois, to the whiche summe the said bishoppe and his ministeres have estemed and sommed the said goodis, as thoughe they hadde belonged to the same bisshope, as executoure above-said, to whom it belongeth to answer for the said Fastolf and kepe him harmeles, considerede that the said vesselle and good come to the handes of youre uncle, not beinge called thereto.

Plese it therfore youre highenesse, these premisses tenderly considered, and that youre said uncle, of the moost singulere trust that he hadde in youre moost noble grace, desired you, as feiforthe as in him was, to be in his said testament principal, survisour therof, and protectoure of his said executoures in execucione of his saide testament, to directe youre gracious lettres of commaundement unto youre saide lieutenant, charging him to make al the said goodis¹ heritages, rentes, revenues and profites of the said Fastolf, and every parcolle of theim, to be discharged of the said arreste, and the said Fastolf to be put atte ful fredam to dispose hem and to rejoyse hem, as well thoo goodis,¹ rentes, revenues and profits abovesaid that have growene of the said heritages sithe the said arreste maade, as thoo that shal growe from hens forthe, withouten any empechement or lette to be yevene him in that behalfe. And youre said oratoures shal ever pray God for the good prosperite of youre moost noble estate.

Yeven, etc. at Westminstie, the viij. day of Aprile Date the yere, etc. xxviij.

The king hath commaunded a Prive Seel to be made herupone.

¹ *Goodis*] Above the line.

1449

Letter from king Henry the Sixth to lord Talbot and others at Rouen, in reply to their communication addressed to him

DEPAR LE ROY.

A D 1449. TRES chier et foial cousin, et noz tres chiers et bien
May 12 ' amez foiaux.

The king
has re-
ceived their
letter of
April 12
and replies
to its
contents

Nous avons receu voz lettres esrites a 'notre ville de Rouene le xj^e. jour D'avouille darrein passez, a nouz envoies par Guillem Gloucestre, maistre de noz ordennances en notre duchie de Normandie, contenantos credence,¹ avec certains articles a nous baillees. Lesqueles credence et articles nous avons oyees, et les matieres en ycelles articles bien entenduz, as queux nous avons donnez respounse et fait purveance d'aucuns² d'iceux, sicome notre tres chier et foial cousin

[TRANSLATION.]

BY THE KING.

VERY dear and faithful cousin, and our very dear and wellbeloved liegemen.

We have received your letters written at our city of Rouene on the xj. day of April last past, and sent to us by William Gloucestre, the master of our ordnance in our duchy of Normandy, containing credence, with certain articles delivered to us. Which credence and articles we have heard, and given good heed to the matters contained in these articles, to which we have given an answer and made provision for some of them, as our very dear and faithful cousin the earl of Suffolk

¹ Credence] Written on an en- | - D'aucuns] An interlineation.
sure.

le conte de Suffolk et le dit Guillem, pleinement en-
foimez en les dites matieres, venantz presentement
devers notre dite ville, vous purront enfourmer.¹ Par-
quoy volons et vous mandons que as ditz notre cousin
et Guillem facez adjouster ferme foy et creance de
ce quils vous dirront depar nous touchant les articles
dessus ditz. Et notre Seigneur vous ait toutdys en
sa seinte garde.

Donne, etc. le xij. jour de May.

Date

A notre tres chier et foiall cousin le sire de Talbot,
et a noz tres chiers et bien amez foiaux les
gens de notre conseil en Normandie esti-
antz a notre ville de Rouen.

and the said William, who are fully informed in the
said matters, and who are at this time coming to
your said city, can inform you. Wherefore our will is
and we command you that to our said cousin and the
said William you give full faith and credence in regard
to what they shall tell you from us touching the articles
abovesaid. And may our Lord have you always in His
holy keeping.

Dated, etc., the xij day of May.

To our dear and faithful cousin the lord of Talbot,
and to our very dear and wellbeloved liegemen, the
members of our council in Normandy being at our
city of Rouen.

¹ *Enfourmer*] Originally "pleinement enfourmer," but the former
word has been struck out.

1449.

The king will speedily despatch assistance for the safe
keeping of the city of Rouen.

A.D. 1449. CHIERS et bien amez feaulx, nous vous saluons
May 13. souvent.*

Respecting Et pour ce que par linformacione de notre treschier
the safe et foial cousin, Johan sire de Talbot, nous sumes
custody of creablement enfourmez quen conservacion de notre
the city of Rouen. droit et lentierteue de nous vrayz et loiaulx subgiz
de notre ville de Rouen et y environ,¹ vous avez
eu et soeffert grandes peine et diligence en gar-
dant yceux illocques en notre obeissance, a graunde
honneur et profit de nous et reboutement de noz ennys;
dount nous vous mercions dentier cuer, empriantz de
les continuer tous temps devers nous.

Sachantz que nous avons pourveuz au present par

[TRANSLATION.]

DEAR and well beloved liegemen, we saluto you often.

And as by the information of our very dear and faithful
cousin John, lord of Talbot, we are credibly informed that
in the protection of our right and the preservation of our
true and loyal subjects of our town of Rouen and the
neighbourhood, you have had and taken great pains and
diligence in keeping them there in our obedience, to the
great honour and profit of us and the discomfiture of our
enemies; for which we thank you with our whole heart,
praying you always to continue them towards us.

Knowing that we have at this time made provision for

¹ *Ville . . . environ*] These words | and partly above the line in the
are written partly upon an erasure | original.

vous et pur noz ditz autres liges et subjiz illocques, et ensi de temps en temps nous purvoierons, si Dieu plest, par tielle manere que vous serrez deinz briefue recomfortez, sicome notre treschier et feal cousin, le conte de Suffolke, et Guillem Gloucestre, mestre de noz ordonnances en notre dit duchie, qui pur cella ad diligentement poursuis devers nous et notre conseil en Engleterre, venantz presentement devers vous, vous saveront dire depar nous plus a large. Et notre Seigneur vous ait toutdys en sa seinte garde.

Donne, etc., le xiiij. jour de May.

A Richard Cuesone, lieutenaunt de Rouen, et Date.
Johan Salveyn, chivaler, baillif illocques¹

you and for our other said lieges and subjects there, and so from time to time we will provide, if it please God, in such manner that you shall be shortly comforted, as our very dear and faithful cousin, the earl of Suffolk, and William Gloucester, master of our ordinance in our said duchy, who for this cause has diligently interceded with us and our council in England, who are now coming to you, will know how to tell you more fully from us. And may our Lord have you always in his holy keeping.

Dated, etc., the xiiij. day of May.

To Richard Cuesone, lieutenant of Rouen, and John Salveyn, knight, bailly there.

¹ *A Richard . . . illocques*] Written in the bottom margin of the original, by a different hand.

1449.

Mandate for payment to be made to certain persons¹
coming from Normandy.

A D. 1449. HENRI, etc. to the tresorer and chamberlain of oure
Oct 3. Eschequier, greting.

Payments to be made to John Lenfant and Michael de Paris. We wolle and charge you that of the money ordeined¹ for this present anno, ye doo paye unto maistre Johne Lenfant, late comyng towardes us with lettres and message oute of oure duchie of Normandie, for oure righte trusty and right welbeloved cousin the duc of Somerset, oure lieutenant general there,² xx marc, and in semblable wise ye do paye³ unto maistre Michael de Parys, secretary, comyng from the saide parties also with message and retournyng ayone, x. marc, to have of oure yifte, by waye of rewarde for thaire expenses in that behalfe.

Date. Yevene, etc. at Westminstre, the iij. day of Octobre, the yere, etc., xxviij.

De mandato regis, per avisamentum sui consilii;
præsentibus dominis cancellario, custode Pri-
vati Sigilli, Suffolciæ, thesaurario, abbate Glou-
cestriæ, etc.⁴

LONGPORT.

¹ Ordeined] Written upon an en-
sure.

² There] Originally . . . there,
ye do paye . . . but cancelled.

³ Ye do paye] An interlineation.

⁴ A fair copy of this mandate is
preserved in the same collection, in
the doise of which are these notes--
" Pro magistro Johanne Lenfant, et
Michaele de Parisse Persolutum
hoc termino."

1419.

Mandate for the transmission of certain stores to
Caen.

HENRI, etc., to oure trusty and welbeloved squyer, A D 1419.
Gilbert Parr, keper of oure artillerie within oure Toure ^{Nov 21.}
of London, greting.

We wolle and charge you that anoon aftir the sight ^{Stores to}
of thees ye deliver unto oure trusty and welbelovede ^{be sent to}
squyere, Robert Whitingham, or his depute in his ^{Caen}
name, for the defens and sauf keping of oure towne
of Caen, within oure duchie of Normandie, m.¹ long-
bowes, m^l. m^l. shefe of arowes, xx. gros of strenges,
ij. pipes of gunpowdre, ij. pipes of¹ saltpetre, a pipe of
brimstone, vj. tonnetighte² of irene, a barelle of steel,
ij. barrelle of osemunde, xij. barelle of picche, xij.
barelle of tere, a pipe of caltraps. Item, ij. gunners
and a cunnyng carpentere for the ordenance. And we
wol that thees oure lettres be unto you herin suffi-
ciant warrant and discharge, and that by the same ye
have due allowance in youre accomptes.

Yevene, etc., West³ Londone, the xxj. day of No- Date.
vembre, the yere, etc., xxviiij.

Do mandato regis, per advisamentum consilii.

T. KENT.

¹ *Of*] An interlineation.

² *Tonnetighte*] So the MS. plain-
ly; perhaps "tonnewighte."

³ *West' Londone*] Such is the
reading of the original.

1449.

Mandate for the payment of certain stores sent to
Cherbourg.

A.D. 1449. HENRI, by the grace of God king of Englande
Nov. 22. and of Fraunce, and lorde of Irland, to the tresourier
and chambrelains of oure Eschequiere, greting.

Stores to For asmuche as we at this tyme, for the stuf and
be sent to sauf kepinge of oure towne and castelle of Shirburghe,
Cherbourg. within oure duchie of Normandie, have boughte of
William Cantlowe, marchant of oure cite of Londone,
and commaunded to be deliverede for the saide cause
unto sir Johne Goghe, preste, curat of the said Shir-
burghe, m^l. viij. c. li. of gunpowdre and ij. c. li. of
saltpetre, price the li. viij. d. whiche amountithe to
the summe of c. marcs, we wol and charge you that
unto the said William Cantlowe ye do paye, of oure
tresoure beyng in youre warde, the said c. marcs
of the money beyng in your handes of the dismes
and quinzismes to us in the last parlement graunted.

Date, Yeven undre oure Prive Seel at oure saide cite
of Londone, the xxij. day of Novembre, the yere
of oure regne xxviij.

And the above saide c. marcs we wol ye doo sette
uppon Thomas Gower, capitaine of oure saide towne
and castelle, by way of prest, by the handis of the
saide sir Johne, for the cause abovesaid.

Yeven as above.

T. KENT.

(Dorsò.) Persolutum in denariis, per manus Johannis
Goghe, capellani, et Willelmi Cantelowe, hoc
termino.

c. marc.

Schyrbourue.

1449.

The king raises money for the army of Normandy
by pledging certain jewels.

HENRI, by the grace of God king of England and A.D. 1449.
of Fraunce, and lorde of Irland, to the tresorer and Dec. 20.
chamberleins of oure Eschequier, greting.

For asmuch as, for the setting forth of this oure Mandate
present armee into Normandie, we be not as yet pur- for the
veied of monneie, we wolles therfore and charge you raising of
that oure jewelx hereafter underwritene, being in youre money for
keping, ye deliver to Thomas Maunsel, squier, with the army of
oure cousin the duc of Somerset, he for to chevyshe Normandy.
upon hem m^l. li. or more, for to be employed and dis-
pended upon and aboute the sending forth of tharme
aforesaid.

First, ij. grete chaundlers of golde, garnisshed with
iiij. saphirs, iiij. baleys, iiij. emeraudes, and xxv. perles;
whiche chaundlers weyen togideres xliij. marc of
Troy sauf ij. unces, price the unce, xxvj. s. viij. d.

Summa, cccc. lx. vj. li. xij. s. iiij. d.

Item, a sword of gold, caled the Swerde of Spayne,
garnisshed with vj. grete balis, vj. grete sapphires,
iiij^{xx}. xix. grete¹ perles upone the scabarde, and the
hilt is garnisshed with iiij. baleis, ij. sapphires, xvi. grete
perles, and the pomil of the same ys garnysshede with
a balis, a sapphire and x. perles; weying in alle x. mark
and a halfe, and half an unce of Troy, the price ccc.
xxxij. li. vj. s. and viij. d.

Also a grete ouche of Seint George, armed, in
whiche ouche are sett viij. baleis, vj. saphirs, xiiij. dia-
mondes and ij. counterfet diamondes, iiij^{xx}. xj. perles,
and upon the same ouche are viij. troches, vij. of hem

¹ *xiv. grete*] Written upon an erasure.

conteignyng xxviij. perles, and the viijthe troche conteygnyng iij. perles, and in the same ouche is a crosse of Seinte Georke conteignyng xiiij.¹ baleys smale; weying in alle xxx. unces of Troy, the prise co. li.

Also ij. newe cencers of silver and overgilte, weying togidris vij. li. vj. unces and iij. quarters, pris every pounce, xl. s. Summa xv. li. ij. s. vj. d.

Also, a cupp of silver of the olde making, enameled, the covercle is garnished with lyons and the toper² of the same covercle is broke of, and lyeth in the same cuppe, weying viij. li. viiiij. unces; price everi li. xxxiiij. s. iiiij. d. Summa xiiij. li. ix. s.

Also, a litle cofre of silver and over gilte, and a chauffer of silver made in manner of a rounde ballo, weying ij. li. ij. unces; pris per lb. xxxvj. s. viij. d. Summa lxxix. s. vj. d.

Date. Yeven undre oure Prive Seal, at Westminstre, the xx. day of December the yero of oure reigne xxviij.

The whiche juels were now late delivered unto you by Johne Wenlok, knyght, one of the excheatours of the testement of the lord Fanhope, that ded is.

Yeven as above.

BENET.

(Dorso) Pro jocalibus regis invadiandis.

¹ viij.] A numeral has been erased before the sum as it stands at present. | ² Toper] This word is followed by an erasure.

1449.

The king warrants the pledging of certain jewels for the payment of the army of Normandy.

HENRI, by the grace of God king of Englands and of France, and lorde of Irland, to the chamberleins of oure Eschequier, greting. A.D. 1449.
Dec. 22.

For asmuch as we, by oure lettres patentes undre oure grete seal, have assigned oure welbeloved and trusty James Fenés, of Say, knyght, oure tresoriere of Englands, to ley in gage for monnoye to be borowed to oure use for the setting forth of this present armee into Normandie, the jewelx hereafter ensuyng, that is to saye ;

The king warrants the pledging of certain jewels for the payment of the army of Normandy.

A tabulett of golde with j. ymage of Seint George, garnished with a ruby and viij. diamondes, and on that oone partie of the ymage is an angel holding an helme garnished with j. rubye and five¹ perles, and on that other partie a mayde kneeling with a lambe, garnished with j. ruby, and the saide tabulet over the ymage garnished with² xvij.³ balis and xxv. saphirs, iij. emeraudes and lv.⁴ grete perles and iiij^{xx}. ix. perles of a lasse⁵ sort, and with many other small perles ; weyng lxxix. unces and an halfe.

Also a saler of golde, covered and made with flour-delys,⁶ garnished with xiiij. baleys, xv.⁷ saphirs, xxiiij. troches,⁸ everich of iij. perles, and withe many other

¹ Five] Upon an erasure, and the reading is somewhat doubtful.

² With] An interlineation.

³ xvij] Uncertain whether xvij. or xxij.

⁴ lv] The latter numeral is altered by erasure

⁵ Lasse] Written upon an erasure

⁶ Flour delys] Upon an erasure.

⁷ xv.] Upon an erasure.

⁸ Troches] Upon an erasure

small perles; and in the middil¹, within the saide saler, is a tongo of a serpent and a pece of a¹ unicorn; weying, by Troy weight, iiij. li. vij. unces and a halfe.

Also a grete² cupp of gold, covered and chased, garnished with ix. saphirs, ix. pericottes, xvij. trochez,³ everich of iiij. perles, and upon the top a gantilwoman⁴ knelyng, and in the myddyl, within the saide cuppe, is a serpentis tunge and a pece of an unicorn; weying iiij^{xx}. xij. unces.

Item, an other cuppe of gold,⁵ covered and⁶ garnished with l. rubies, xliij. perles, and the copet garnished with ij.⁷ saphires and viij. perles; weying l. unces.

Also, iiij. pottes of silver and gilte, of oon sorte, with handillis made in maner⁸ of writhez; weying of Troy weyght xl. li. ix. unces.

Item, ij. other pottes of silver and gilt chased, plompted⁹ with the armes of the lord Audeley upone the liddis; weying xix. li. iiij. unces.

Item, iiij¹⁰ chargeours of silver and gilt, marked with a katerfoyle and a librides hede; weying xj. li. j. unce iiij. quarters.

Item, v. chargeours of silver and gilte, marked with the armes of Courteney; weying xvj. li. iiij. unces, iiij. quarters.

Item, iiij chargeours of silver and gilt, wherof oon is marked with a katerfoyle and iiij. not marked; weying xiiij. li. vij. unces and iiij. quarters.

¹ *a pece of a*] Written upon an erasure

² *Grete*] Between the lines.

³ *Troches*] Upon an erasure.

⁴ *Gantilwoman*] Partly altered by erasure

⁵ *Gold*] Written upon an erasure.

⁶ *And*] An erasure occurs before this word.

⁷ *y.*] On an erasure.

⁸ *In maner*] Written partly upon an erasure, partly above the line.

⁹ *Plompted*] Upon an erasure.

¹⁰ *ij.*] Originally iiij.

Item, viij. chargeours^{*} of silver and gilt, and marked with the kinges armes; weying xl. li. xj. unces. j. quarter.

Item, iij.¹ disshes of silver and gilt, and not marked; weying vj. li. viij. unces.

Item, iiij. disshes of silver and gilt, graved² with bondes in a skochon;³ weying v. li. viij. unces, j. quarter.

Item, ij. disshes of silver and gilt, marked with j. katerfoyle: weying iii. li.

Item, ij. disshes of silver and gilt, wherof j. is marked with a libordes hedde, and that other with a greffant; weying ij. li. ix unces.

Item, ij. disshes of silver and gilt, wherof oone is marked with a libardes hed and that other with a katerfoyle and a lozeng in the bottom of the dissho; weying iij. li.

Item, xij. disshes of silver and gilt, marked with the kinges armes; weying xxix. li. v. unces and iij. quarters.

Item, vij. holow disshes of silver and gilt, marked with the kinges armes; weying xij. li. iij. unces, iij. quarters.

Item, viij. disshes of silver and gilt, of oone sute; weying xv. li. viij. unces, iij. quarters.

Item, xvj. disshes of silver and gilt, unmarked; weying xxviij. li. x. unces, iij. quarters.

Item, vj. disshes of silver and gilt; weying xvij.⁴ marc, j. unco.

Item, xij. disshes of silver and gilt, of a lasse soite; weying xvij. marc, iij. unces.

Item, xxiiij. sawcers of silver and gilt, marked with

¹ iij.] After these numerals occurs an erasure.

² Graved] Upon an erasure.

³ A skochon] Altered by erasure.

⁴ xvij.] Written upon an erasure.

the armes of Harforde ; weying xv. li. iiij. unces, iiij. quarters.

Item, j. cupp of gold covered and anameled with divers images, and garnished with ij. baleis, iiij. sapphires and iiij^{xx}. xvj. perles ; weying iiij^{xx}. viiiij. unces.

The whiche juelx were late deliverede to oure saide tresorere and to you by Johne Merstone, tresorer of oure chambre.¹

We wol therfore and charge you that, anon after the sighte of thees, that ye deliver unto oure saide tresorere the saide juelx for the cause aforesaide. And thees oure lettres shal be unto you in this partie ful discharge.

Yeven

(*In a different hand.*)

Date. Do mandato regis, xxij. die Decembris, anno, etc.,
xxviiij. etc.

T. KENT.

1450.

Mandate for expediting the departure of Sir Henry Norbury and Richard Wastnesse into France.

BY THE KING.²

A.D. 1450. RIGHTE trusty and welbeloved. Sitho yt is so, as
Jan. 16. we be informed, that your abiding, and youre retenues,

¹ *The whiche . . . chambre*] An addition, between the lines, by a different hand. It was previously inserted in the lower margin, and stood thus, "delivered to oure said tresorere and to you by Johne Merstone, squyer, tresorer of oure

chambre." But the passage has been struck out.

² Two copies of this document exist, fastened together, a fair copy (from which the text is taken,) and the original draft, which furnishes the following notes.

in this oure reaume is because that ye may not have sufficeante and redy shippyng for you bothe to passe togeder into oure reaume of Fraunce, we, by thadvise and assent of oure counseil, wol and charge you, that yf so be that ye may not bothe passe at oons, that ye, Sir Henry Norbury, first take youre shippyng, for you and for youre retenue. And as to your arrival be yonde see, oure wil is that ye arrive in the countree of Cause, at suche place as yt may be thoughte unto you moost seure for to do, as neghe toward¹ the place there as oure trewe subgiz ben assembled in the saide countree of Cause as ye may; takyng youre felishipe and compaignie, and cherisshing in youre most best and tendie wyse thambassatours late sent unto us from oure counseilx of Fraunce and Normandie.

And in like maner we wol that ye, Wastenesse, be demened, as sone as ye may have shippyng for you and youre retenue aforeseide.

Praying you bothe, and straytely² chargyng you, that ye spede you thiderward in al godely hast that ye may, for the more comfort of oure saide trew subgitz and to the rebuke of oure ennemys aforeseide.

Yeven³

Date,

To oure right trusty and wel beloved Henry Norbury, Knygt, and to Richard Wastenesse, esquier, and to eche of hem.⁴

¹ *Toward* . . .] This clause stood originally thus :—"Toward Caudebek as ye may. After the whiche your arrival, we wol and charge you that ye with your seide retenue drave you to oure other trewe subgitz, there goddied togedder to resiste the malice of oure ennemys." The alteration is made by a different hand in the margin

² *Straytely*] Added above the line in the original draft.

³ *Yeven*] "Yeven under oure Prive Seal, at Westmynstie, the xvj. day of Januer."

⁴ *To oure . . . hem*] This clause does not occur in the draft. In the fair copy it is added by the hand which has corrected the former.

1450.

Letters from the king requesting aid in the preservation of Lower Normandy.

A.D. 1450. RIGHTE deire and entirely welbelovede, etc.

Jan. 21.

Harfleur
and Dieppe
having
been taken
by the
French,

the king is
apprehen-
sive for the
safety of
Cherbourg
and other
places ;

We trowe that it be noghte unknowyne to yow how that but late ago, oure enemyys, assocyyd and accompanyyd of oure rebelles and traytours of the cunte of Cauce, assemblid with hem in grete nombre, and be thaire covyne, assent and ymaginacone, haave gotyne oure townies of Harflete and Depe, and other certayne fortresses there ; the whiche how be it that with the grace of oure Lorde and the good helpe and assistance of yow, and other owre trewe sugites and welwylnges, shal esyly and soon be rekeveryd ; notwithstanding as we be lernyd, oure sugites there beene, as for the tyme, gretly discouraged and discomfortyde be the said enterprises, and oure said rebelles and enemyys gretly rejoysyd, enhardyyd and encoragid ther by, and disposide one every partye and behalve to assemble hem in all the haste that thai kane, in swiche puissance and noubre as thai may gedire, to thentent semblably to gete be tresone or be force other townes, places and fortresses of oure obeisaunce there (that God defende !) and nanly dispose hem to approche oure towne and castell of Chirborowe and other places in the Basse Normandie. And how it be that we have ordeynid to send over, in al the haste that we goodly kane and may, a grete and notable puissance and arme in to oure said reme of Fraunce, for the defense of oure said obeisaunce and sugites, and in especial, to thentent to purchas and gete, with the grace of God, a pees to bothe oure remes be the

mene¹ of therefore and abidyne were, that oure said arme shal make to oure said enemyys and rebelles there, neventhelees the ordinaunce and redyyng of the said arme, with that that belongithe to the settinge over therof, wol aske a covenable tyme, within the whiche, as it is dowlid, grete inconvenyent and hurt myghte fal unto us, namely in oure saide cuntre of Basse Normandie, the whiche with esy releve and cumforth for a tyme shulde mowe be lettyd and eschuyd.

For so moche, owre righte diere, etc.,* we write unto yow, exhortyng and prayng yow as hertily and as tendirly as we kane, and upone al the love and affeccion that ye bere unto us, and to the worshippe and welfare of us and both oure remes,² that ye wol, fro tyme to tyme, with as grete and good diligence as ye kane, have a diligent herkenyng and awayte upone owre said cuntre of Basse Normandie, the whiche ys nye to yow, and upone thastaat and disposicion therof,³ do al the labour and diligence that ye kane and may to make oure sugites of youre cuntre to be arrayyd and redy in thaire best maniere and wise, every manne after his degre, for the defense of thaire cuntre. And that in caas of necessite of hasty and undelayyd releve and socour of owre said cuntre of Basse Normandie, thai wille shewe us semblable love and affeccion, kyndenesse and good wille, as thai dide to the kynge (to whoos soule God do mercye !) that was oure lorde and fadir in the tyme that oure bele uncle of Gloucestre lay at the sege

¹ *The mene*] Written above the line. The sentence is obscure, and apparently incorrect.

² *Of us and bothe oure remes*] An interlineation.

³ *Therof*] Here a marginal note directs that the following clause be

inserted :—" To thele.—and that ye, callynge to you other notable personis, swiche as it shal be thoght unto you expedient,—
Alis :—and that ye, with other notable personis."

before Chirburowe; wherinne ye, and thai,¹ so doyng, shal yeve us cause and matiere alway to have in remembrance the kyndenesse so to be shewyd unto us by yow, in this oure grete necessite and tendre age, and at al dayes to be to yow the more tendre and good lorde And as owre trust ys in yow, faylithe us noghto in this owre niede.

Date. Yevene² at Westminster, the xxj day of Januer.

- o ff + To therle of Devenshire.
- o C + To the bisshope of Excestre.
- o b + To sir William Bonoville, knygt.
- o b + To sir Philipe Courtenay, knygt.
- o h + Thomas³ Carmeneaw, squier.
- P. C. To sir Thomas Arundelle, knyght.
- o + To sir Thomas Brooke.
- o f. To the barone of Carrewe.
- o T. To sir Johne Denham.
- o p. To the lorde Botreaux.
- o M. To sir John Darondelle.
- To thabbot of Tavestoke.
- o C. To the priour of Plymmouthe.⁴

¹ And thai] Added between the lines.

² Yevene] The draft from this point to the end is in a different hand.

³ Thomas] Above the line.

⁴ This document, a draft, is writ-

ten upon paper, the watermark of which is either the sole of a shoe, or a pot. The whole surface is much discoloured by the application of an infusion of galls.

1450.

Mandate for the despatch of munitions for the defence
of Caen.

Be ther maade a warant undre Prive Sealle to the
tresorere and chaumberleins of theschequier, com-
maunding them to delivere, or to do be delivered,
for the defense, seure and sauve garde of Caene, to
Robert Whitingham, cappitaine therof, or to Johne
Cauniers, squier, his depute in this partie, in fi of
gonne poudre, m. li. of salpetre, vj. c. bowes and vj.
groos stringes and xxviij. li. in moneye, for the expenses
and costes of cofres, shipping, housing, charging, dis-
charging and also cariage of alle the thinges abovesaide
to Caene.

A.D. 1450.

Feb. 4

Gunpow-
der, bows,
arrows, and
other mu-
nitions
despatched
to Caen

¹ Item, be ther maade an othre warrant to Gilbert
Par, keper of oure artillarie, to deliver for the de-
fence, seure and sauf garde of the above saide Caene,
to the saide Robert Whitingham, or to Johne Cauniers,
m^l. sheef of arowes and v. c. li. of brymstone.

In palacio suo Westmonasterii, iiij Februarii, anno Date.

ele xxviij^o rex, per avisamentum dominorum
spiritualium et temporalium, mandavit fieri
warranta sub privato sigillo secundum quod su-
perius petitur.

T. KENT

Inde recepit, videlicet per manus

Johannis Nycollo xlj. li. xvj. s. iiij. d.

Thomæ Haukyne xxij. li. v. s. iiij d.

Johannis Kirkeby xxv. marc,

pro gunpoudre et salpetre ab eis emptis

Item, recepit per manus Ricardi Riche.

For oure towne and castelle of Caene.

¹ On the doise of the warrant.

1450.

The king grants permission to John Melton, to trade with France, for the payment of his ransom.

BY THE KING.

A.D 1450. **RIGHTE** trusty and welbeloved For asmuche as we
 March 8. have understande, by a supplicacion presentede unto us
 John Melton, being in the behalve of Johne Melton, squier, that he, being
 unable to prisoner with the lord Gaucourt, hath left in plegge
 pay his for the paiement of his finance two of his children, and
 ransom has may not ordeine for the redy and sure paiement of
 permission from the his said finance, as he saithe, withoute our grace, be
 king to shewed unto hym in that partie. We therefore, and
 trade with in consideracion of the good service that the said
 France. Johne hath do unto us in oure werres of Fraunce
 and duchie of Normandie, have of our grace especial
 graunted unto hym licence, duning to the xj day of
 May next, commyng, that he, by Richard Ludlowe and
 Johne William, and their factours and attourneyes,
 may lede, sende and carye oute of oure porte of South-
 amptone al maner of merchandises lawful of this our
 royaume, except staple ware, in a balinge of our said
 town of Southamptone, called the Thomas of Hamp-
 tone, of the portage of xxij tonne, or within, withe
 x mariners and a page in the said balinge, wherof
 ben owners Johne William, Thomas Saundie, and Wil-
 liam Elys, and maistre therof, Thomas Saundie, in to
 thobbeissance of our adveísaire of Fraunce, and from
 the parties to bringe al othre maner marchaundises
 into this our royaume, as shal be thoughte most be-
 hoveful and prouffitable unto the said Richard Lud-
 lowe and Johne William, their factours and attour-
 neyes, and from hens thider and ayen, during the
 said tyme; paying unto us al maner custumes, sub-
 sidies, and devoirs therof to us due.

Wherupon we wol and charge you that, under oure Prive Seel, being in your keeping, ye do make oure lettres directed to oure chaunceller of Englande, chaiging hym herupon to do make oure lettres of licence in due fourme. And thees oure lettres shal be your variant.

Yeven under oure signet, at oure palois of West. Date. mynstre, the viij. day of Marche, the yere of oure regne xxviij.

Purveied alleway that he excede not the somme
of c. tonne tyghte, going and commyng,
during the said terme.

De mandato domini.

Est

* (*Dorso*.) To oure righte trusty and welbeloved
clerc, maister Andrew Holes, keper of oure
Prive Seel.

1450 ,

Mandate for the discharge of certain persons who had
in custody William de la Pole, duke of Suffolk.

BY THE KING.

RIGHTE trusty and welbeloved; we late you wite that whereas we now late committed William de la Pole, duc of Suffolk, unto the keping and waide of oure welbeloved servantes and squiers William Myneurs, Johne Stanley, and Thomas Stauntone, we, for divers considerations moeving us at this tyme, have discharged the said oure squiers of the keping and warde of the said duc.

A.D. 1450.
March 19.
The duke
of Suffolk
having
been taken
from the
custody of
certain in-
dividuals,

they have
letters of
discharge
thereupon.

Wherefore we wol and charge you that, under oure Prive Seel, being in youre warde, ye do make oure lettres of suffisant warrant directed unto oure chaunceller of Englande, charging him to do make, under oure grete Seel, suffisant lettres of¹ discharge unto everiche of the said oure squiers of keping and wardo of the said due. By the whiche oure lettres of discharge they, and everiche of theym, and the heirs of theym and of everiche of theym, may be discharged and acquieted anenst us and our heirs for evermore in that behalf. And thees oure lettres shal be your warrant.

Date.

Yeven under oure signet, at oure Palaise of Westminster, the xix day of Marcho, the yere of oure regne xxviij.

OSBERN.

(Dorso.) To oure right trusty and welbeloved clere, maistre Andrew Holes, keper of oure Prive Seel.

1450.

Four hundred marks to be paid to Gervays Clyftone for the keeping of the see.

A.D. 1450.
April 1.

Mandate
for the
payment
of money
to Gervays
Clyftone.

HENRI, etc. to the tresorer and chamberleins of oure Eschequier, greting.

Forasmoche as we, considering the greet charges and manyfolde costes, also the good and notable service and effectuel laboures and true diligence, that oure welbeloved squyer Gervays Clyftone of long tyme hathe had and done, and dayly so hathe and

¹ Lettres of] An addition between the lines.

doothe, for and aboute the keping of the see and rebukying of oure adversaries and enemies, suche as bysily occupie thaim upon the see for to greve and noye, as wel oure lige men and subgittes, as oure frendes going and comyng with marchandises and otherwise to and from this oure reaume, and other places of oure obeisance, have graunted unto him iiij. c. marc, to be taken of us by youre handes by way of rewarde, we wol and charge you that unto the said Gervais ye doo make redy payment of the iiij. c. marc, to have of oure yefte, for the cause abovesaide.

Yevene etc. at Westminstre, the first¹ day of Date. Aprile, the yere &c. xxviiij.

De mandato regis.

T. KENT.

1450.

The king orders the despatch of military stores to Cherbourg.

HENRY, by the grace of God king of Englande A.D. 1450
and of Fraunce, and lorde of Irland, to the tresourer
and chamberlains of oure Eschequier, greting.

For asmoche as we have understode the greet
jupart and perille that oure towne of Chirburghe
standethe in, and that it is not so furnisshede
with the habilimentes of werre and vitaille as necessi-
tee requirethe, we wol and charge you that, with the

June 4
Munition
to be for-
warded for
the defen-
se of Cher-
bourg.

alle diligence to you possible, ye doo make pur-
veaunce aswel of salpetre, sulphure, bowes, arowes,
strenges, whete, malt and hoppes, in suche quantite
as ye shall mowe gret and as the cas askothe, and
also of two gonners, and for the cariage of the said
stuffe as wel by lande as by water, to be hadde
and conveiedo to oure place of Chirburghe aforesaide,
for the relief, defense, and saufgarde of the same.

Date. Yevene under oure Prive Seel, at oure castel of
Leycestre, the iiij. day of Juyn, the yere of oure
regne xxviiij.

LANGPORT.

(Dorso) Pro Chirburghe.

(A second copy of this document is extant, which
is stated to have been drawn up "De mandato regis,
per avisamentum consilii," to which is sewn a sche-
dule of which the following is a transcript: —)

"REMEMBRANCE of suche thinges as ben necessarie
to be purveyed for Chirburghe.

Furst,	ij. pipes salpetre.
Item,	j. pipe sulphure.
Item,	iiij. c. bowes.
Item,	m ^l . shefe arowes.
Item,	xx. gros strenges.
Item,	whete.
Item,	malte.
Item,	hoppes.
Item,	ij. gonners.

Item, for the cariage of the said stuffe unto Chir-
burghe, bothe by water and by lande."

1450

Mandate for the payment of 400*l.* to William Neville,
lord Fauconberg.

HENRY,¹ etc, to the tresorer and chamberleins of A.D. 1450.
oure Eschequyer, greting. June 6,

We have understande, — by a supplicacion pre- 400*l.* to be
sented unto us on the behalf of oure ryghte trusty paid to lord
and welbelovede cosin William Neville, lorde Fau- Faucon-
comberge, withholdene towarde us, keper of oure taken
castelle of Rokesboughe in Scottelando, by enden- prisoner in
ture made the xiiij. day of Septembre,² the xxiiij. Normandy.
yere of oure regne, for terme of xvj. yeres, taking
yerely, in tyme of pees, for the said keeping wages of
m^l. ii, and in tyme of werre m^l.m^l. ii, as in the saide
indentures it is more plainly conteigned—howe there
is due unto him of the saide wages the some of
m^l.m^l.m^l.d. ii., for whiche cause³ the servauntes and
officers by his commaundement have employed aboute
and upone the saufgarde of oure saide castelle the
moost parte of the revenues of his lyvelode, and his
plate and his juelles solde and engaged, soo that he
hatho neyther wherewithe to vitaille oure saide cas-
telle nor content the souldours there of thaire wages,
unto his greet hurt and hindring, and also greet
perille and dangier of oure said castelle, olesse than
it be otherwyse purveyed for by us in this behalfe.

And we, considering the premisses, and the greet
losses, charges, costes and expenses had and suffred

¹ A fair copy of this document is preserved among the same series of Privy Seal Mandates, which exhibits the peculiarities marked B. in the following notes.

² *xiiij day of Septembre*] Namely, 14 Sept. A.D. 1444.

³ *M^l.m^l.m^l.d. ii. for whiche cause*] Written upon an erasure in B.

by oure saide cousin, late taken prisoner in oure duchie of Normandie in oure ambassade, and so yit byding in prison, wol and charge you that unto oure said cousin ye do paye and contente, in redy monoy in hande, the somme of cccc li. that is to say a c. li. for vitailing of the saide castelle, and ecc. li. for the contentment of the wages of the souldours of the same, to have in defalcacion of the somme of m^l.m^l.m^l.d.^l li. to him by us due, as is above rehearsed. And that ye leve not this as ye wol eschewe thinconvenience that myghte falle into oure saide castelle, yf it were not vitailled, and yf the souldours of the same departed thens, the whiche they most nedes and wol doo, as it is saide,² but if they be payed of thaire wages.

Date. Yevone, etc., at Loycestre, the vj. day of Juyn, the yere, etc., xxviij.

De mandato regis, per avisamentum sui consilii.
LANGPORT.

1450.

Mandate for the payment of expenses to be incurred in arresting ships for the relief of Charbourg.

A.D. 1450. HENRI, by the grace of God kyng of Englande
Aug. 14. and of Fraunce, and lord of Irland, to the tresorer and chamberlains of oure Eschequier, greting.

¹ D] Written upon an easmo.

² As it is saide] Between the lines, in both copies.

For asmoche as we sende at this tyme oure welbe-
 lovede servant Thomas Belgiave, sergeant of armes, with the certaine lettres and commissione to goo to ¹ alle the portes ² from Hamptone westward, to make arrest of shippes to be sent forth to the see, for the rescous of oure towne and castel of Chirboroughe, and also of Caley, we wolle and charge you that unto the saide Thomas ye delivre of oure tresore x. marc, to have by way of appreste for his costes and expenses that he shal susteine in that partye.

Mandate
 for the pay-
 ment of
 expenses to
 be incurred
 in arresting
 ships for
 the relief of
 Cherbourg.

Yevene undre oure Prive Seal,* at Westminstre, Date the xiiij. day of Aust, the yere of oure regne xxviij.

Also, we wol and charge you that unto James Manthorpe, sergeant of armes, sent by us at this tyme for semblable cause into the portes of north contre, ye delivre, by way of apprest, also x. marc, for his expenses to be made in that behalfe.

Yevene as above.

LANGPORT.

¹ To] An interlineation.

| ² Portes] Written upon an enasure.

L O N D O N .

Printed by GEORGE D. LYNN and WILLIAM SPOTISWOODE,
Printers to the Queen's most Excellent Majesty,
For Her Majesty's Stationery Office,

LIST OF WORKS

PUBLISHED

By the late Record and State Paper Commissioners,
or under the Direction of the Right Hon. the
Master of the Rolls, which may be had of
Messrs. Longman and Co.

PUBLIC RECORDS AND STATE PAPERS.

ROTULORUM ORIGINALIUM IN CURIA SCACCARII ABBREVIATIO. Henry
III.—Edward III. *Edited by* HENRY PLAYFORD, Esq. 2 vols.
folio (1805—1810). *Price*, boards, 12s. 6d. each, or 25s.

CALENDARIVM INQUISITIONVM POST MORTEM SIVE ESCATTARVM.
Henry III.—Richard III. *Edited by* JOHN CALEY AND J.
BAYLEY, Esqrs. 4 vols. folio (1806—1808 ; 1821—1828), boards;
vols. 2 and 3, separately, *price*, boards, each 21s.; vol. 4, boards,
24s.

LIBRORVM MANVSRIPTORVM BIBLIOTHECÆ HARLEIANÆ CATALOGVS.
Vol. 4. *Edited by* The Rev. T. H. HORNE, (1812) folio, boards.
Price 18s.

ABBREVIATIO PLACITORVM, Richard I.—Edward II. *Edited by* The
Right Hon. GEORGE ROSE, AND W. ILLINGWORTH, Esq. 1 vol.
folio (1811), boards. *Price* 18s.

LIBRI CENSUALIS vocati DOMESDAY-BOOK, INDICES. *Edited by* Sir
HENRY ELLIS. Small folio (1816), boards (Domesday-Book,
vol. 3). *Price* 21s.

LIBRI CENSUALIS vocati DOMESDAY, ADDITAMENTA EX CODIC. ANTI-
QUISS. *Edited by* Sir HENRY ELLIS. Small folio (1816), boards
(Domesday-Book, vol. 4). *Price* 21s.

STATUTES OF THE REALM, in very large folio. Vols. 1 to 11 (except vols. 5 and 6.) including 2 vols. of Indices (1810—1828). *Edited by Sir T. F. TOMLINS, JOHN RAITHBY, JOHN CALXY, and WM. ELLIOTT, Esqrs. Price 81s. 6d. each.*

* * The Alphabetical and Chronological Indices may be had separately, *price 30s. each.*

VALOR ECCLESIASTICUS, temp. Henry VIII., Auctoritate Regia institutus. *Edited by JOHN CALXY, Esq., and the Rev. JOSEPH HUNTER.* Vols. 4 to 6, folio (1810, &c.), boards. *Price 25s. each.*

* * The Introduction is also published in 8vo., cloth. *Price 2s. 6d.*

ROTULI SCOTIAE IN TURRI LONDINENSIS ET IN DOMO CAPITULARI WESTMONASTERIENSIS ASSERVATI. 19 Edward I.—Henry VIII. *Edited by DAVID MACPHERSON, JOHN CALXY, and W. ILLINGWORTH, Esqrs., and the Rev. T. H. HORN.* 2 vols. folio (1814—1819); boards. *Price 42s.*

"FEDERA, CONVENTIONES, LITTERAE," &c.; or, Rymer's Fœdera, A.D. 1066—1391. New Edition, Vol. 2, Part 2, and Vol. 3, Parts 1 and 2, folio (1821—1830). *Edited by JOHN CALXY and FRED. HOLBROOKE, Esqrs. Price 21s. each Part.*

DUCATUS LANCASTRIÆ. CALENDARIIUM INQUISITIONUM POST MORTUUM, &c. Part 3, Ducatus Lancastrie. Calendar to the Pleadings, &c. Henry VII.—Ph. and M.; and Calendar to Pleadings, 1—13 Elizabeth. Part 4, Calendar to Pleadings to end of Elizabeth. *Edited by R. J. HARPER, JOHN CALXY, and WM. MINCHIN, Esqrs.* Part 3 (or Vol. 2) (1827—1834), *price 31s. 6d.*; and Part 4 (or Vol. 3), boards, folio, *price 21s.*

CALENDARS OF THE PROCEEDINGS IN CHANCERY IN THE REIGN OF QUEEN ELIZABETH, to which are prefixed examples of earlier proceedings in that Court from Richard II. to Elizabeth, from the originals in the Tower. *Edited by JOHN BAYLY, Esq.* Vols. 2 and 3 (1830—1832), boards, each, folio, *price 21s.*

PARLIAMENTARY WRITS AND WRITS OF MILITARY SUMMONS, together with the Records and Muniments relating to the Suit and Service due and performed to the King's High Court of Parliament and the Councils of the Realm. Edward I., II. *Edited by Sir FRANCIS PALGRAVE.* (1830—1834). Vol. 2, Division 1, Edward II., 21s.; Vol. 2, Division 2, 21s.; Vol. 2, Division 3, folio, boards, *price 42s.*

ROTULI LITTERARUM CLAUSARUM IN TURRI LONDINENSIS ASSERVATI. 2 vols. folio (1833—1844). The first volume commences A.D. 1204 to 1224. The second volume 1224—1227. *Edited by THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, Esq.* Together, *price 81s. cloth*; or the volumes may be had separately. Vol. 1, *price 63s. cloth*; Vol. 2, cloth, *price 18s.*

THE GREAT ROLLS OF THE PIPE FOR THE SECOND, THIRD, AND FOURTH YEARS OF THE REIGN OF KING HENRY THE SECOND, 1155—1158. *Edited by* the Rev. JOSEPH HUNTER. 1 vol. royal 8vo. (1844), cloth. *Price* 4s. 6d.

THE GREAT ROLL OF THE PIPE FOR THE FIRST YEAR OF THE REIGN OF KING RICHARD THE FIRST, 1189—1190. *Edited by* the Rev. JOSEPH HUNTER. 1 vol. royal 8vo. (1844), cloth. *Price* 6s.

PROCEEDINGS AND ORDINANCES OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL OF ENGLAND, commencing 10 Richard II.—33 Henry VIII. *Edited by* Sir N. HARRIS NICOLAS. 7 vols. royal 8vo. (1834—1837), cloth 98s.; or any of the volumes may be had separately, cloth. *Price* 14s. each.

ROTULI LITTERARUM PATENTIUM IN TURRI LONDINENSI ASSERVATI, A.D. 1201 to 1216. *Edited by* THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, Esq. 1 vol. folio (1835), cloth. *Price* 31s. 6d.

* * The Introduction is also published in 8vo., cloth. *Price* 9s.

ROTULI CURIE REGIS. Rolls and Records of the Court held before the King's Justiciars or Justices. 6 Richard I.—1 John. *Edited by* Sir FRANCIS PALGRAVE. 2 vols. royal 8vo. (1835), cloth. *Price* 28s.

ROTULI NORMANNIE IN TURRI LONDINENSI ASSERVATI, A.D. 1200—1205. Also from 1417 to 1418. *Edited by* THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, Esq. 1 vol. royal 8vo. (1835), cloth. *Price* 12s. 6d.

ROTULI DE OBLATIS ET FINIBUS IN TURRI LONDINENSI ASSERVATI, tempore Regis Johannis. *Edited by* THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, Esq. 1 vol. royal 8vo. (1835), cloth. *Price* 18s.

EXCERPTA E ROTULIS FINIUM IN TURRI LONDINENSI ASSERVATIS. Henry III., 1216—1272. *Edited by* CHARLES ROBERTS, Esq. 2 vols. royal 8vo. (1835, 1836), cloth, *price* 32s.; or the volumes may be had separately, Vol. 1, *price* 14s.; Vol. 2, cloth, *price* 18s.

FINES SIVE PEDES FINIUM SIVE FINALES CONCORDIE IN CURIA DOMINI REGIS. 7 Richard I.—16 John (1195—1214). *Edited by* the Rev. JOSEPH HUNTER. In Counties. 2 vols. royal 8vo. (1835—1844), together, cloth, *price* 11s.; or the volumes may be had separately, Vol. 1, *price* 8s. 6d.; Vol. 2, cloth, *price* 2s. 6d.

ANCIENT KALENDARS AND INVENTORIES (THE) OF THE TREASURY OF HIS MAJESTY'S EXCHEQUER; together with Documents illustrating the History of that Repository. *Edited by* Sir FRANCIS PALGRAVE. 3 vols. royal 8vo. (1836), cloth. *Price* 42s.

DOCUMENTS AND RECORDS illustrating the History of Scotland, and the Transactions between the Crowns of Scotland and England; preserved in the Treasury of Her Majesty's Exchequer. *Edited by* Sir FRANCIS PALGRAVE. 1 vol. royal 8vo. (1837), cloth. *Price* 18s.

ROGULI CHARTARUM IN TURRI LONDINENSIS ASSERVATI, A.D. 1199—1216. *Edited by* THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, Esq. 1 vol. folio (1837), cloth. *Price* 80s.

REGISTRUM vulgariter nuncupatum "The Record of Caernarvon," a codice MS. Harleiano, 696, descriptum. *Edited by* Sir HENRY Ellis. 1 vol. folio (1838), cloth. *Price* 31s. 6d.

ANCIENT LAWS AND INSTITUTES OF ENGLAND; comprising Laws enacted under the Anglo-Saxon Kings, from Æthelbirt to Cnut, with an English Translation of the Saxon; the Laws called Edward the Confessor's; the Laws of William the Conqueror, and those ascribed to Henry the First; also, Monumenta Ecclesiastica Anglicana, from the 7th to the 10th century; and the Ancient Latin Version of the Anglo-Saxon Laws; with a compendious Glossary, &c. *Edited by* BENJAMIN THORPE, Esq. 1 vol. folio (1840), cloth. *Price* 40s.

— 2 vols. royal 8vo. cloth. *Price* 80s.

ANCIENT LAWS AND INSTITUTES OF WALES; comprising Laws supposed to be enacted by Howell the Good; modified by subsequent Regulations under the Native Princes, prior to the Conquest by Edward the First; and anomalous Laws, consisting principally of Institutions which, by the Statute of Ruddlan, were admitted to continue in force. With an English Translation of the Welsh Text. To which are added a few Latin Transcripts, containing Digests of the Welsh Laws, principally of the Dimetian Code. With Indices and Glossary. *Edited by* ANTHONY OWEN, Esq. 1 vol. folio (1841), cloth. *Price* 44s.

— 2 vols. royal 8vo. cloth. *Price* 86s.

ROGULI DE LABRARIIS AC DE MISIS ET PRESTITIIS, Regnante Johanne. *Edited by* THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, Esq. 1 vol. royal 8vo. (1844), cloth. *Price* 6s.

DOCUMENTS ILLUSTRATIVE OF ENGLISH HISTORY in the 13th and 14th centuries, selected from the Records in the Exchequer. *Edited by* HENRY COLE, Esq. 1 vol. sep. folio (1844), cloth. *Price* 45s. 6d.

MODUS TENENDI PARLIAMENTUM, An Ancient Treatise on the Mode of holding the Parliament in England. *Edited by* THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, Esq. 1 vol. 8vo. (1846), cloth. *Price* 2s. 6d.

REPORTS OF THE PROCEEDINGS OF THE RECORD COMMISSIONERS, 1800 to 1819, 2 vols., folio, boards. *Price* 5l. 5s. From 1819 to 1831 their proceedings have not been printed. A third volume of Reports of their Proceedings, 1831 to 1837, folio, boards, 8s. 3 vols. together, boards. *Price* 5l. 13s.

THE ACTS OF THE PARLIAMENTS OF SCOTLAND. 11 vols. folio (1814-1844). Vol. I. *Edited by* THOMAS THOMSON and COSMO INNES, Esqrs. *Price* 42s.

* * * Also, Vols. 4, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 10s. 6d. each Vol.

THE ACTS OF THE LORDS OF COUNCIL IN CIVIL CAUSES. A.D. 1478-1495. *Edited by* THOMAS THOMSON, Esq. Folio (1839). *Price* 10s. 6d.

THE ACTS OF THE LORDS AUDITORS OF CAUSES AND COMPLAINTS. A.D. 1466-1494. *Edited by* THOMAS THOMSON, Esq. Folio (1839). *Price* 10s. 6d.

REGISTRUM MAGNI SIGILLI REGUM SCOTORUM in Archivis Publicis asservatum. A.D. 1306-1424. *Edited by* THOMAS THOMSON, Esq. Folio (1814). *Price* 15s.

ISSUE ROLL OF THOMAS DE BRANTINGHAM, Bishop of Exeter, Lord High Treasurer of England, containing Payments out of His Majesty's Revenue, 44 Edward III., 1370. *Edited by* FREDERICK DEVON, Esq. 1 vol. 4to. (1835), cloth. *Price* 35s.

— Royal 8vo. cloth. *Price* 25s.

ISSUES OF THE EXCHEQUER, containing similar matter to the above, temp. Jac. I., extracted from the Pell Records. *Edited by* FREDERICK DEVON, Esq. 1 vol. 4to. (1836), cloth. *Price* 30s.

— Royal 8vo. cloth. *Price* 21s.

ISSUES OF THE EXCHEQUER, containing like matter to the above, extracted from the Pell Records; Henry III. to Henry VI. inclusive. *Edited by* FREDERICK DEVON, Esq. 1 vol. 4to. (1837), cloth. *Price* 40s.

— Royal 8vo. cloth. *Price* 30s.

LIBER MUNERUM PUBLICORUM HIBERNIAE, ab an. 1152 usque ad 1827; or, The Establishments of Ireland from the 19th of King Stephen to the 7th of George IV., during a period of 675 years; being the Report of Rowley Lascelles, of the Middle Temple, Barrister-at-Law. Extracted from the Records and other authorities, by Special Command, pursuant to an Address, an. 1810, of the Commons of the United Kingdom. With Introductory Observations by F. S. THOMAS, Esq. (1852.) 2 vols. folio. *Price* 42s.

NOTES OF MATERIALS FOR THE HISTORY OF PUBLIC DEPARTMENTS. By F. S. THOMAS, Esq. Demy folio (1846). *Price* 10s.

HANDBOOK TO THE PUBLIC RECORDS. By F. S. THOMAS, Esq. Royal 8vo. (1853.) *Price* 12s.

STATE PAPERS DURING THE REIGN OF HENRY THE EIGHTH. 11 vols. 4to. (1830—1852) completing the work in its present form, with Indices of Persons and Places to the whole. *Price* 5*l.* 15*s.* 6*d.*

Vol. I. contains Domestic Correspondence.

Vols. II. & III.—Correspondence relating to Ireland.

Vols. IV. & V.—Correspondence relating to Scotland.

Vols. VI. to XI.—Correspondence between England and Foreign Courts.

* * Any Volume may be purchased separately, *price* 10*s.* 6*d.*

MONUMENTA HISTORICA BRITANNICA, or, Materials for the History of Britain from the earliest period. Vol. 1, extending to the Norman Conquest. Prepared, and illustrated with Notes, by the late HENRY PETRIE, Esq., F.S.A., Keeper of the Records in the Tower of London, assisted by the Rev. JOHN SHARPE, Rector of Castle Eaton, Wilts. Finally completed for publication, and with an Introduction, by THOMAS DUFFUS HARBV, Esq., Assistant Keeper of Records. (Printed by command of Her Majesty.) Folio (1848). *Price* 42*s.*

HISTORICAL NOTES RELATIVE TO THE HISTORY OF ENGLAND; embracing the Period from the Accession of King Henry VIII. to the Death of Queen Anne inclusive (1509 to 1714). Designed as a Book of instant Reference for the purpose of ascertaining the Dates of Events, mentioned in History and in Manuscripts. The Name of every Person and Event mentioned in History within the above period is placed in Alphabetical and Chronological Order, and the Authority from whence taken is given in each case, whether from Printed History or from Manuscripts. By F. S. THOMAS, Esq., Secretary of the Public Record Office. 3 vols. 8vo. (1856.) *Price* 40*s.*

CALENDARS OF STATE PAPERS.

[IMPERIAL 8vo. *Price 15s. each Volume.*]

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, DOMESTIC SERIES, OF THE REIGNS OF EDWARD VI., MARY, ELIZABETH, 1547-1580, preserved in the State Paper Department of Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* ROBERT LEMON, Esq., F.S.A. 1856.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, DOMESTIC SERIES, OF THE REIGN OF JAMES I., preserved in the State Paper Department of Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* MARY ANNE EVERETT GREEN. 1857-1859.

Vol. I.—1603-1610.

Vol. II.—1611-1618.

Vol. III.—1619-1623.

Vol. IV.—1623-1626, with Addenda.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, DOMESTIC SERIES, OF THE REIGN OF CHARLES I., preserved in the State Paper Department of Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* JOHN BRUCE, Esq., V.P.S.A. 1858-1859.

Vol. I.—1625-1626.

Vol. II.—1627-1628.

Vol. III.—1628-1629.

Vol. IV.—1629-1631.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, DOMESTIC SERIES, OF THE REIGN OF CHARLES II., preserved in the State Paper Department of Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* MARY ANNE EVERETT GREEN. 1860.

Vol. I.—1660-1661.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS relating to SCOTLAND, preserved in the State Paper Department of Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* MARKHAM JOHN THORPE, Esq., of St. Edmund Hall, Oxford. 1858.

Vol. I., the Scottish Series, of the Reigns of Henry VIII., Edward VI., Mary, Elizabeth, 1509-1589.

Vol. II., the Scottish Series, of the Reign of Queen Elizabeth, 1589-1603; an Appendix to the Scottish Series, 1543-1592; and the State Papers relating to Mary Queen of Scots during her Detention in England, 1568-1587.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS relating to IRELAND, 1509-1573, preserved in the State Paper Department of Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* H. C. HAMILTON, Esq. 1860.

Vol. I.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, COLONIAL SERIES, preserved in the
State Paper Department of Her Majesty's Public Record Office.
Edited by W. NOËL SAINSBURY, Esq. 1860.
Vol. I.—1574–1660.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, FOREIGN SERIES, OF THE REIGN OF
EDWARD VI. *Edited by* W. B. TURNBULL, Esq., of Lincoln's Inn,
Barrister-at-Law, and Correspondant du Comité Impérial des
Travaux Historiques et des Sociétés Savantes de France. 1861.

In the Press.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS RELATING TO IRELAND, preserved in the
State Paper Department of Her Majesty's Public Record Office.
Edited by H. C. HAMILTON, Esq.
Vol. II.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, DOMESTIC SERIES, OF THE REIGN OF
CHARLES II., preserved in the State Paper Department of Her
Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* MARY ANNE EVERETT
GREEN.
Vol. II.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS OF THE REIGN OF HENRY VIII.
Edited by the Rev. J. S. BREWER, M.A., Professor of English
Literature, King's College, London, and Reader at the Rolls.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, COLONIAL SERIES, preserved in the
State Paper Department of Her Majesty's Public Record Office.
Edited by W. NOËL SAINSBURY, Esq.
Vol. II.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, FOREIGN SERIES, OF THE REIGN OF
MARY. *Edited by* W. B. TURNBULL, Esq., of Lincoln's Inn,
Barrister-at-Law, and Correspondant du Comité Impérial des
Travaux Historiques et des Sociétés Savantes de France.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, DOMESTIC SERIES, OF THE REIGN OF
CHARLES I., preserved in the State Paper Department of Her
Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* JOHN BRUCE, Esq.,
V.P.S.A.
Vol. V.

THE CHRONICLES AND MEMORIALS OF GREAT BRITAIN
AND IRELAND DURING THE MIDDLE AGES.

[ROYAL 8vo. Price 8s. 6d. each Volume.]

1. THE CHRONICLE OF ENGLAND, by JOHN CAPGRAVE. *Edited by the Rev. F. C. HINGESTON, M.A., of Exeter College, Oxford.*
2. CHRONICON MONASTERII DE ABINGDON. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by the Rev. J. STEVENSON, M.A., of University College, Durham, and Vicar of Leighton Buzzard.*
3. LIVES OF EDWARD THE CONFESSOR. I.—La Estoire de Seint Aedward le Rei. II.—Vita Beati Edvardi Regis et Confessoris. III.—Vita Æduuardi Regis qui apud Westmonasterium requiescit. *Edited by H. R. LUARD, M.A., Fellow and Assistant Tutor of Trinity College, Cambridge.*
4. MONUMENTA FRANCISCANA; scilicet, I.—Thomas de Beceleston de Adventu Fratrum Minorum in Angliam. II.—Adm de Marisco Epistolæ. III.—Registrum Fratrum Minorum Londoniæ. *Edited by the Rev. J. S. BREWER, M.A., Professor of English Literature, King's College, London, and Reader at the Rolls.*
5. FASCICULI ZIZANIORUM MAGISTRI JOHANNIS WYCLIF CUM TRITICO. Ascribed to THOMAS NETTER, of WALDEN, Provincial of the Carmelite Order in England, and Confessor to King Henry the Fifth. *Edited by the Rev. W. W. SHIRLEY, M.A., Tutor and late Fellow of Wadham College, Oxford.*
6. THE BUNK OF THE CRONICLIS OF SCOTLAND; or, A Metrical Version of the History of Hector Boece; by WILLIAM STEWART. Vols. I., II., and III. *Edited by W. B. TURNBULL, Esq., of Lincoln's Inn, Barrister-at-Law.*
7. JOHANNIS CAPGRAVE LIBER DE ILLUSTRIBUS HENRICIS. *Edited by the Rev. F. C. HINGESTON, M.A., of Exeter College, Oxford.*
8. HISTORIA MONASTERII S. AUGUSTINI CANTUARIIENSIS, by THOMAS OF ELMHAM, formerly Monk and Treasurer of that Foundation. *Edited by C. HARDWICK, M.A., Fellow of St. Catharine's Hall, and Christian Advocate in the University of Cambridge.*
9. EULOGIUM (HISTORIARUM SIVE TEMPORIS), Chronicon ab Orbe condito usque ad Annum Domini 1366; a Monacho quodam Malmesbiriensi exaratum. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by F. S. HAYDON, Esq., B.A.*

10. MEMORIALS OF KING HENRY THE SEVENTH: Bernardi Andreæ Tholosatis de Vita Regis Henrici Septimi Historia; necnon alia quedam ad eundem Regem spectantia. *Edited by J. GARDNER, Esq.*
11. MEMORIALS OF HENRY THE FIFTH. I.—Vita Henrici Quinti, Roberto Redmanno auctore. II.—Versus Rhythmici in laudem Regis Henrici Quinti. III.—Iphigami Liber Motiens de Henrico V. *Edited by C. A. COLT, Esq.*
12. MUNIMENTA GILDHALLÆ LONDONIENSIS; Liber Albus, Liber Custumarum, et Libei Horn, in archivis Gildhallæ asservati. Vol. I., Liber Albus. Vol. II. (in Two Parts), Liber Custumarum. *Edited by H. T. RILEY, Esq., M.A., Barrister-at-Law.*
13. CHRONICA JOHANNIS DE OXENEDIS. *Edited by Sir H. Ellis, K.H.*
14. A COLLECTION OF POLITICAL POEMS FROM THE ACCESSION OF EDWARD III. TO THE REIGN OF HENRY VIII. Vol. I. *Edited by T. WRIGHT, Esq., M.A.*
15. THE "OPUS TERTIUM" and "OPUS MINUS" of ROGER BACON. *Edited by the Rev. J. S. BREWER, M.A., Professor of English Literature, King's College, London, and Reader at the Rolls.*
16. BARTHOLOMÆI DE COTTON, MONACHI NORWICENSIS, HISTORIA ANGLICANA (A.D. 449—1298). *Edited by H. R. Luard, M.A., Fellow and Assistant Tutor of Trinity College, Cambridge.*
17. THE BRUT y TYWYSGION, or, The Chronicle of the Princes of Wales. *Edited by the Rev. J. WILLIAMS AB ITHEL.*
18. A COLLECTION OF ROYAL AND HISTORICAL LETTERS DURING THE REIGN OF HENRY IV. Vol. I. *Edited by the Rev. F. C. HINGLSON, M.A., of Exeter College, Oxford.*
19. THE REPRESSOR OF OVER MUCH BLAMING OF THE CLERGY. By REGINALD PRECK, sometime Bishop of Chichester. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by C. BARNINGTON, B.D., Fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge.*
20. THE ANNALES CAMBRIÆ. *Edited by the Rev. J. WILLIAMS AB ITHEL.*
21. THE WORKS OF GIRALDUS CAMBRENSIS. Vol. I. *Edited by the Rev. J. S. BREWER, M.A., Professor of English Literature, King's College, London, and Reader at the Rolls.*
22. LETTERS AND PAPERS ILLUSTRATIVE OF THE WARS OF THE ENGLISH IN FRANCE DURING THE REIGN OF HENRY THE SIXTH, KING OF ENGLAND. Vol. I. *Edited by the Rev. J. STEVENSON, M.A., of University College, Durham, and Vicar of Leighton Buzzard.*

In the Press.

- RICARDI DE CIRENCESTRIA SPECULUM HISTORIALE DE GESTIS REGUM ANGLIÆ. (A.D. 447—1066.) *Edited by* J. E. B. MAYOR, M.A., Fellow and Assistant Tutor of St. John's College, Cambridge.
- THE ANGLO-SAXON CHRONICLE. *Edited by* B. THORPE, Esq.
- LE LIVRE DE REIS DE BRITTANIE. *Edited by* J. GLOVER, M.A., Chaplain of Trinity College, Cambridge.
- RECUEIL DES CRONIKES ET ANCHIENNES ISTORIES DE LA GRANT BRETAGNE A PRESENT NOMME ENGLETERRE, par JEHAN DE WAURIN. *Edited by* W. HARDY, Esq.
- THE WARS OF THE DANES IN IRELAND : written in the Irish language. *Edited by* the Rev. Dr. TODD, Librarian of the University of Dublin.
- A COLLECTION OF POLITICAL POEMS FROM THE ACCESSION OF EDWARD III. TO THE REIGN OF HENRY VIII. Vol. II. *Edited by* T. WRIGHT, Esq., M.A.
- A COLLECTION OF SAGAS AND OTHER HISTORICAL DOCUMENTS relating to the Settlements and Descents of the Northmen on the British Isles. *Edited by* GEORGE W. DASENT, Esq., D.C.L. Oxon.
- A COLLECTION OF ROYAL AND HISTORICAL LETTERS DURING THE REIGN OF HENRY IV. Vol. II. *Edited by* the Rev. F. C. HINGSTON, M.A., of Exeter College, Oxford.
- LETTERS AND PAPERS OF THE REIGNS OF RICHARD III. AND HENRY VII. *Edited by* JAMES GAIRDNER, Esq.
- MUNIMENTA GILDHALLÆ LONDONIENSIS ; Liber Albus, Liber Custumarum, et Liber Horn, in archivis Gildhallæ asservati. Vol. III. Translations from the Anglo-Norman portions of the Liber Albus ; Appendix ; Glossaries ; and Index. *Edited by* H. T. RILEY, Esq., M.A., Barrister-at-Law.
- EULOGIUM (HISTORIARUM SIVE TEMPORIS), Chronicon ab Oibe condito usque ad Annum Domini 1866 ; a Monacho quodam Malmesburiensi exaratum. Vol. III. *Edited by* F. S. HAYDON, Esq., B.A.
- LETTERS AND TRANSLATIONS OF BISHOP GROSSETETE, illustrative of the Social Condition of his Time. *Edited by* the Rev. H. R. LUARD, M.A., Fellow and Assistant Tutor of Trinity College, Cambridge.
- THE WORKS OF GIRALDUS CAMBRENSIS. Vol. II. *Edited by* the Rev. J. S. BREWER, M.A., Professor of English Literature, King's College, London, and Reader at the Rolls.
- LITTLERS AND PAPERS ILLUSTRATIVE OF THE WARS OF THE ENGLISH IN FRANCE DURING THE REIGN OF HENRY THE SIXTH, KING OF ENGLAND. Vol. II. *Edited by* the Rev. J. STEVENSON, M.A., of University College, Durham, and Vicar of Leighton Buzzard.
- DESCRIPTIVE CATALOGUE OF MANUSCRIPTS RELATING TO THE EARLY HISTORY OF GREAT BRITAIN. *Edited by* T. DUFFUS HARDY, Esq.

In Progress.

HISTORIA MINOR MATTHÆI PARIS. *Edited by* Sir F. MADDEN, K.H.,
Chief of the MS. Department of the British Museum.

CHRONICON ABBATIE EYESHAMENSIS, AUCTORIBUS DOMINICO PRIORE
EYESHAMIE ET THOMA DE MARLEBERGE ABBATE, A FUNDA-
TIONE AD ANNUM 1213, UNA CUM CONTINUATIONE AD ANNUM
1418. *Edited by* the Rev. W. D. MACRAY, M.A., Bodleian
Library, Oxford.

A ROLL OF THE IRISH PRIVY COUNCIL OF THE 16TH YEAR OF THE
REIGN OF RICHARD II. *Edited by* the Rev. JAMES GRAVES.

POLYCHRONICON RANULPHI HIGDENI, with Trevisa's Translation.
Edited by C. BABINGTON, B.D., Fellow of St. John's College,
Cambridge.

· February 1861.